



SOME GENERALL DIRECTIONS FOR A COM- FORTABLE WALKING WITH GOD.

GEN. 6. 8, 9.

8. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a iust man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.



IN this dreadfull and dismall Story of the old Worlds degeneration and destruction, falling away, and finall ruine, here stands in my Text a right orient and illustrious Starre, shining full faire with a singularitie of heavenly light, spirituall goodnesse, and Gods sincerer service, in the darkeſt midnight of Satans uni-
versall raigne, and amidst the horribleſt hell of the strangeſt confuſions, idolatrons corruptions, cruelties, & oppreſſions and luſt, that ever the earth bore. *Noah* I meane, a very precious Man, and Preacher of Righteouſneſſe, to whose Family

redderat eum ſegulorem ad virtutis iter: ſed jam pridem implebat, quod beatus Moſes olim dicturus erat: Ne ſis cum multis in malitiâ. Et quod magis admirabile, multos habebat, imò omnes, qui ad malum, & ad prava opera inhortabantur, & nullus erat, qui ad bonum induceret. *Cryſ. them. 22 in 1. 6. Gen. 6.* For-
vente impietate contra primam tabulam, ſecuta eſt corruptio, de qua Moſes in hoc cap. quod ſe pre-
mium polluerant libidinis, deinde orbem terrarum repleverunt tyrannide, ſanguine, & iniuriis. *Larb.*

B

alone,

a Cogita hic ob-
ſecro, quantæ vir-
tutis fuerit ille ju-
ſtus: quomodo in
tantâ multitudine,
quæ multo impe-
ta in malum rue-
bat, ſolus ipſe di-
verſâ ambulavit
viâ, virtutem ma-
litiæ præſecutus.
Neque enim alio-
rum conſenſus, &
tanta frequentia

alone, the true worship of God was confinde, when all the world besides lay drowned in Idolatry and Paganisme, ready to be swallowed up into an universall grave of Waters, which was already fashioned in the clouds by the angry, unresistable hand of the all-powerfull God, who was now so implacably, but most justly provoked by those rebellious and cruell generations, that He would not suffer His Spirit to strive any more with them; but inexorably resolved to open the windowes or flood-gates of heaven, giving extraordinary strength of influence to the Stars, abundance to the Fountaines of the great deepes, commanding them to cast out the whole treasure, and heape of their waters; and taking away the retentive power from the clouds, that they might powre downe immeasurably, for the burying of all living creatures which breathed in the ayre: *Noah* and his family excepted. From whence by the way, before I breake into my Text, take this Note.

Distr. The Servants of God are men of singularity: I meane it not in respect of any fantasticalnesse of opinion, furiousnesse of zeale, or turbulencie of faction, truly so called: but in respect of abstinence from sinne, puritie of heart, and holinesse of life.

Reasons: 1. Gods holy Word exacts and expects from all that are new-borne, and Heires of Heaven, an excellencie above ordinary, *Prov.* 12. 26. *Mat.* 5. 20. and 47. Being taken forth as the precious from the vile, *Ierem.* 15. 19. by the power of the Ministry, they must not only goe beyond the highest of civill perfections of the exactest morall Puritane amongst the most honest Heathens. *Heb.* 12. 14. but also exceed the rightcoufnesse, and all the outward religious conformities of the devoutest Pharises, whose sufficiencies, *Luk.* 18. 11, 12. many thousands in these times come short of, and yet hope to be saved: or they can in no case enter into the Kingdoms of

c Quam multos
Philosophorum et
audivimus, et leg-
imus, et ipsi vidi-
mus castos, pati-
entes, modestos,
liberales, absti-
nentes, benignos,
et honores mundi
simul et delicias
respuentes, et a-
matores iustitiae,
non minus quam
secentia! — Quod

si etiam sine Deo homines ostendunt quales à Deo facti sunt: vide quid Christiani facere possint, quorum in melius per Christum natura et vita instructa est, et qui divina quoque gratiae juvantur auxilio. *August. Epist.* 142. d. Quae non tormenta patiemur, qui cum iubeamur iustitiam superare Phariseos, Gentilibus quoque inferiores iaccamus? Quomodo igitur, responde quae, videbimus regnum futurum? *Crisost. Hom.* 18. in cap. 6. *Mat.* As for those vertues that belong unto morall rightcoufnesse, and honesty of life, we doe not mention them because they are not proper unto Christian men, as they are Christian, but doe concerne them as men, Hooker lib. 3. of Ecclesiast. Politic.

Heaven.

Heaven. But lest any bee proudly puffed up with sense of this singularity, and excellency above his neighbour; let him know, that humility is ever one of the fairest flowers in the whole garland of his supernaturall and divine worth; and that selfe-conceitednesse would imployson even Angelicall perfection.

2. They must upon necessity differ from a world of wicked men; by a sincere singularity of abstinence from *the course of this world; the lusts of men*: the* corruptions of the times; familiarity with gracelesse companions; the worldlings language, prophane sports: all wicked wayes of thriving, rising, and growing great in the world, &c.

3. They make conscience of those duties and divine commands, which the greatest part of men, even in the noontide of the Gospell, are so farre from taking to heart, that their hearts rise against them: As, to bee hot in Religion, *Revel. 3. 16.* To be zealous of good workes, *Tit. 2. 14.* To walke* precisely, *Ephes. 5. 15.* To be fervent in spirit, *Rom. 12. 11.* To strive to enter in at the strait gate, *Luke 13. 24.* To plucke out their right eyes, that is, to abandon their bosome delights, *Matth 5. 29.* To make the Sabbath a delight, *Isai. 58. 13.* To love the Brotherhood, *1 Pet. 2. 17.* With an holy violence, to lay hold upon the Kingdome of Heaven, *Matth. 11. 12.*

4. Experience, and examples of allages, from the creation downeward clearly proove the point. At this time, as you see the Saints of God were all harboured under one rooffe, and yet not all found there. Survey the ages afterward: the time of *Abraham*; who was as a brand taken out of the fire of the Chaldeans: The time of *Elijah*, when none appeared to that blessed man of God: The time of *Esaiah*, who cryed, *Chap. 53. 1.* Who hath beleevd our report? The time of *Manasseh*, who built altars for all the host of Heaven, in the two Courts of the House of the Lord: The time of *Antiochus*, when he commanded the Sanctuary, and holy people to bee polluted with Swines-flesh, and uncleane beasts to bee sacrificed, the abomination of desolation to bee set up upon

the Altar : That darkeſome time; when the glorious Day-ſtarre, Chriſt Ieſus himſelfe, came downe from Heaven to illighten the earth : The time of Antichriſt, *when all the world wondered after the Beſt* : Our times, wherein, of fixe parts of the earth, ſcarce one of the leaſt is Chriſtian. And what a deale of Chriſtendome is ſtill overgrowne with Popery, and other exorbitant diſtempers in point of Religion ? And where the Truth of Chriſt is purely, and powerfully taught, how few give their names unto it ? And of thoſe who profeſſe, how many are falſe-hearted or meereſly formall ?

5. Me thinkes worldly wiſedome ſhould rather wonder that any one is wonne unto God; then cry out, and complaine; Is it poſſible, there ſhould be ſo few ? Sith all the powers of darkneſſe, and every divell in hell oppoſe might and maine the plantation of grace in any ſoule : ſith there are moe ſnares upon earth, to keepe us ſtill in the inviſible chaines of darkneſſe and ſinne, then there are ſtarres in heaven : ſith every inch, every little artery of our bodies, if it could, would ſwell with helliſh venome to the bliſſeſſe of the greateſt *Goſiah*, the mightieſt Giant, that it might make reſiſtance to the ſanctifying worke of the holy Ghoſt : ſith our ſoules naturally would rather dye, and put off their immortality and everlaſting being, then put on the Lord Ieſus : In a word, ſith the new creation of a man is holden a greater worke of wonder, then the creation of the world.

6. Laſtly, let us ſet aſide in any Country, City, Towne,

+

- 1 Family : Fiſt, all Atheiſts, Papiſts, and diſtemperd exorbitants from the bleſſed Truth of Doctrines taught in our
- 2 Church : Secondly, all Whoremongers, Drunkards, Swearers, Lyers, Revellers, Worldlings, Vſurers, and fellowes of
- 3 ſuch infamous ranke : Thirdly, all meereſly civill men, who come ſhort of *Cato*, *Fabrics*, and other honeſt Heathens, and wanting holineſſe, ſhall never ſee the Lord, *Heb. 12. 14.*
- 4 Fourthly, all groſſe Hypocrites, whoſe outſides are painted with ſuperficiall flouriſhes of holineſſe and honeſty, but their inward parts filled with rottenneſſe and luſt; who have their
- 5 hands in godly exerciſes, when their hearts are in hell. Fiſtly,

all

all formall Hypocrites, who are deluded in point of Salvation, as were the foolish Virgins, and that proud Pharise, *Luke* 18. 11. Sixthly, all finall back-sliders, of which some turne sensuall Epicures, and plunge themselves into worldly pleasures, with farre more rage and greedinesse, by reason of former restraint by a temporary profession; others become scurrill deriders of the holy way; some, bloody goads in the sides of those with whom they have formerly walked into the House of God, as friends. Seventhly, all unsound Professors for the present, of which you would little thinke, what a number there is: I say, let these and all other strangers to the puritie and power of godlinesse be set apart, and tell mee how many true-hearted *Nathaneels* wee are like to k finde.

Vses: 1. Try then the truth of thy spirituall state by this marke of a sober and sincere singularity. If thou still holdest correspondence with the world, and conformitie to the fashions thereof; if still thou swimdest downe the current of the times, and shiftest thy sailes to the sitting of every Winde; if thine heart hanker still after the tastelesse fooleries of good fellowship, and follow the multitude to doe ill; if thou be carried with the swinge and sway of the place where thou livest, to uphold by a boisterous combination, lewdnesse and vanity, to prophane the Lords Day, to scorne Profession, oppose the Ministérie, and walke in the broad Way; In a word, if thou doest as the most I doe; thou art utterly undone for ever. But if with a mercifull violence thou bee pulled out of the world, by the power of the Word, and happily weaned from the sensuall, insensible poison of all bitter-sweete pleasures; and fellowship with unfruitfull works of darkenesse; If by standing on Gods side, and hatred of all *false wayes*, thou art become the *Drunkards song*, as *David* was, and a by-word amongst the sonnes of *Belial*, as was *Iob*; If the world lowre and looke fowre upon thee for thy looking towards Heaven, and thy good-fellow companions abandon Thee, as too precise; *If thy life be not like other mens, and thy wayes of another fashion*, as the Epicures of those times

k Non possumus
negare plures esse
malos, et tam plu-
res, ut inter eos
proptius non appa-
rent grana in area.
Nam quisquis a-
ream videt, potest
putare, quod pa-
uca sola sit. Au-
gust. in Psal. 49. p.
328.

l Si turbam imi-
tari volueris, in-
ter paucos angu-
stam viam ambu-
lantes non eris.
August. de Temp.
Serm. 64.

Luke 10. 3.
Ila. 11. 6, 7.

charged the righteous man, when the booke of Wisedome was written; In a word, if thou walkest in the narrow Way, and be one of that little flocke, which lives amongst *Wolves*, and therefore must needs be little; so that by all the *Leopards*, *Lyons*, and *Bears* about thee, I meane all sorts of unregenerate men, thou art hunted for thy holinesse, as a Partridge on the mountaines, at least by the poison and persecution of the tongue; I say, then thou art certainly in the hie way to Heaven.

2. If the Saints of God bee men of singularity, in the sense I have said; then away with those base and brainlesse cavils, against those who are wise unto salvation: What? are you wiser then your fore-fathers? then all the Towne? then such and such learned men? then your owne Parents? Are you wiser then your Head, may the Husband say, &c. Nay further, to *Noah* it might have bin said by the wretches of those times, Art thou wiser then all the world? (He out of the height of his heroicall resolution, easily endured and digested the affronts and indignities of this kinde from millions of men.) But take thou these spitefull taunts, and binde them in the meane time, as a Crowne unto thee, and advance forward in thine holy singularity with all sweete

in Cdm undique
mali persilrepant
et dicant, Quare
sic vivas? Tu iohes
Christianus es:
Quare non facis
quod faciunt &
alii, &c? Et tu
dicis, Christianus
sum, ut repellas
illos nescio quos:
sed adversarius
premit, urget,
quod peius est
exemplo Christi-
anorum suffocare

Christianos. *Shidatur, resluatur, tribulatur anima Christiana, &c.* Ideo vide quid dicat. Respondet enim, Quid mihi prodest, quia modo mihi facio remedia, & lucro paucos dies? Exeo hinc de isto seculo, et vado ad Dominum meum, & mittet me in ignem, quia praeposui paucos dies vite future, mittet me in gehennas— Et hoc forte non in platea tibi dicit amicus, sed in domo uxor, aut forte maritus uxori fidei, bonae & sanctae deceptor ipsius, Si mulier maritus, Eva est illi, Si vir uxor, Diabolus est illi. Aut ipsa tibi Eva est, aut tu illi serpens est. *Aug. in Psal. 93. p. 201.* Non igitur dubium est, quin generatio prava insensibiliter eum oderit, & varie excruciet, insultantes ei: Num tu solus sapias? Num solus tu Deo places? Num nos reliqui omnes erramus? omnes damnabimur? Tu solus non erras? Solus non damnaberis? Haec magna virtus fuit. Nobis enim hodie impossibile esse videtur, ut unus se opponat toti orbi terrarum, reliquos omnes damnet, tanquam malos, qui tamen Ecclesiam, verbum et cultum Dei faciunt, se autem solum statuat Dei filium, et Deo acceptum esse, *Lutherus.* Neque parvum est despiciere irridentes et opprobantes, et salibus incessentes: at iustus ille non tantum decem et viginti, et centum homines, sed et omnem hominum naturam et tot myriades despexit. Verisimile enim omnes illos ridere, reprehendere, subannare, & ezechari: et forte etiam, si possibile fuisset, dilacere voluisse. *Cor. 14. 12.* Tam domestica illi erat strenuitas, ut viani diversam a vulgari, quam omnis multitudo inambulabat, iret et neque timeret, neque suspicaretur aliquid tale, quale verisimile est, ignavis accidere: qui si quando viderint, multos simul conspirare, hoc velamen, et hanc occasionem huius ignavis praeferant, ac dicunt: Quid ego novum, et singulare post illos omnes facturum essem adversarius tantae multitudinis, et cum tanto populo bellum suscepturus? Numquid illis omnibus ego admirabilior essem? Quae utilitas foret tantarum inimicitarum? Quod commodum tanti odii? Nihil talium cogitabat, neque in animum sumebat, *Idem ibid. Rom. 12.*

content and undauntednesse of spirit, towards that glorious immortall Crowne above; and let those miserable men, whose eyes are hood-winkt by Satan, and so blinded with earthly dust, that they cannot possibly discern the invisible excellencies and true noblenesse of the neglected Saints, follow the folly of their worldly wisedome, and sway of the greater part, to endlesse woe; and then give lofers leave to talke.

3. Let every one, who in sincerity of heart seekes to be saved, ever hold it a speciall happinesse, and his hyest honor, to be singled out from the Vniversall pestilent contagion of common prophanenesse, and the sinfull courses of the greatest part; and to be censured as singular in that respect. Neither is this a singular thing, that I now suggest; but it hath bene the portion of the Saints in all ages, to be trod upon with the feete of imperious contempt, as a number of odde despised underlings, whereas indeed they are Gods Jewels, and the onely excellent upon earth. Behold saith *Isaiab*, Chap. 8. 18. *I and the Children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signes and wonder's in Israel. I am as a monster unto many*, saith *David*, *Psal.* 71. 7. *I am in derision dayly, every one mocketh mee*, saith *Jeremy*, Chap. 20. 7. *We are made*, saith *Paul*, a spectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men, *1 Cor.* 4. 9. *Wee are made as the filth of the world, the off-scouring of all things*, v. 13. In *Austins* time, those that made conscience of their waies, durst not plunge into the corruptions of the times, and play the good fellowes, were scornfully pointed at, not onely by Pagans, but even by unreformed Professors, Professors at large, as we call them, as fellowes that affected a precisenesse and purity above ordinary and others: They would thus insult and scoffingly fly in the face of such an holy one; *You are a great man, sure, you are a just man, you are an Elias, you*

To walke with God, is a precious praise, though none doe it but my selfe, and so walke with man, with the world, with a towne or Parish, in wicked wayes is a deadly sin, though millions doe it, B. Babington upon *Gen.* v. 8.

Sunt multi male viventes Christiani, inter quos qui voluerit bene vivere, et inter ebriosos sobrius esse, et inter fornicatores castus esse, et inter consuetudines Mathematicorum Deum sinceriter colere, et nihil tale requirere

& inter spectatores nugacium theatrorum noluerit ire nisi ad ecclesiam, patitur insultatores ipsos Christianos, & patitur verba aspera, & dicunt, Tu magnus, tu justus, tu es Helias, tu es Petrus, tu de caelo venisti: insultant quocunque se viderit, audit hinc atque inde verbum asperum. Quod si times, recede à via Christi Dei.—Quando audit verba aspera, unde sibi habet facere solarium, ut non curet verba aspera, &c. Dicat, Qualia verba audio, servus peccator: Dominus meus audit, Daemonium habet. *August.* in *Psalm.* 90.

¶ Si simplex ali-
quis, si castus, aut
frugalis in Colle-
gio aliquo vel
conventu, latam
et lubricam per-
ditorum viam non
sestetur, fabula, et
ridiculum ceteris
efficitur. Insolens
quoque, et singu-
laris, insanus aut
Hypocrita conti-
nuo appellatur.
Vnde et multi, qui
ad bonam frugem
devenirent, si cum
modestis et bonis
degerent; hac
ratione abstracti
per malorum con-
sortia ad malum
trahuntur, dum te-
lla inter suos con-
tubernales nomi-
na subire verentur. *Nicolasus de
Cymenges de vitiis
Minist. Eccl. apud
Joan. de Gesvano.
Tom. 2.*

are a Peter, you come from Heaven, &c. In after-times, if a man were but meere civill, ingenious, chaste, temperate, bee made a by-word and laughing stocke to those about him. They presently said; *Hee was proud, singular, beside himselfe, Hypocrite, &c.* Thus it was, is at this time, and will be to the worlds end, that every stigmaticall Whoremonger, beastly Drunkard, ignorant Lozell, scoffing *Ismael*, and Selfe-guilty wretch will have a bitter gird, a dry blow, as they say, a scurrill gibe, to throw like the Mad-mans fire-brand into the face of Gods people, as though they were a company of odde humorous fellowes, and a contemptible generation. This, I say, ever was, and ever will bee the worlds opinion of the wayes of God. The children of darkeness ever harbour such conceits, and peremptorily passe such censures upon the children of light.

It is strange! Men are content to be singular in any thing, save in the service of God, and salvation of their soules. They desire, and labour too, to bee singularly rich, and the wealthiest in a Towne; to bee singularly proud, and in fashion by themselves; to be the strongest in the company to powre in strong drinke. They would with all their hearts be in honour alone, and adored above others. They would dwell alone, and not suffer a poore mans house to bee within sight. They affect singularity in wit, learning, wisdom, valour, worldly reputation, and in all other earthly precedencies; but they can by no means endure aloneness, and singularity in zeale, and the Lords service. In matters of Religion, they are resolved to doe as the most doe, though in so doing they certainly damne their owne soules, *Mat. 7. 14.* Basest cowardliness, and fearefulness fit for such a doome! *Revel. 21. 8.* They are afraid of takings Gods part too much; of fighting too valiantly under the Colours of Christ; of being too busie about the salvation of their soules; lest they should bee accounted too precise, fellowes of an odde humour, and engrossers of more grace than ordinary. It is one of Satans dreadfull depths, as wide as hell, and brim-full with the blood of infinite soules: To make men ambitious, and covetous

tous of singularity in all other things: but in godlinesse, and Gods services; not to suffer it in themselves, and to persecute it in others.

Now in this Story of *Noah*, so highly honoured with singularity of freedom, from the sinfull contagion of those desperate times, and happily exempted from that most generall, and greatest Iudgement upon the earth that ever the Sunne saw, an Vniversall drowning; gloriously mounting up upon the wings of salvation and safety; both of soule and body, when a world of Giant-like Rebels sunke to the bottome of that new Sea, as a stone, or lead, I consider,

1. The cause of such a singular blessed preservation; which was the free grace and favour of God: *But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord, vers. 8.*

2. The renowne, and honour of *Noahs* name: in that he stands heere as the Father of the new world, holy seede, and progenitors of Iesus Christ: *These are the generations of Noah, verse 9.*

3. The description of *Noahs*: 1. Personall goodnesse: 2. Preservation: 3. Posterity. These two latter follow. His personall description stands in the end of verse 9. *Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.* Where we finde him honoured with three noble Attributes, which make up the character of a compleate Christian: 1. Honesty. 2. Vprightnesse. 3. Piety. And they receive much excellency and lustre from a circumstance of time: *In his generations:* which were many and mainly corrupt.

Without any further unfolding my Text coherence and dependance upon either precedent or following parts, (for Historicall passages are plainer, and doe not ever exact the length and labour of such an exact resolution, as other Scriptures doe,) I collect from the first point, wherein I finde Gods free grace to be the prime and principall cause of *Noahs* preservation, this Note:

Doct. The free grace and favour of God is the first mover and fountaine of all our good. Consider for this purpose such places

Pericula mundi, vnde Noe servatur, quasi stirps incorrupta, ut novi mundi sit origo, et novorum hominum seminarium.
Antioch.

Etque haec virtutes Noachi circumstantia temporum, personarumque amplificatur, cum ita fuisse dicitur, non aetate una, sed multis, non conversatione cum bonis, sed cum hominibus corruptissimis, et saeculo corruptissimo.
Isa. in Anal. cap. 6 Gen.

places as these, *Ierc. 31.3. Hos 14.4. Dent. 7.7, 8. Rom. 9.11, 12, 13. Iob. 3.16. Ios. 24.2, 3. Ephes. 1.5.*

And it must needs bee so. For it is utterly impossible that any finite cause, created power, or any thing out of himselfe, should primarily moove and incline the eternall, immutable, increated, omnipotent will of God. The true originall and prime motive of all gracious, bountifull expressions and effusions of love upon His Elect, is His *voluntas*. His *merum beneplacitum*: The good pleasure of His will. And therefore to hold, that election to life is made upon foresight of faith, good workes, the right use of free-will, or any created motive, is not onely false, and wicked; but also an ignorant and absurd Tenent. To say no more at this time, it robs God of his All-sufficiency, making Him goe out of Himselfe, looking to this or that in the creature, upon which His will may bee determined to elect. The Schoole-men though otherwise a rotten generation of Divines, yet are right in this.

e Sicut Deo nihil potest esse causa ut incipiat velle: ita et ipsi Deo nihil potest esse causa ut ab eterno sit, Driedo Tom 3. lib de concor. l. Arb. & praedest. divi. cap. 3. Non enim Deus movetur ab aliquo re ad extra, ad aliquid agendum; alioquin ipsius voluntas ab alio in volendo dependeret, quod repugnans est. Rubeus in 1. Sent. dist. 40. Divinae voluntatis non solum nulla est causa finalis, et omnia motiva per modum objecti; sed etiam nullum est objectum creaturae quod possit Deo esse ratio volendi aliquid, sed sola sua bonitas, Vasquez in 1. p. dist. 9. q. 23. Art. 5. cap. 1. That most worthy, wise, holy, and learned Minister of God, Iohn Randall, Ser. 2. upon Rom. 8. p. 44.

1. That distinction which I learne from my * Master, in his heavenly Sermons published since his death, doth leade unto aright, and truly inlighten this Head-spring of all our good. 1. *Some actions of Gods love unto us, saith he, are so in Christ, that they are wholly suspended on Him, and His merits are the onely procuring cause of them: For example, Forgiveness of sinnes, is an action of Gods love unto us, and yet this wholly depends upon Christ, and his merits; so that his precious Blood must either procure this mercy for us from God, else they will never bee forgiven; and this, and the like love of God, is both in Christ, and for Christ.* 2. *There are some other actions of Gods love, which arise meerely and onely out of the absolute will of God, without any concurrence of Christs merits; As the eternall purpose of God, whereby He hath determined to chuse some men to salvation; this is an action of Gods love meerely rising out of His absolute will, without Christs merits. For Christ is a Mediator, and all his merits are the effects of his love, not the cause of it. And yet this love, though it be not for Christ, yet is it in Christ. Eph. 3.11.* According to the

the eternall purpose, which hee wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord: *that is, in regard of the execution of it; for even this eternall purpose, and all the actions of Gods love, which arise from his absolute Will, are effected, and brought to passe in and through Christ.*

3. We may take an estimate of the absolute, and infinite frankenesse of this unconceivable love of God to his, which reacheth from everlasting to everlasting, by looking upon that goodly, faire, sweete, amiable creature described, *Ezechiel 16*. In the beginning of the Chapter, shee lies most filthy and foule, tumbling in her owne blood, pittied by no eye, abhorred of all; which loathsomnesse should rather have begot loathing, then love: aversion and hate, then affection, and liking: yet God Himselfe doth there professe, out of a melting pang, and overflowing abundance of His free grace, that, that time was unto Him the time of love: Hee spread His skirt over her, and covered her nakednesse. In a word: after shee was dressed, and adorned with Gods most skilfull and mercifull hand, shee became a most lovely thing: First, washed with water, cleansed from blood, anointed with oyle; then cloathed with broidered worke, shod with Badgers skinne, girded about with fine linnen, covered with silke, decked with ornaments of silver and gold: with bracelets upon her hands, a chaine on her necke, a jewell on her forehead, earerings in her eares, and a beautifull Crowne upon her head, fedde with fine flower, honey and oyle; so that shee became exceeding beautifull, and renowned through the whole World, for her perfect comelinesse, even *mine owne comelinesse, which I put upon her*, saith the Lord God.

Ves: 1. All praise then is due unto *Iehovah*, the Author of all our good, the Fountaine of all our blisse, the Well-spring of immortalitie and life whereby we live, and moove, and have our beeing, our naturall being, the beeing of our outward state; our gracious being, the everlastingnesse of our glorious state. Were the holiest heart upon earth enlarged, to the vast comprehension of this great Worlds wide-

nesse;

nesse; nay, made capable of all the glorious and magnificent *Hallelu-jahs*, and hearty praises offered to *Iehovah*, both by all the Militant, and Triumphant Church; yet would it come infinitely short of sufficiently magnifying, admiring, and adoring the inexplicable mysterie, and bottomlesse depth of this free, independant mercy, and love of God, the Fountaine, and first Moover of all our good! Wee may and are bound, to blesse God for all the meanes, instruments, and second causes, whereby it pleaseth God to conferre, and convey good things unto us: but wee must rest principally, with lowliest thoughts of most humble and heartiest praisefulnesse, at the Well-head of all our welfare, *Iehovah*, blessed for ever. We receive a great deale of comfort, and refreshment from the Moone and Starres; but wee must chiefly thanke the Sunne: from the greater Rivers also; but the maine Sea is the Fountaine. Angels, Ministers, and Men may pleasure us; but *Iehovah*, is the principall. Let us then imitate those Lights of Heaven, and Rivers of the Earth; doe all the good wee can with those good things God hath given us by his instruments; and then reflect backe towards, and returne all the glory and praise unto the Sunne of righteousness, and Sea of our salvation. The beames of the Moone and Starres returne as farre backe to glorifie the face of the Sunne, which gave them their beautie, as they can possibly, untill they bee reflected, or determine by necessary expiration, the Sunnes ejaculatory power being finite: Let us seembably ever send backe to Gods owne glorious Selfe, the honour of all His gifts, by a fruitfull improovement of them, in setting forth His glory, and by continuall fervent ejaculations of praise, to the utmost possibilitie of our gracious hearts.

And here I cannot hold, but must needs most justly complaine of the hatefull, intolerable unthankfulnesse of us in this Kingdome, the happiest people under the Cope of Heaven, had we hearts enlarged to conceive aright of Gods extraordinary love, and such miraculous mercies, as never Nation enjoyed! Walke over the World: Peruse the whole
face

face of the Earth, from East to West, from North to South, *I speak not thus, as heges security, which is ready to blow us up; but to stirre to thankfulness, wherein, I know, we are woefully wanting. I tell you not here, how we behaue our selves towards God, which is most wretchedly; but how the blessed Masse lie beares himselfe towards us, which is most bountifully.* which is above one and twenty thousand miles about, both wayes; and from one side of Heaven to another; thou shalt not finde such another illightened *Goshen*, as this Iland, wherein we dwell. Of sixe parts of the Earth, five are not Christian, and in Christendome, what other part is so free from the reigne of Popery, the rage of Schisme, or the destroying Sword? Or where besides doth the Gospell shine with such glory, truth and peace? Or in what nooke of the World are there so many faithfull Soules, who cry unto God day and night, against the abominations of the times; for the preservacion of the Gospell; that Gods name may bee gloriously hallowed, His Kingdome come, His will be done in every place, and themselves serve him with truth of heart? And yet we are too ready, if we have not the height of our desires, and our wils to the full, in stead of patience, teares, and prayers, which best become the Saints; to embitter all other blessings, and to discover most horrible unthankfulness of them, by repining, grumbling, and discontent; I am sure, by *notrejoycing* (as we ought) *in every good thing, which the Lord our God hath given unto us*; and by not improving the extraordinariness of His mercies, to our more glorious service of Him, and more humbly and precisely walking before Him. Give me leave therefore in short, to revive and refresh your memories, with representation of some generall heads onely of those innumerable speciall favours, with which Gods mercifull hand hath crowned this Kingdome, for the stirring up, and enlarging our hearts, to the entertainment and exercise of this most necessary, and most neglected dutie of praising *Iehova*. And here, wee of this Nation may a great deale more justly, and rightly say, than the French Chronicler, in the Preface to his Story, *That we have lived in a time of Miracles*: our Posteritie will hardly beleve the wonders done in our dayes. Was it not a miraculous mercy, that such a glorious noone-tide of the Gospell, as wee have enjoyed all our life long, should spring out of the darkest mid-night of damned Popery, which unhappily seized upon

upon the face of this Kingdome in the time of *Queene Mary*; especiall watched extraordinarily, and moit strongly guarded by all the policy of hell, and power of the Pope? that the blood of those blessed Martyrs should bring forth since, such a world of Gods sincere worship, and so many thousands of gracious Soules, who are already crowned with everlasting blisse? That *Queene Elizabeth*, that matchlesse Princeesse, and Pearle of the World, should in those fiery times bee preserved in safety, as a sweet harmelesse Lambe, amidst so many mercilesse Romish Wolves, who implacably thirsted for her precious life? Was it not a wonder, that the sacred hand of that selfe-same crowned blessed Lady, next under Gods Almighty One, should in despite of all the Powers of Darknesse, and Popish rage, raise our true Religion, as it were by miracle from the dead, a thing which the World so little hoped to see; that even they, which beheld it done, scarcely beleaved their owne senses at the first beholding? That afterward, the Silver line of her much-honoured life should bee hid in the endlesse maze of Gods bottomelesse mercies, from the fierce assaults of so many Popish *Bulls*, such a prodigious variety of murderous complotments against her sacred Person; and all those desperate Assassins of Rome, who all her life long hunted full greedily after her Virgin blood? * And was not our deliverance in

* The excellency of Godprovidence and power for the Gospel, was extraordinarily improved, in the miraculous preservation of that blessed Lady from so many enemies, so many mischiefs, Perils, Poniards, Poisons, Threatnings, Injurieds, Invasions, Curses, Excommunications, & all the utmost malice of Hell and Pope.
y Answer to the Libel of Engl. in 1571. pag. 196. & 185.

Eighty eight a Miracle, when the Sea fought for us, and her proud waves enlarged themselves to swallow up quicke their prouder burden? There was a day, as many of us may remember, which the Papists called, *The long-lookt-for Day*; the Day which should pay for all: They meant the Day, when *Queene Elizabeth* should dye. About which, their false prophets were so confident and hopefull, that they expected upon the blood of that Day, to have built their Idolatrous Babell againe: For they would needs foretell, that it would bee a bloody Day. y By the uncertainty of the next Heire (said one of them in the late *Queenes* dayes) our *Country* is in the most dreadfull, and desperate case; in the greatest misery, and most dangerous termes, that ever it was since, or before

fore the Conquest; and farre worse then any Countrey of Christendome, by the certainty of most bloody, civill, and forren warret: all our wealth and felicitie whatsoever, depending upon a few uncertaine dayes of *Queene Elizabeths* life. Clouds of blood

(saith another) hang in the Aire, which at the death of *Queene Elizabeth* will dissolve, and raine downe upon *England*, which then is expected as a prey to the ambition of neighbour-Nations. I am sure, the false prophet spake to this sense. And what comes of all this? when the Day came, God, even wrought a miracle of mercy for the comfort of this Kingdome, and further confusion of such tellers, and foretellers of lyes: * *For the Sunne set, and no night followed*: the same mercifull hand at the same time crowned *Queene Elizabeth* with immortall glory, and set the earthly Crowne of this Kingdome upon *King James* his head, without sheading so much as one drop of blood. And was it not a miraculous mercy to have such a King, after such a *Queene*? who hath already, next under that mightie God, by whom Kings reigne, continued the Gospell unto us, and preserved us, from the destroying Sword now full twentie yeeres: And what do you thinke, were twentie yeeres Peace, and the enjoyment of the Gospell, worth, were it to be bought? Who hath ennobleth this Kingdome for ever, by his excellent Writings, in the cause of Religion against Antichrist, which would have created a great deale of honour to a private man, minding nothing else: How illustrious then doe they make our King?

The childe unborne will blesse *King James*, for his premonition to all the Princes, and free States of Christendome; and that Royall Remonstrance, against the rotten, and pestilent Oration of the French Cardinall, to the utter, and triumphant overthrow of it; penned in that stile, that none can possibly reach, but a learned King: his Golden pen hath given such a blow to that beast of Rome, that hee will never be able to stand upon his foure legs againe: hee hath shot out of his Royall bow such keene arrowes, taken out of the quiver of Gods Booke, which will hang in the sides of that skarlet Whore, and make her lame as long as shee lives. Did hee not

scale

z Non vos later
modò gravis, et
senecta Principis
atq; cuius seculum
veluti totius
regni voraginis
ne et naufragium
serme sub oculis
contemplamini.
—Ceterum insuper
advententes
cogitationes ad
Reipublicam
membra tam variis
conciliis distracta,
ingentes moleste
tempestatum &
turbationum, cruci-
entorum imbrum
conglomeratas:
nebes vestris im-
pendere cervicibus
despicietis.
—Vnde quaque
pro dolor! Anglia
in prædam expectatur et expectatur.
W. Stowus de
triplici hominis of-
ficio in peroratione
ad Academicos.
* Mira cano, sol
occubuit, nox nulla
secura.

scale us an Instrument of his hand, as it were, to testify his invincible cleaving to the Truth, which he hath so excellently, and unanswerably defended with his Pen, the same day hee gave the Noble Princess, a second *Elizabeth*, to the *Palatine*? Hath he not most happily and seasonably stopped the hasty torrent of the Arminian Sect, and the domineering rage of bloody Duels, &c? And was not the discovery and deliverance from the Powder-plot, that great astonishment of Men and Angels, one of the most unparallelled and mercifull Miracles, that ever the Church of God tasted? Is it not admirable in the eyes of all Christendome, that the onely Daughter of our King, unworthily hunted up and downe like a Partridge in the Mountaines, should with such Heroicall height of Spirit passe thorow so many insupportable dangers, difficulties, and indignities, impossible to be forced upon Ladies by generous spirits, and as impossible to be borne and overcome, but by an invincible spirit; and that Shee and all her Royall little Ones should be still safe in the golden Cabinet of Gods sweetest providence? / And to crowne all with a wonder of greatest astonishment, doe not we all, that are the Kings faithfullest Subjects, almost feare still, lest we be in a dreame, that Prince *Charles*, the Flowre of Christendome, should returne home so! To say no more: Away then with all fowre, melancholike, causelesse, sinfull discontent. And

Psal. 149. 1, 2, 4, 5.

*Praise ye the Lord, sing unto the Lord a new song; and his praise, in the congregation of the Saints. Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: Hee will beautifie the meeke with salvation. Let the Saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. In a word, let us of this Iland, as we have just cause, above all the Nations of the earth, and above all Ages of the Church, from the very first creation of it, praise *Jehovah* most heartily, infinitely, and for ever.*

2. Cor. 4. 7.

2. Never hit any in the teeth with deformitie of body, dulnesse of conceit, weakenesse of wit, poorenesse in outward state, basenesse of birth, &c. *For who makes thee to differ from another? Either,*

In

In naturall gifts, as comeliness of body, beauty, feature, stature, wit, strength, &c. See *Iob* 10. 10, 11. *Psa.* 139. 13, 14, 16.

In civill endowments, or any artificiall skill; untill it come even unto matters of Husbandry: See *Isaiah* 28. 26.

In outward things, see *Psalms*. 127. More particularly, in preferment, and promotion, see *Psal.* 75. 6, 7. In children, *I Sam.* 1. 27. *Psal.* 127. 3. In a good wife, see *Prov.* 19. 14.

In spirituall things, see *Ezech.* 16. * In any thing thou canst name. We are all framed of the same mold, hewed out of the same Rocke, made, as it were, of the same cloth, the sheares, as they say, onely going betweene; it is therefore onely the free love and grace of God, which makes all the difference.

* *Isai* 43. 25.
Rom. 11. 5.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
Phil. 1. 29.
Rom. 3. 24.
Eph. 2. 10.

Whereupon, it was an excellent speech of the last French King, as his Chronicler reports: *When I was borne, there were a thousand other soules more borne: what have I done unto God, more then they? It is his mere grace and mercy, which doth often bind me more unto his justice: for the faults of great men are never small.*

In the History of his life and death.
pag. 93.

Let none then, I say, over-looke, disdain, or brow-beate their bretheren, by reason of any extraordinarinesse of gifts, eminency of parts, singularity of Gods speciall favour, or indulgence towards him in any good thing, which he denies to others. Especially, thy selfe being vouchsafed the mercy of conversion; never insolently and imperiously insult over those poore soules, who are beside themselves in matter of salvation, who like miserable drudges, damne themselves in the Devils slavery, and suffer their corrupt nature to carry them to any villany, lust, or lewd course. Alas! our hearts should bleed within us, to behold so many about us, to imbrow their cruell hands in the bloud of their owne soules, by their ignorance, worldlinesse, drunkenness, lust, lying, scoffing at profession, hating to be reformed, &c. What heart, except it bee hewed out of the hardest rocke, or hath sucked the breasts of mercilesse Tygers, but would yerne, and weepe, to see a man made of the same mold with himselfe, wilfully, as it were, against the Ministry of the Word, a thousand warnings, and Gods many compassionate invitations, to cast

C

himselfe

himselfe body and soule into the endlesse, easelesse, and remedlesse miseries of Hell? And the rather should we pitty, and pray for such an one, who followes the swinge of his owne heart, to his owne everlasting perdition, because, as I said before, there went but the sheares betweene the matter whereof we were all made; onely the free mercy, goodnesse and grace of God makes the difference. If hee should give us over to the unbridled current of our corrupt nature, wee might be as bad, and run riot into a world of wickednesse, as well as he; if the same God visit him in mercy, he might become every way as good or better, then we.

3. If the free love of God, bee the fountaine of all our good; away then with that fained fore-sight of faith, right use of free-will, good workes, which should move God to elect before all eternity; and that Luciferian selfe-conceite of present merit, a fit monstrous brood of that beast of Rome, *who opposeth and exalteth himselfe above all that is called God.* For workes meritorious fore-seene, are equally opposite to Grace, as workes meritorious really existing. Here you must call to minde those eight considerations, which I opposed against that wicked Tenent of Merit, which doth justly merit never to taste of Gods free mercy.

From the second point in these words: *These are the generations of Noab*] whereas the same and memoriall of all the Families upon Earth besides, lay buried and rotting in the gulfes of everlasting oblivion, as their bodies in the universall grave of Waters; the family of *Noab*, a righteous and holy man, is not onely preserved in safety from the generall Deluge; but his generations registred and renowned in the Booke of God, and conveyed along towards the Lord Iesus, as his Progenitors and precedent Royall Line; I observe this point:

Doct. Personall goodnesse is a good meanes to bring safety, honour, and many comfortable blessings upon posterity: see *Dent. 5. 29. Exod. 20. 6. Psal. 37. 26. Prov. 10. 7. and 11, 21. Psal. 112. 1, 3. Act. 2. 39.*

Reason. 1. Parents professing Religion in truth, make conscience

conscience of praying for their children, before they have them, as did ^a Isaac, ^b Hannah: When they are quicke in the wombe, as did ^c Rebeckah: When they are borne, as did ^d Zachariah: In the whole course of their life, as did ^e Job: At their death, as did ^f Isaac. And prayers wee know, are for the purchasing of all favours at the hands of God, either for our selves, or others, the most undoubted soveraigne meanes we can possibly use.

2. Godly Parents doe infinitely more desire to see the true feare of God planted in their childrens hearts, then, if it were possible, the imperiall Diadem of the whole Earth set upon their heads. And therefore their principall care is, and the Crowne of their greatest joy should bee, by good example, religious education, daily instruction, loving admonitions, seasonable reproofes, restraint from wicked company, the corruptions of the times, &c. by all dearest meanes, and utmost endeavours, to leave them gracious, when they goe out of this world. And *Godlinesse, saith Paul, hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.* It gives right and full interest to all the true honour, blessings and comforts which are to be had in Heaven, or in Earth.

3. Children are ordinarily apt, out of a kindly instinct of naturall lovingnesse, from many and strongest motives, to imitate, and follow their Parents, either in basenesse, or better carriage, to heaven, or hell.

4. A Father that truly feares God, dare not for his heart heape up riches, or purchase high roomes for his children, by wrong-doing, or any wicked wayes of getting; whereupon, both he and his, fare farre the better, and happily decline the flaming edge of those many fearefull curses denounced in Gods Booke, against all unconscionable dealers. Such as that, *Ecclesiast. 5. 13. 14. There is a sore evill which I have seene under the Sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by evill travell, and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.* And Habac. 2. 9, 10. *Woe to him that coveteth an evill covetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on hye, that hee may bee delivered*

from the power of euill. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

Vses: 1. Wouldst thou then have thy little babes thou lovest so dearly, blessed upon earth, truly noble, Gods fauourites, meete thee in Heaven? Be holy thy Selfe. Men are very carefull and curious to have their seed-come, and breed of cartell choise, and generous; and will they not endeavour to nurture, manage, and conduct the immortall soules of their children with grace, by godly education, to the highest advancement, of which those noble natures are capable, everlasting blisse, fruition of all heavenly joyes, world without end?

2. This may also serve to reprove, and correct those covetous Bedlams, that labour more to have their children great, than good; rich, than religious. It is a madnesse of that kinde, which wanteth termes to expresse it: That a Man should goe to Hell himselfe, and fit his children to follow him, in seeking to establish his house, and raise his posteritie, by Sacriledge, Simony, Bribery, Vsury, Oppression, Depopulation, or any other course of crueltie, and wrong. For so they lay their g foundation in fire-worke, which is able to blow up themselves and their posteritie, body and soule, roote and branch.

3. Let this fill the heart of the dying Christian with sweetest peace. For whereas the bloody knife of prophane mens unconscionable and cruell negligence in training up their children religiously, doth sticke full deepe in their soules; and leaving this life, they bequeath unto them the curse of God, together with their ill gotten goods: hee happily findes his conscience, by reason of his former thirsty de-

2 Quæ namq; dico aliena rapere necessitas? Pau- peritas inquis hoc facit, et inopia necessarium. At- qui propterea non debes rapinâ ca- erere. Nam ta- les diuitiæ incerte sunt: Tu vero ta- les congregas, non aliter facis, quam si quis ro- gatus cur in are- nam adificii sui fundamenta iacet, respondeat, Propter frigus, ac pluriæ metum. At ob id ipsum non debebat funda- mentum in arenam locari. Nam ita ventus, ac nimbi mox illud subvertunt. Itaque si discere voles, neminem circumuenias. Si liberis tuis, voles diuitias tradere, iustas acquirere. Illæ quippe manent, ac firmæ persistunt. Quæ verò tales non sunt, confestim pereunt, ac corrumpuntur. — Si verò omnino discere cupis, res enim ista necessaria non est, quibus tandem diuitiis magis frui voles? An vitæ longioris? At qui ex rapto discunt, modico periculum tempore durant. Nam se penumero rapinæ & im- posturæ pœnas dant, mortem videlicet immaturam, idque ita ut posses, nisi brevi momento frui liceat, & abeuntis Gehennam sortiantur. Fit verò & hoc sapie, ut ex delictis, laboribus et curis agni- tudines tui: si his conficiant et pereant, Chrysost. Sermon. 2. ad 1. ad Eph.

fire and sincere endeavour to doe his children good spiritually; freed from the horreur of such blood-guiltinesse, and leaves them to that comfortable outward estate, which no injury or usury hath impoysoned, and to that never-failing providence of our heavenly Father, which then is wont to worke most graciously, and bountifully for us, when wee renouncing the arme of flesh, the favour of man; riches of iniquitie, and all such broken staves of reede, depend most upon it. If we will needs be our owne carvers for things of this life, either by right or wrong, fraud or faire dealing, all is one, so that wee may thrive and grow great in the world; then are we justly cast off from all mercifull care over us, and exposed to ruine and curse. But if we rest sincerely for our selves and ours upon the all-powerfull Providence, it will never faile, nor forsake us, but ever exercise, and improve its sweetnesse and wisedome, for our true and everlasting good.

In the third Point, a description of *Noahs* spirituall state, which is the compleate Character of a true Christian; consisting of three Attributes: 1. *h* Justnesse. 2. *i* Sinceritie. 3. *P* Piety. I collect from the first this note:

Doct. Every truly religious Man, is also a righteous, and true-dealing man. From the second, this:

Doct. Sinceritie is the sinew, and Touch-stone of true Christianitie.

But these two, I have so often pressed in the course of my Ministry, that I will passe by them at this time.

Looke what kinde of honesty to men that is, which is not accompanied with Religion towards God; the same is that Religion towards God, which is not attended with honesty to men. *Unhonest religion, irreligious honesty, unsincere religion and honesty*, are all in one predicament, as they say, and all out of the right path. If thou have respect onely to the Commandements of the first Table, and outward

הַיָּסוּדִים sonat
virum probum, ac
quum, justum, ac
bonum, equi vi-
delicet ac justu
studium.

הַיָּסוּדִים signi-
ficat hominem in-
tegrum, simplicem,
candidum, ac sin-
cerum, non versu-
tum in quo nullus
dolus deprehend-
itur, sed omnia
& factis, & ore, &
ex corde inier se
consonant. *מִסָּדִים*

הַיָּסוּדִים lo-
nat perfectum, ut
noster interpre-
vertit, sed integ-
rum, sincerum,
non fucati. *מִסָּדִים*
in hunc locum.

מִסָּדִים Sometimes is the same that, non fraudulentus consiliis, non varius, sed simplex, apud Page
non perfectionem absolute sinceritatis, sed sinceritatem cordis & piecipis significat, quam solum Deus
a nobis nunc exigit: sicut dicitur, 1. Tim. 1. 5. Finis mandati est, &c. *Per.*

performance of religious services; but neglect duties of the second, and conscionable carriage to thy brethren; Thou art but a Pharise, and formall Professour: If thou dealest justly with thy neighbour, and yet bee a stranger to the mystery of godlinesse, canst not pray, sanctifie the Lords Day, submit to a sincere and searching Ministerie, &c. which the first Table enjoynes; Thou art but a meere civill man: If thou put on a flourish, and outward face onely, of obedience and conformitie to both, and yet be true-hearted in neither, as did the Pharises, *Matth. 23. 14. 23.* thou art but a grosse Hypocrite. Beare thy selfe holily towards God, honestly towards Man, and true-heartedly towards both, or thou art no Body in Christs Kingdome, but still in the gall of bitterneesse, and bond of iniquitie. Put on *righteousnesse*, and *true holinesse* in this life, or thou shalt never put on a Crowne of glory in the life to come.

Ephes 4. 24.

In *His generations*] which were many, and mainly corrupt. In that then *Noah* stood out, and stucke unto God thorow so many *k*ages; and against so *l* wicked a world; we may learne,

Doct. That constancie is ever an inseparable Attendant upon true Christianitie. But because a double constancie is heere implied: 1. One in respect of continuance of time: 2. Another in respect of opposition to the corruptions of the times; I may observe two points.

Doct. 1. Grace once truly rooted in the heart, can never be removed. See for this purpose, *Rom. 11. 29. Matth. 24. 24.*

1. *Iohn 2. 19. 27. Iohn 10. 18. Rom. 8. 35. Luke 22. 32.*

2. *Cor. 1. 21, 22. Ephes. 4. 30, &c.*

Reasons may be taken, from

1. The dearenesse, strength, constancie, inviolableness of God the Fathers love unto His Children. It is dearer then a Mothers, to her sweetest Babe, *Isa 49. 15.* It is stronger then the mountaines, *Esa. 54. 10.* It is as constant as the courses of the Sunne and Moone and Starres; of the day and of the night, *Ier. 31. 35, 36.* and 33. 20, 21. It is as sure, as God Himselfe, *Psal. 89. 35, &c.*

2. Christs

k Non à verissimilitudine abhorret
status dixisse Mo-
sen plurali nume-
ro, quo melius ex-
primeret, quam
silentius, & invi-
dus athleta fuerit
Noach, quem tot
secula non muta-
runt, *Calv. in cap. 6.*

Gen. 10. 9.

l Mirabile fuit
constantie exem-
plum, quod undi-
que scelerum ser-
tore circumdatus,
contagionem in-
de nullam con-
traivit, *Ibid.*

2. Christs triumphant session and intercession at His Fathers right hand. Which may for ever, with sweetest peace, and freedome from slavish trembling, assure us of our rootednesse in Christ, constancie in grace, and everlasting abode with him in the other World. Hee that will rent us from Christs mysticall Body, being once implanted into Him by a lively fruitfull Faith, and blessedly knit unto Him by His Spirit, as fast as the sinewes of His precious Body are knit unto His bones, His flesh to his sinewes, and His skin to His flesh; must pull Him out of Heaven, and remoove Him from the right hand of His Father. What so furious or infermall power can or dare lay a finger on us in this kinde! Hee hath taken the poisoning power out of every thing, that should hurt us, or hale us backe to hell. He hath conquered, captivated, carried in triumph, and chained up for ever all the enemies of our soules, and enviers of our salvation. They may exercise us in the meane time for our good; but they shall never be able to execute their malicious wils, or any mortall hurt upon us, either heere, or in the next life.

3. The irrevocable obsignation of the blessed Spirit, *Eph.* 1. 13, 14. and 4. 30. And who or what, can or dare, reverse the Deede, or breake up the Seale of the holy Ghost.

Heere then, as you see, the blessed Trinitie is the unmooveable ground of our going on in grace.

4. The lasting and immortall power of the Word, once rooted in a good and honest heart, *Luke* 8. 15. *1. Peter* 1. 23.

5. The certaintie and sweetnesse of promises to this purpose, *Ier.* 32. 39, 40. *Zech.* 10. 12. *Iohn* 8. 12. *1. Sam.* 7. 14, 15. *Psal.* 89. 31, &c.

6. The force and might of Faith, *1. Pet.* 1. 3, 3, 4, 5.

7. The efficacie of Christs Prayer, *Luke* 22. 32. *Iohn* 17. 15, 20. *Rom.* 8. 34.

8. The durable vigour of saving graces, *Iohn* 4. 14. *Rom.* 11. 29.

9. The inability, nay, impossibilitie of all causes, or creatures to plucke out of Gods hand, *Iohn* 10. 29, or to draw

any of His to a totall or finall falling away.

1. It is not the Divell himselfe can doe it, *1. Iohn 5. 18.*
2. It is not the world, *1. Iohn 5. 4 Iohn 16. 33.*
3. It is not the concurrent fury, and united forces of all the powers of darkenesse, *Matth. 16. 18.*
4. It is not sinne, *2. Sam. 7. 14, 15. Psal. 89. 31, &c.*
5. It is not weakenesse of Faith, and other graces, *Matth. 12. 20. Esa. 42. 3.*
6. It is not the imposture of false prophets, *Matth. 24. 24.*
7. It is no creature, or created power, *Rom. 8. 38, 39.*

Ves: 1. This Point thus confirmed, doth confound that forlorne Tenent of the Popish Doctors, which tels us that a justified and sanctified Man may fall finally and totally from grace. In which I have heretofore upon other occasion in your hearing, punctually refuted those which I conceived *Bellarmines* best Arguments. I will not then trouble you now with his Sophistry againe.

2. This sweet and precious Truth may crowne the hearts of all those that are truly Christs, with joy unspeakable and glorious. Let new Converts and Babes in Christ, who are wont to bee very fearefull and much troubled, lest they should not hold out, because upon their first entrance into the wayes of Christianitie, they are cunningly and concurrently encountred with so many oppositions: From the Divell, which then rageth extraordinarily: From the World, which then tendereth moe and more alluring baits: From the Flesh, which naturally is very impatient of any spirituall snaffle: From carnall Friends, who cannot endure their forwardnesse: From their old Companions, who cry out, They are turning Puritanes: From the Times, which lowre and looke sower upon their zeale: Sometimes from the Father which begat them, from the Mother which gave them sucke, from the Wife which lies in their bosome: from a world of enemies to grace: I say, in such a case let them graspe in the
 armes

armes of their Faith, the proofes and promises in the present Point and ride on, *because of the Word of Truth*. Let them sweetly, with full assurance, and unconquerable resolution, repose upon that everlasting encouragement, for the finishing of their spirituall building, which *Zerubbabel* received from the mouth of God Himselfe, for successe of the materiall, and Type of this: *Not by might and power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts. Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.* Zech. 4 6, 7.

And that they may more comfortably and constantly goe on, let them cast their eyes betime upon these and the like cautions, at their very first giving their names unto Christ.

1. Propose such interrogatories as these to thine owne heart: Art thou content to abandon thybosome sinne; the sensuall froth of former pleasures, hereafter to delight in God, as thy chiefest joy? Canst thou take up thy crosse, and follow Christ His Truth and holy tracke, amidst the many by-paths that leade to hell, and different opinions of multitudes of men? Art thou willing to suffer adversitie, disgrace, and discountenance with the righteous, and contemned godly Ones? Canst thou endure to have things laid unto thy charge, thou never didst, thoughtest, or dream'dst on? To become the *Drunkards song*; a *By-word* to those that are viler then the earth; *musicke at the feasts of those that sit in the gate*, &c. In a word, for Christs sake to deny thy selfe, thy worldly wisdom, naturall wit, carnall friends, old companions, pleasures, profits, preferments, ease, excellency of learning, acceptation with the world, outward state, libertie, life, or what else thou canst name dearest unto flesh and blood? If thine heart answer not affirmatively, (I meane out of the resolution of a well-advised regenerate judgement: for I know, the flesh will grumble and reclaime:) thou wilt certainly fall away, or end in formalitie.

2. Looke to thy repentance; that it be sincere, universall, constant, from the heart-roots, for all knowne sinnes, to thy dying

m Delicatus es, Christiane, si & in saeculo voluptatū concupiscis, immo nimis stultus, si hoc existimas voluptatem, Tenuis de spector. cap. 28.

dying day. 1. If some worldly crosse be the continued principall motive: 2. Or the humour of melancholy: 3. If it be confusedly onely for sinne, and in generall: 4. Or for some one speciall notorious sinne onely: 5. Or for some lesser, finnes, with neglect of greater, as for tything Mint, &c. 6. If it be onely legall: 7. But for some finnes, of what kinde soever; leaving but so much as one knowne sinne not taken to heart: 8. Or but for a time: All will come to naught. A foundation of godly sorrow, leasurely, advisedly, and sincerely laid at first, will be for ever after, a comfortable encouragement to Faith, spirituall joy, well-doing, and walking with God.

3. Take the Touch-stone of fruitfull, powerfull, and speciall markes, to discerne and difference justifying saving Faith, from all false and insufficient faiths. For a temporary may goe farre.

4. Let knowledge and affection, like two individuall twins, grow up together in thee; and mutually transfuse spirituall vigour into each other. Presume not upon any knowledge, without an humble inflamed affection; neither build too much upon the heat of zeale, without the light of knowledge: Either of these may be single in some, and that in singularity, who after may fall away shamefully.

5. Above all, looke unto thy heart. If thy change were Angelicall, in words, actions, and all outward carriage, and yet thy thoughts still the same and reserved: thou art but a gilded Tombe, and cannot bee saved. Let a man take a Wolfe, beate him blacke and blue, breake his bones, knocke out his teeth, cut away his clawes, put upon him a Sheeps skinne, yet still hee retaines his Wolvishe nature: Let a man become never so harmelesse outwardly, yet without a new heart, all is naught.

6. Incorporate thy selfe into the company of Gods people, by all engagements and obligations of a profitable, intimate, and comfortable fellowship in the Gospell. There is a secret tie unto constancie in the communion of Saints. He is not like to walke long, that walketh alone, especially, if hee might

might enjoy good company. Shunning society with the godly, is too shrowde a signe of a temporarie.

7. Consider well, (for the contrary is a notable discovery of counterfeits) that thy calling to grace must settle thee more surely in thine honest particular calling and make thee therein more faithfull, conscionable, and painefull.

Let Christians also of longer standing, and more strength, in their assaults about perseverance, have recourse unto this Tower of Truth, and labour to prevent that which they feare:

1. By constancie, in a carefull vse of all the meanes; the Word, Prayer, Conference, Meditation, Sacraments, &c. To which, let them preserve appetite: and practise that they heare, without omission or delay. Hee that gives way to a heartlesse neglect, or customarie hardnesse of heart in the use of the Ordinances, may justly suspect his neerenesse to some fearefull sinne, or fierce temptation; to some heavic judgement, or dangerous Apostacie.

2. As soone as they discover any spirituall weakenesse, or decay; assault, or temptation; let them complaine betime unto the Throne of Grace, and mightily oppose with the ferventest prayers of extraordinary private humiliation.

3. Let them keepe perfection still in their eye, and aime; and towards the attainment thereof; acquire and acquaint themselves with Rules of holy life, daily directions, courses of most mortified men, &c.

4. Let them watchfully decline all occasions of falling backe: Spirituall pride, knowne Hypocrisie, desire to be rich, undervaluing and declining the most searching means, forme, and perfunctorinesse in religious duties, discontinuance of intimacy with the godly, neglect of distractions upon the Lords Day, &c.

5. Let them consider that all is lost which is past, if they fall off, 1. John 8.

This former Point of constancie in grace, did arise from consideration of blessed Noahs continuance in goodness through so many ages: Now in that he did not conform to the

the iniquities of the times, but did stand unstained, amidst the wickedst generations that ever dwelt upon earth; I collect the necessity of another constancie, and that is in respect of opposition to the corruptions of times.

Doff. The servant of God must not serve the times. Or thus: The true Christian ought to stand at staves end with the corruptions of the time.

Reason. Hee is bound unto it by his Baptisme. Of such as prophaned themselves, being Christians, with irreligious delight in the Ensignes of Idolatry, heathenish spectacles, shewes and stage-plays, *o Tertullian*, to strike them the more deepe, claimeth the promise which they made in Baptisme. He is *not of the world*, *Iohn 17. 19.* His life is hid with Christ in God, *Colos. 3. 3.* There is a secret heavenly vigour infused into every gracious Soule, by the Sanctifying Spirit, which deads it to the world, and makes it delight in God. Hee ought to shine in the world, as a light in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, *Psh. 2. 15.* Light and darkenesse cannot endure one another; neither the power of Grace, those workes of darkenesse in which the world lies drowned. Hee is by no means to be conformed to this world, *Rom. 12. 2.* nor to runne with the wicked to the same excesss of riot, *1. Pet. 4. 4.* Hee is now new-borne, and become a Child of Eternity; whereby his heart is false in love with new and everlasting delights; and the eye of his soule turned from the dung of this world, towards the glory of the second Life. As the worldling cannot relish the sweet joyes of gracious exercises: so neither can the Christian, the frothy pleasures of good-fellowship. You can as hardly draw the sound Professor to a Conventicle of swaggering companions; as a good-fellow to a day of humiliation.

Uses: 1. Howsoever then, thou mayest seeme to stand on Gods side, by an artificiall acting of some affected formes in Religion, by countenancing the Ministerie; if thou beest a great Man, and outwardly conforming to the Ordinances: yet, if in thy practise thou beest plunged into the corruptions of the present, and thine heart hanker still, and hunt in secret after

*o Lib. de Spectat.
cap. 24.*

after youthfull delights, the lusts of men, most applauded fashions of the greater part, thou art not a Christian in truth, But a true counterfeite. Assure thy selfe, if thou swim downe the current, and falle with the tides of the time, thou mayest justly looke every moment, to fall upon the sudden, perhaps in the height of thy temporall happinesse, and hottest gleame of thy worldly glory, into the irrecoverable and everlasting Lake of brimstone and fire, &c.

2. Let every one, who hath given his name unto Christ, ever hold it his Crowne and comfort, to hold a strong and unconquerable counter-motion to the courses of the world. Let him still discover the true noblenes of his Christian spirit, and of a minde spiritually generous by gathering vigour, and growing invincible, from the very oppositions of the wicked, and villanies of the time. See *Psal.* 119. 126, 127. 1 *Kin.* 19. 14. 1 *Thef.* 2. 2.

It was the saying of a morall Heathen: *That to doe well, where was no danger, was a common thing; but to doe well, where was both perill and opposition, was the peculiar office of a man of vertue:* much more, say I, of a man of God.

And Noah walked with God. Walking with God, is the top and flower of all *Noahs* excellencies, and spirituall felicities upon earth. Whence note,

Doct. That walking with God, is the Crowne of the Christians Character.

It is the duty and property of every true Christian, to walke with his God.

By walking with God, I meane, a sincere endeavour, punctually and precisely to manage, conduct, and dispose all our affaires, thoughts, words and deeds; all our behaviours, courses, carriage, and whole conversation, in reverence and feare, with humility and singlenesse of heart, as in the sight of an invisible God, under the perpetuall^b presence of his All-seeing, glorious, pure eye; and by a comfortable conse-

^a Q. d. Noah ita sancte & pie vixit, quasi Deum semper presentem prae oculis haberet, et reveretur; ideoque in omni opere cautissimus, modestissimus, religiosissimus, semper incedebat, et ratque Deo, Deique voluntati per omnia consentiens, perinde ut homo cum homine amico, vel Domino suo, ubique et indivulso inambulans, illi per omnia consentit, illi in omnibus se conformat.

^b Opus est ergo, ut hic timor mentes obideat, opus est, ut ille, qui peccare non vult, praesentem sibi cogitet, non in publico solum, sed etiam in domo; non in domo solum, sed et in cubiculo, in nocte, in lectulo, in corde suo, *August. Tom. 10. Ham. 17.*

quent,

quent, to enjoy by the assistance and exercise of Faith, an unutterable sweet communion, and humble familiarity with his holy Majesty: In a word, to live in Heaven upon earth."

Proofer. Gods Covenant and Commandement to *Abraham*, and in him, to all the faithfull unto the Worlds end, requires it, *Gen. 17. 1.*

The practise and protestations of the Saints and servants of God, seale unto it. *Enochs* walking with God, *Chap. 5.* was an happy preparative to his extraordinary translating to glory.

The Lord before whom I walke, saith *Abraham*, *Chap. 14. 40.* will doe thus and thus.

I will walke before the Lord in the Land of the living, saith *David*, *Psal. 116. 9.*

O Lord God of Israel, saith *Salomon*, *2 Chron. 6. 14.* There is no God like thee in the Heaven, nor in the earth; which keepst covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, saith *Hezekiah*, *2 King. 10. 3.*

And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to have alwayes a conscience voyde of offence toward God, and toward men, saith *Paul*, *Acts 24. 16.* which founds the same way.

Let their money perish with them, who esteeme all the gold in the World, worth one dayes society with Iesus Christ, and his holy Spirit, c said that noble Marquesse of Vico, well skilled and experienced in an heavenly conversing with his God,

c The life of Galatians, chap. 28.

Reas. 1. And it must needs be so: For howsoever naturall men and worldlings, out of their obnoxiousnesse, and secreet terrors, slavishly retyre, doe not willingly, neither dare they draw neere to that God, which to them is a consuming fire; yet all those, who have truely tasted how gracious and glorious hee is, shall find their hearts, out of a secreet sense of Gods love unto them first, kindly inflamed with infinite desire to live under the comfortable influence of his pleased countenance, to enjoy his holy Majesty with constant peace, and an humble spirituall access and acquaintance continually,

Heb. 12. 29.

continually. His spirit of Prayer, infinite love, exercise of repentance, temptations and troubles from Satan ; pressures and oppressions from the World, losse of inward peace, faintnesse of Faith, want of spirituall strength, assault of some speciall sinne, sweetnesse of meditation, dayly favours shewed downe upon him without number, and above measure : fore-thought of the great and last Account, motions of the blessed Spirit, spirituall desertion, &c. but above all, the inexpressible blessednesse, goodnesse, and excellency of that highest Majesty it selfe, drives him to his God many times a day.

2. All Gods loves unto us ; His loving kindnesse, protections, preservations, bounty, patience, divine illuminations, spirituall blessings : In a word, every linke of that golden chaine of Mercy, Grace and Glory, farre thicker set with sweetest blessings in all kinds, then the Heaven with Starres, which our happy Soules have, doe, or shall enjoy from the first springing of it up (if everlasting could have any beginning) out of the adored Fountaine of his free grace, to the last moment of eternity in highest heavenly blisse, (if eternity could possibly ever determine) should bee so many keene spurres, deepest obligations, strongest chaines, to draw our hearts most greedily to this infinite delight in him, and thus with an humble familiarity to converse with his holy Majesty

3. Consciounesse of our former walking comfortably with God, sanctified by the life of Faith, will mightily and incredibly support our spirits and courage in the times of confusions and feare. The hearts of sensuall worldlings, for want of reconcilment, and acquaintance with God in calme and comfortable times, sinke and tremble in the Day of distresse, and Gods dreadfull visitations, as the heart of a woman in her pangs, and fall asunder in their breasts like drops of water. But that happy One, who in his prosperity hath made God his portion, and walked humbly in his pre-

^d Si ei qui voluptatibus se dediderit, hac vita sit excedendum, pro honore quodam & metu vel ante constitutum obeat mortem. Item si futuram agnitum suspicetur, si contumeliam, si paupertatem, seu

aliud istiusmodi quippiam ex inspirato assensuum praverit, perit illico & consumitur, *Cor. iij. s. 11.* contra Galem & ceteras corporis voluptates. e Contra vero qui Spiritu vixent, nulla erit simili calamitate obstrictus, sed sine timore, multumque discrimine erit, & quavis rerum mobilitate superior. a. que eo vidore videri, quod nil sit adversi perpessus, sed, quod majus unque est, adversos omnes fortunæ casus contemneret. *Cor. iij. s. 11.*

sence,

Psal. 46. 2.

sence, shall in the time of trouble stand like a strong unmoveable mountaine, impregnable against the rage of wind and weather, against the cruell incursions of all adversary power; when the wicked shall tire the Mountaines with bootlesse cries to cover them; he shall be able to say with *David*, *The Lord is my refuge and my strength, &c. Therefore will I not feare, though the earth bee mooved, and the Mountaines fall into the midst of the Sea.* He shall by the mercies of God, and humble dependance upon his omnipotent Arme, encounter, and entertaine the terrors even of the evill day, of the houre of temptation, of the King of feare, and last Judgement, with confidence and peace.

4. Thy walking with God, will make thee extraordinarily powerfull, and mightily prevaile in prayer; one of the greatest blessings, and sweetest comforts, which can bee named, or enjoyed in this life. As the Kings Favourite, who stands still in his presence, and under the immediate, and gracious influence of his Royall eye, doth farre sooner, and much more easily obtaine both his owne and friends suites, then those who are more estranged from the Court: So it is in this case.

5. But above all, that which should most quicken, and keene us to this duty, is that particular interest wee have by Iesus Christ, in *Iehovah* himselfe, blessed for ever. A mystery, which if I should offer to open and enlarge, I should bee endlesse, and yet come infinitely short.

Oh then, let us infinitely love, and learne exactly the most sweet and heavenly Art of walking with God! For a more comfortable illightning, and guiding us wherein, before I come to give some generall instructions, give mee leave to premise these quickning preparatives.

I. Looke that thou lyeest not in any one knowne sinne against thy conscience, hating to be reformed: doe not cherish, allow, or goe on in any lust, corruption, or lewd way in thine heart, life, or calling: suffer not any worke of darknesse, or service of Satan to raigne, and domineere in thee. For if so, thou art so farre from ability, or possibility of walking with God

God, or delighting in him, that thou wearest the Devils brand, and art yet most certainly one of his. See and search the true meaning of such places, as these; ^a 1. Iohn 3. 3. 6, 8, 9. James 2. 10. Exech. 18. 21. Psalme 66. 18. and 119. 6, 101. Ezech. 18. 30. Matth. 18. 8, 9. 2. Cor. 7. 1.

Sutable hereunto is the concurrent judgement, and doctrine of our best Divines, and worthiest Writers, graciously instructed unto the Kingdome of Heaven. These are their severall assertions to the same sence, in their owne words:

1. *A man can have no peace in his conscience, that favoureth and retaineth any one sinne in himselfe against his conscience.*

2. *A man is in a damnable state, whatsoever good deedes seeme to be in him, if hee yeeld not to the worke of the holy Ghost, for the leaving out of any one knowne sinne, which fighteth against peace of conscience.*

3. *So long as the power of mortification destroyeth thy sinfull affections, and so long as thou art unsainely displeased with all sinne, and doest mortifie the deeds of the body by the Spirit, thy case is the case of salvation.*

4. *A good conscience stands not with a purpose of sinning; no, not with irresolution against sinne.*

5. *The rich and precious boxe of a good conscience is polluted, and made impure, if but one dead Flie bee suffered in it. (Hee meanes, any one knowne sinne, lyen and delighted in impenitently.)*

6. *Where there is but any one sinne nourished and fostered, all other our graces are not onely blemished, but abolished; they are no graces.*

7. *Most true is that saying of Aquinas; That all sinnes are coupled together, though not in regard of conversion to temporall good; for some looke to the good of gaine, some of glory, some of pleasure, &c. yet in regard of aversion from eternall Good, that is God; So that hee that lookes but toward one sinne, is as much aversed, and turned backe from God, as if hee looked to all. In which respect Saint Iames sayes, Hee that offendeth in one, is guilty of all.*

8. *Every Christian should carry in his heart, a constant and*

a *Mistake not the place. I know from hence, the Pelagians, Catharists, Caballians, Donatists, Anabaptists, Libertines, dreamers of, I know not what; Thar's a small, philosophical, and Vespian perfection. But it is true which Austin saith, Qui ambulat in via Domini, non operatur peccatum; & tamen non sine peccato: In Psal. 118. Coar. 1. Non peccare, v. 6. idem est ac purificare se, v. 4. live peccato repugnando, puritati studere, &c.*

a *Dike of the deceitfulness of mans heart, chap. 16.*

resolute purpose not to sinne in any thing: for faith, and the purpose of sinning can never stand together.

Thou seest then, if Satan keepe possession, but by one reigning sinne, it s will bee thine everlasting ruine. Thou shalt then bee so farre from ever enjoying any humble holy acquaintance with our God, that thou art gone body and soule for ever. One breach in the walles of a Citie, exposeth it to the surprize of the enemy: one leake in a ship neglected, will sinke it at length into the bottome of the Sea: the stab of a penknife to the heart, will as well speede a man, as all the daggers that kild *Cesar* in the Senate-house: if thou hedge thy Close as high as the middle Region of the Aire in all other places, and leave but one gap, all thy grasse will be gone: If the Fowler catch the bird, either by the head, or the foote, or the wing, she is sure his owne. It is so in the present case: If thou live, and lye with allowance and delight, in any one knowne sinne, without particular remorse, or resolution to part with it; thou as yet carriest the Divels brand, hee hath therby markt thee out for his owne. As obedience is universal and Catholicke, if sincere; so repentance, if true, is also generall. *It strips us starke naked*, as a worthy Divine saies well, *of all the garments of the old Adam, and leaves not so much as the skin behind: in this rotten building, it leaves not a stone upon a stone. As the flood drowned Noahs owne friends and servants: so must the flood of repenting teares drowne our sweetest, and most profitable sinnes.*

The premonition therefore I tender in the first place, is this: Thou canst never possibly bee fitly qualified, either for

In animâ in quâ
peccatum regna-
verat, non potest
Dei regnare Reg-
num. Quæ enim
participatio justi-
tiæ et iniquitatis?
Quæ communica-
tio luci ad tene-
bras? Qui consen-
sus Christo, et Be-
lial? Et putamus
nos Regnum Dei
consequi, si a for-
nicatione, idolo-
latriâ, et veneficiis
immunus simus
Ecce inimicitia,
contentio, ira-
rix, dissensio, e-
brietas: quoque et
cetera quæ parva
arbitramur, exclu-
dunt nos à Regno
Dei. Nec refert
uno quis à bea-
titudine excluda-
tur, an pluribus:
cùm omnia simi-
liter excludant.
*Hieron. tom. 9. Com.
in cap. 5. ad Galat.
ad verba illa,
[Manifesta sunt
opera carnis.]*
Austin having sa-
id, *med acris ledge, mur-
der, false witness-
bearing, theft, va-
pore, pride, envy, co-*

vetuallisse, anger, drunkenness, faith, Ex quibuscunque, qui in se unum habere cognoscit, et poenitentiam non egerit, sine remedio in gehennæ igne ardebit. Tom. 9. pag. 1458 (Thorough the whole Treatise, I find quote Austin in this au. printed Lugdun, 1573.) & cut ad corporis sanitatem, non est satis, ut pectus quis, vel pleuritide careat, sed ab omnibus in universum morbis immunem esse oportet: sic ad animæ sanitatem requiritur, foridum ac vinorum omnium in universum abdicatio, *Spin. de iust. Christi.* Vbi regnat in corde propositum peccandi, ibi fiducia misericordiz exultat. Sicut miles, si toto corpore fuerit armis vestitus, et unam partem habuerit nudam; nihil ei prodest, quoddam fuerit ferro vestitus, si per illam unam partem cum sagitta percusserit, sed sic cadit quemadmodum si totus fuisset nudus: Sic et Christianus, quamvis omnem justitiam fecerit, in uno peccaverit, similiter peccator statuitur, quemadmodum si semper peccasset. Sicut ait Iacobus, Si omnem legem adimpleas, et in uno transgrediaris, similiter prævaricator es Legis, *Chrys. tom. 3. in exp. Matth. 20. Num. 35.* Tum uno verbo aliquis mo-
ritur, quam alius multis, *Zach. in exp. 3. ad Coloss.*

the:

the right understanding, or saving practice of this sacred and sweetest Art, of walking with God; except thou resolve, to stand for ever sincerely at the sword's point against all sinne. Even thy bosome sinne must be abandoned, if thou looke for any blessing in this kind: Thou must put off the shirt from thy sinfull soule; for as the shirt is to the body, so is the beloved sinne to the soule; it stickes closest and neerest, and is done off with most adoe.

And because this darling-pleasure, minion-delight, *Peccatum in delicijs*, as the Fathers call it, is Satans strongest Hold, his Tower of greatest confidence and securitie, when hee is driven out elsewhere, and so by consequent most powerfull and peremptorie to keepe a mans heart estranged with largest distance, and incompatible aversion from all holy acquaintance with God; I will in short labour to illighten, and disintangle any one, who unfainedly desires an utter divorce from this bosome-divell; by telling him, first, what it is: secondly, what his is: thirdly, how hee may bee deceived about it.

1. As in every man, there is one element, one humour, and ordinarily one passion predominant; so also one ^h worke of darkenesse, and way of death. And it is that which his corrupt, and originall crookednesse, upon the first elective survey, and prospect over the fooles Paradise of worldly pleasures, fleshly lusts and vanities of this life, by a secret sensuall inclination, and bewitching infusion of Satan, singles out, and makes speciall choice of, to follow and feede upon, with greatest delight, and predominante sweetnesse: afterward, by custome and continuance, growes so powerfull, and attractive, that it extraordinarily endears, and drawes unto it the heate of all his desires, and strongest workings of his heart, with much affectionate impatiencie, and headlongnesse: and at the height, by any unresistable tyranny, it makes all occasions and occurrences, friends and followers, the deepest reach of policie, and utmost projects of wit, Religion, conscience, credit with the world, the universall possibilitie of body, soule, outward state, serviceable, and contribu-

h Quam admodum nemo tam perditus, aut flagitiosus invenitur, quin ab aliquo vitio magis quam à ceteris, abhorreat: sic nemo tanta sanctitatis est, quin ad vinum aliquod peccatum, quam ad cetera propensior sit. *Cassian. in Prov. pag. 1262.*

Much more then in his state of nature. The flesh in every one hath some speciall darling sinne, wherein there must delight: which is as her right eye, in regard of pleasure, or as her right hand, in regard of profit, &c. *Dyke, Of repentance. cap. 15.*

tarie unto it, as the Captaine, and commanding sinne; as to the Divels vice-roy, domineering in the wasted conscience. In some, it is worldlinesse, wantonnesse, ambition, opposition to godlinesse, vfurie, pride, revenge, or the like: In others, it may be drunkennes, the swaggering vanitie of good fellowship, gluttony, pleasures of Play-house-hanting, gaming, scurrill jesting, &c, obstinate insatiablenesse in allowed recreations, idlenesse, or such like.

2. Thou mayest discover it by such markes as these:

1. It is that, which thy truest friends, thine owne conscience and the finger of God in the Ministerie, many times findes out, meetes with, and chiefly checks thee for.

2. It is that, which if it breake out into act, and bee visible to the eye of the world, thine enemies most eagerly observe, and object, as matter of their most insultation, and thy greatest disgrace.

3. That which thou art lothest to leave, art ofteneft tempted unto, hast least power to resist, and which most hinders the resignation and submission of soule and body, of all thy courses and carriages, heartily and unreservedly to the Word and will of God.

4. It is that which God ofteneft corrects in thee, even in the interpretation, and guiltie acknowledgement of thy selfe-accusing heart. It may bee, at severall times thou hast beene afflicted with some heavy crosse in thine outward state, losse of a child, some fits and pangs of bodily paine, terrours and troubles of minde, or some such proportionable visitations: now in all these, and like afflictions, upon the first smarting apprehension, thy conscience, if any whit awaked, on its owne accord seizes upon that sinne we now seeke for, as the principall *Achan* and author of all thy miserie.

5. If ever thou wast so sicke, as out of extremitie to receive sentence of death against thy selfe, and dispaire of recovery; if thy conscience was stirring, this sinne afflicted thee most, and gave the deadliest blow to drive thee to finall despaire. And if thou shouldest die in it without repentance, which God forbid, it would infuse most hellish vigour
and

and venome, into the never-dying worme, which would thereby more mightily gnaw upon thy conscience, thorow all eternity. If ever the sword of the Spirit shall cleave it from thy bosome, which is infinitely to bee desired, and strike thorow thy sensuall heart with true remorse, it will cost thee the bitterest teares, most sighes, and deepest groanes.

6. It is that, which thou art lothest, and wouldest least he acknowne of. If it were possible, thou couldest be well content, that no *John Baptist* should ever heare of thy *Herodias*. And therefore thou beatest thy braines, and improovest thy wit, to devise (if it be capable of dawbing) distinctions, evasions, excuses, extenuations, whole cart-loades of fig-leaves, to colour and cloke this foule Fiend, though favorite to thy bewitched soule.

7. That, which thou art in a bodily feare, the Minister will meddle and meete with, when thou art going towards a conscientious, and searching Sermon. For thou thinkest with thy selfe, If this day he disclose my bosome, I shall both be disgraced among my neighbours that know it, and cast also into dumps, and melancholy by his denouncing of terrour against it.

8. Thoughts, plots, and projects about it, a thousand to one, ordinarily seize upon thine heart, with first and most acceptable entertainment at thy very first waking; if they have not broken off thy sleepe, and troubled thee in thy drcames.

9. The cares, pleasures, and appurtenances of it are wont to thrust, and throng vpon thee on the Lords Day, with extraordinary eagernesse, importunity, and unresistablenesse. For the Diuell that desires to have thy mind most distracted upon that Day, makes choise of the fittest, and pleasingest baits, to draw away and detain thy heart, and the most alluring objects, for diversion.

10. In the darknesse, and discomforts of the night, if thou beeest suddenly awakened with some dreadfull thunder, lightning, or terrible tempest, the guilt and accusations of thy be-

loved sinne is wont to come into thy minde in the first place, and with greatest terror.

Thirdly, a man may be deceived, in conceiving, that he is utterly divorced, and quite delivered from his bosome sinne, and yet it bee but a meere exchange, or some other mistake. This grosse, affected selfe-imposture, may bee seene in such cases as these :

1. Hee may change onely the outward and visible forme of it. For instance ; whereas the same sinne of covetousnesse doth utter and expresse it selfe by usury, simony, sacriledge, bribery, grinding poore mens faces, crushing, and unmercifully keeping under the poorer of the same trade, stealing, over-reaching by tricks of wit, all manner of wrong-doing, all kinds of oppression, detaining ill-gotten goods without restitution, &c. He may insensibly glide out of one gulph of griping cruelty, into another ; he may fall from one of these, being a more notorious, and cursed trade of hoarding, to some other of them lesse observed, and not so odious in the world, and yet still abide in the *chambers of death*, and under the tyranny of a reigning sin. The foule sin of uncleannes doth actuate it selfe by fornication, adultery, selfe-pollution, brutish, and immoderate abuse of marriage, and such other abhorred impurities. Now, hee may passe from one of these pollutions more crying and abominable, to some other of them, not affrighting the conscience with such grimelines and horror, and yet still lye in the impenitent and damnable snares of lust.

2. Hee may surcease, and refraine from the outward grosse acts of such hatefull villainies ; and yet his inward parts bee still defiled with insatiable sensuall hankerings after them, delightfull revolving them in his mind, and contemplative commission of them. For instance : He may hold his hand both from the crying violence of oppressions and wrong, and the closer conveyances of cunning and fraud ; and yet covetousnesse may still reigne in him, by the earthly exercise of the heart. Hee may forbear the externall acts of uncleannesse, and yet lye and languish abominably in speculative wantonnesse, and adulteries of the thought ; the visible executions
of

of revenge, and yet nourish in his distempered affections, the hellish Vipers of heart-burning hatred, and spite; all indirect ambitious climbing into high roomes, and yet bee passingly proud, and over-greedy of precedency.

3. Nay, he may change the kinde of his bosome sinne, in respect of matter, forme, object, every way; and yet upon the matter, it is but the exchange of one foule fiend for another. For instance: wantonnesse may bee his sweet sinne in youth; and worldlinesse in old age: revelling in his yonger yeeres; downe right drunkenness in his declining time: prodigality may sway in some part of his life; pinching in some other: Hypocrisie may raigne at one time; Apostasie at another: furious zeale for one while; prophane irreligiousnesse for another.

4. When the blasting frosts and feebleness of old age, have with a sottish deadnesse and listlessness emasculated and wasted the ambitious vigour of his minde, and the boisterous heat of his affection; have dried and drunke up the milke in his breasts, and marrow in his bones; his darling sinne may then at length bid him adieu, without any penitent discharge, and hee may say unto it, I have no more pleasure in thee. Whereupon he may falsely conclude a mortification, and finall conquest over it; a secure deliverance from the guilt and curse of it.

5. He may unsoundly please himselfe with an involuntary, and enforced cessation from it; when there is no want of good will, as they say; but onely, of matter, means, opportunity, entisement, company, provocation, or something for the full and free acting and enjoyment of it. So want of money may restraints a man, but full sore against his will, from strange apparell, gaming, Ale-house haunting, buying of Benefices, Offices, high roomes, &c.

6. Hee may for a time pull his necke out of this strongest yoke of Satan, onely out of melancholicke pang of slavish terror, serious fore-thought of death, and lying everlastingly in Hell, true apprehension of the impossibility of being saved without abandoning it; upon some desperate hor-

rour of bringing againe his beloved sinne in his bosome to
 the Communion, after so many causefull provocations of
 Divine Iustice; observation of some remarkeable vengeance,
 seized upon his fellow-delinquents; or sensible smart of some
 terrible blow from Gods visiting hand in one kind or other:
 I say, upon some such occasion, hee may for a time forbear
 his bloody oathes, vsury, drunkennesse, gaming, Playhouse
 haunting, selfe-polluting, walking in the blacke and darke
night after the strange Woman, or what other sinne soever
 doth reigne in him, and retaine him strongliest in the Devils
 slavery. But because it is not the worke of the Word, hum-
 bling him soundly under Gods mighty hand, planting faith,
 and infusing mortifying power, hee is not able to hold out
 long; but the *uncleane spirit* returnes, and rules in him againe
 farre more imperiously, and sensually, out of indignation
 of its discontinuance, and proportionably to the parties new-
 collected strength, and easernesse, to recommit it, after
 his extraordinary and impatient forbearance. I know, it is
 not impossible, but that a man, after his conversion, by the
 sudden surprizall of some violent temptation, and cunning
 traine of Satan, may bee hailed backe to commit his sweet
 sinne againe; especially if it be of some nature, (though it
 be a very heavy case, and to be lamented, if it were possible,
 with teares of blood;) yet hee never doth, nor can returne
 to wallow in it againe, or allow it. After such a dreadfull re-
 lapse, his heart bleeds afresh with extraordinary bitternesse
 of penitent remorse, hee abhorres himselfe in dust and ashes,
 as exceedingly vile, cries more mightily unto God in a day of
 humiliation, for the returne of his pleased countenance, re-
 pairs and fortifies the breach with stronger resolution, and
 more invincible watchfulnesse, against future assaults, and all
 assaies of reentry. But now the temporarie I talke of, after
 his formall enforced forbearance, engulphs himselfe againe,
 with more greedinesse, into the pleasures and sensuality of
 his bosome sinne, lyes, and delights in it againe, as the very
 life of his life, and hardens himselfe more obstinately in it,
 as a thing impossible to leave, and live with any comfort.

Vpon

Vpon his returne, the *uncleane spirit* rages more then before. Math. 12.45.

Thus to lend thee some light, for a more full discovery, and thorow disintanglement out of its pleasing snares; I have intimated briefly what a beloved sinne is; what thine may bee; and how thou mayest bee deceived about it. For if thou wouldest truly taste how gracious, and glorious the Lord is in a sweet communion with His blessed Majesty; if thou wouldest be intimately acquainted with the mystery of Christ, wherein are hid infinite heavenly treasures, and such pleasures, *as neither eye hath seene, nor eare heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man*; if thou wouldest ever bee fitly qualified to *walk humbly with thy God in the way which is called Holy*; as thou must fall out for ever with all sinne, so must thou principally and impartially improve all thy spirituall forces, and ayde from heaven, utterly to demolish and beate to the ground the Divels Castle; to dethrone and depose from its hellish tyranny over thee, that grand imposter of thy soule, and strongest barre to keepe out grace, all acquaintance, and sweetest entercourse with God; thy bofome sinne.

Take notice by the way, that sith wee concurrently, and constantly teach, that justifying Faith doth purifie the heart from the raigne and allowance of any lust, or lewd course, and plants by the power of the holy Ghost, a sincere universal new obedience, and regular respect to all Gods commandements, to all good workes of Iustice, Mercy, and Truth; and that wee neither doe nor dare give any comfort to any man of his being justified and assured of Gods love, that goes on impenitently in any one knowne sinne against his conscience, hating to be reformed; I say, sith it is thus, take notice how unworthily, and wrongfully, the Antichristian Doctors, having received foreheads from the whore of Babylon, deale with us in this point. Heare them speake:

So that their justification, (meaning ours) *(saith a Fisher-berr, may according to their opinion, stand with all wickednesse.*

These

b Sect. 38.

These words, saith ^b *Arnoux*, (meaning [of the French Confession]) are set downe to assure the wickedst man that is, of the righteousness of the Sonne of God.

By the application of Christs satisfaction by faith, saith

^c *Lessius*, he (meaning the Protestant) is reputed just before God, though he find no change of will at all within.

The skarlet Fathers in the Trentish Conventicle, ^d say, that

^d *Luther* from justification by faith alone, collected, not only that good workes are not necessary, but also that a dissolute

liberty in observing the Law of God, and of the Church, will serve the turne.

^e *Bellarmine* also comes in, with his *videntur*. They seeme, saith hee, altogether to thinke, that a man may be saved, although hee doe no good workes, nor observe Gods Commandements. Which hee there onely seemes and assayes to proove, but indeed playes the calumniating Sophister.

The justifying faith of the Adversaries, saith ^f hee in another place, takes clearely away Prayer, Sacraments, Good workes, and whatsoever God hath instituted for our salvation.

The Protestants, saith ^g *Stapleton*, will have certainty of grace to be in a man, not onely without any respect, necessity, consequence, presence, or conveniency of good workes, but also whatsoever finnes being present.

The ^h *Rhemists* also most slanderously affirme, that wee condemne Good workes, as uncleane, sinnefull, hypocriticall.

ⁱ *Arnoldus* also swels with malicious Popish poison, and the rancour of a slanderous spirit, when hee fathers upon us such falsehoods as these: as though we should teach, that all men are bound to beleeve, that they are elected to eternall

¹ *Arnoldus* nobis affingit nos docere; omnes homines teneri credere se ad vitam eternam esse electos; jubere omnes sceleratos esse securus, ut qui nullis flagitiis possint excidere a salute. Apagat tam abominandam doctrinam, putidissimum calumniam, mendacium sesquipedale. *Hoste what we hold*: Immo verò docemus, eum qui non vult in Christum credere, nec respicere, teneri credere salutem Christi morte partam, ad se non pertinere. Dicimus, credere; Sani electi, ergo mihi licet esse improbo, sermo est reprobi, qui idcirco vult malus esse, quia Deus bonus est, *Molin. Annot. Arminianis, cap. 24. Sect. 40.*

life:

life : that we bid all wicked men be secure, as those who can fall from salvation by no villanies.

Now the Lord rebuke thee, Satan, who sittest with such extreme malice and falshood in the foule mouthes of the Popish Proctours, and *Rabshakehs* of Rome, that they should with such prodigious lyes and villanous slanders, revile the Lords Champions, and traduce the glorious heavenly truth of our most holy and righteous Religion.

But to my purpose, and to conclude the point ; Thou must either with a resolute and everlasting divorce abandon, and abominate thy bosome sinne, thy darling delight, to the pit of hell, whence it hath formerly received much enraged sensuall poison, to the woefull wasting of thy conscience, and the stronger and longer barring thee from grace ; or else thou must continue an everlasting stranger from all communion and conversing with God ; thou shalt never bee able to meet him in his Ordinances with true reverence and delight, or looke him in the face with comfort at the last day.

II. Scorne with an infinite, and triumphant disdain, to serve the mighty Lord of heaven and earth, servilely, slavishly, or formally ; for by-respects, private ends, or any thing, save his owne sweet, gracious, glorious Selfe. Hate hypocrisie from the very heart-roote : Which foule fiend painting her selfe more unobservedly, in the warme Sunne and shining prosperity of the Gospels flourishing estate, with an outward gilt, and superficiall tincture, doth with greater varietie, and stronger imposture, deceive both mens owne soules, and others, in the glorious noone-tide thereof : Nay this great Agent for the Prince of darkenesse, is so politicke and pragmaticall, that hee prevayles too much many times, even in the declination of that glorious Sunne, in the disaceptation and dampe of profession and forwardnesse. For though at this day, Professours of the gracious Way bee in greatest disgrace with the most ; and a drunkard, a swaggering Good-fellow, an Usurer, a sonne or daughter of Belial ; shall finde more favour, applause, and approbation with the world, then a man which makes conscience of his wayes ; so
that

we may justly and upon good ground, be regarded and invited from him, to the service of God, both by consideration of his juſt, and immortall Crowne, as by inferior and subordinate motives ; but the principall and most predominant attraction of our hearts to good, ought to be the Sovereign Good, God, blessed for ever. See Pet. Mart. upon chap. 1. of Iudges. Finis minis ; principalem tolluntur à principis, Keck, cap. de fine.

that it may seeme the greatest madnesse that may be, to make profession of Religion hypocritically; yet even in these times there are some causes, in which the Devill takes occasion to cause some to play the Hypocrites notoriously.

Simon Magus being become famous by his Magicall miracles, now vanishing before the light of the Gospell, conformes to the outward worship of God, in receiving the Sacraments, and passing into the company of the Apostles, that hee might continue the applause, and admiration of himselfe, by a new way, the former failing, even by the miraculous gifts of the holy Ghost, which hee wickedly offers to buy for money.

1. Some there may be, who being weake and worthlesse, yet vaine glorious, and over-greedy of reputation, finding, that they finde no such acceptation and applause with worldlings, by reason of their worthlesnesse, and that naturall men entertaine them not with that estimation and account proportionable to their proud expectation; and conceiving also, that by their association, and siding with the Saints (who in preciousnesse of regard, and dearenesse of love ever infinitely preferre the poorest Christian before the proudest Nimrod) for one Lark, is worth a thousand Kites) they shall bee prized above vulgar esteeme, and ordinary valuation, purposely put on a vizour of outward conformity to the courses of Christianity, that thereby they may procure and purchase some speciall credit, and remarkable respect, and with some at least, bee accounted some body in the world.

Indas carrying the bag, for the dishonesty of money for necessities, and to the poore, did by secret purloining to himselfe, feede his covetous humor, and thus farre more easily, and misseverely, in the company of Christ and his Apostles, and under the colour of a religious conformity.
John 12. 6. and 13. 29.

2. Others there are, who seeing they cannot so easily and excessively satiate and glut their greedy humours, by their commerce, dealings, and mutuall negotiations with naturall men; for such are well able with equall cunning, to counter-mine against their crafty and coozening underminings; their consciences will serve them to encounter and retalliate their unconscionablenesse, with like over-reaching retributions of circumvention and wrong; they can well enough sound and fathome with the crooked line of their owne deceitfull hearts, the invisible depths of their Machiavelian projects and plots of knavery; I say, others there are, who upon such occasion, that they may thrive in the World, and grow in wealth more easily, and unobservedly, put on a cloke of outward profession, and in policy onely and hypocritic draw toward the better side; mixe and joyne themselves with Gods children, hang upon, and adhere unto true Christians; because they pitch upon them, make speciall choice

choice of, and single out such upon purpose, as those, from whom, by reason of the singleness and simplicity of their hearts, unsuspiciousness of their charity, the equitie, and conscionableness of their dealings, in these coozening, supplanting, and undermining dayes, they may most fairely and easily sucke out the greatest advantage, and prey upon most plentifully, with the devouring teeth of covetousness and craft, guiled over onely with a vaile of seeming, and vernish of hypocrisie.

3. Some there maybe, whom onely the very terrors, and sting of slavish feare, and fore-thought of the wrath and torment to come, may drive, and restraints from the execution of grosser villanies, excite and enchain to the outward exercises of holy duties, and many actual religious conformities. For instance, some may repaire to the House of God upon the Lords Day, not for any such great love unto Gods Truth or conscionable Ministerie; but for feare, that being then alone, or walking idly abroad, their guilty consciences should worke more fearefully and fiercely upon them; and that thoughts of their sinnes, death, hell, damnation, and other such terrible considerations would come into their mindes, with affrighting griesly formes, and apparitions of horror. Some it may bee, for feare they should bee justly censured, and marked out by men acquainted and experienced in the mysterie of grace, and waies of God, with the odious deserved brand of Prayerlesse, and Atheisticall wretches; or lest they should bee seized upon with some Psalm. 124. remarkable judgement, in their owne persons, families, or goods by fire, robbery, tempest, ill success, death, horror, despaire, or other fearefull accident, dare not for their lives, but continue a course and formall taske of Prayer Evening and Morning in their houses. Some also, in times of trouble and terror especially, as of extraordinarie thunders, impetuous tempests, dreadfull apparitions in the ayre, &c. flie into the company and communion of Christians, driven thither by the fearefulness of their spirits, and hope to receive protection of their guiltiness, and preservation from
wrath.

wrath, by the prayers, presence, and acceptance of such holy Ones. Wee see in mens' carriages to humane lawes, that even feare of them restraines many from many lawlesse outrages, and constraines to many civill conformities, against which their sensuall hearts and humours doe infinitely rise and reclaime, with much distaste and aversion. Doe you not thinke, that many drunkards would as well live in murder, and upon the spoyle, as in their present abominable swinish-nesse; they did not hold it a more horrible thing to bee hanged, then to pay five shillings, or sit in the stockes? Would not many at Sermon-time, rather bee in the Ale-house, than in the House of God, were not the constitutions of men a curbe unto their corruptions? Would not some desperate wretches as well strike thorow at once, and quite dispatch those they hate, as kill them all the yeerelong, with their cruell thoughts and bloody malice; were not thoughts free, and actuall murder death by the lawes of men? Would not many malicious Papists, thinke you, as well speake traitorously of the King, as teare Gods glorious name with their oathes, and blasphemous tongues; were they not terrified with feare of Tyburne? It may be so proportionably in mens behaviours towards divine Lawes, the holy Statutes of Heaven, and that highst Tribunall. But as in the former wee ought to bee subject, *not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake*, so in the latter much more, not onely for terrour of Gods Iudgement; but also for love of his Truth.

Rom. 13. 5.

A worthy Divine summes up all I would say in this point, thus: *Sometimes, saith he, the feare of Gods Iudgements, as of the racke, of an accusing conscience, of the torments of hell-fire, &c. holdeth men in a slavish obedience.*

I feare mee, there are too many abroad in the world, especially great Ones, who by forbearance of other grosse sinnes, to which their sensuall affections are not so indeared, outward performance of some holy duties, formall presence at religious exercises, countenancing, and patronage of godly Ministers and good men, hope to make amends, as it were, and to purchase protection and dispensation, for the vengeance

geance due unto the sinfull pleasures of some bosome and beloved lust wherein they secretly lie. And therefore their outsid-conformitie in other things, is caused by feare of being horribly and remarkeably plagued for that close darling delight.

4. Others there are, who by reason of awefulnesse unto, correspondence with, dependance upon, gainefull expectation from some gracious great One, Christian friend, reverend Pastour, Patron, Land-lord, or Governour, religious rich kindred, &c. or other such by-respects, conforme to the outward formes of Religion, and live reservedly under the Canopie of a counterfeite profession. The false and hollow hearts of men, harbour many times, many private ends in their outward services of God, and howsoever they openly pretend Religion, yet they secretly intend, and plot the satisfaction of their humour, and serving of their owne turnes, by an artificall, enforced, temporarie taking part with the better part. Such servile Professours as these, ordinarily in the meane time stand at a stay in an externall conformitie to Christian courses; for no spirituall life warmes their affections, no roote of grace growes in their hearts: Formalitie in this kinde, is ever voide of all vitall vigour, vegetation, and activitie; constant onely in an heartlesse plodding course and coldnes; and many times, at length, when the motive of their religious representations and shewes is remooved, and the end compassed, for which they counterfeited, they put off their vizours, and appeare againe plaine carnall men, and downeright good-fellows, as they were before. The Play being done, they are Rogues againe.

5. Some there may be, who out of a greedy pursuite of a generall applause from all sorts of men; and ambitious hunting after a promiscuous reputation, and equall acceptance, both with Professours of Religion, and men of this world, put on a show of religious deportment, at least in the company of such as are ready and forward to commend their conformitie and forwardnesse that way, and by relation abroad, to-enrole their names amongst the number of those who are

*David's false back-
sliding friends, Psa.
55. 13. Ichu, Ioshu,
&c. were temporarie
men, of tim in-
constant temper. An
awefull reverence
to that holy Triest,
3. Chro 24. 2. was
the ground of Ioshu
his goodnesse, not a
good conscience.
Hee did that which
was right in the
sight of the Lord,
for a while, and yet
his heart was not
upright. For when
Icholiada was
dead, he fell to Idol-
atry, ver. 17, 18.*

noted

noted to be on the best side. In a word, such fellows as these, out of a base and unblest ambition to bee well spoken of by all, though a woe waites upon such, Luke 6. 26. furnish themselves, both with a forme of profession to content Christians, and flourishes of good fellowship to please the prophane.

6. Others there are, who may gloriously pretend, and protest with great bravery and confidence, their assent and assistance to the best and holiest courses; put on a temporary counterfeite profession, and fashionable conformity to the communion of Saints; that thereby they may passe more fairly and plausibly, out of one calling into another: from a baser, lower, more neglected, and toilesome Trade, into some other of more liberty, acceptance and ease: or else breake out of all Callings; and so, by the unhallowed mystery of a sacred coozening, if I may so call it, live upon their profession; and by abusing the tender consciences of weak Christians, with the controuling and countermanding tyrannies, as it were, of an affected furious zeale, sucke out of them no small advantage, and prey too plentifully upon the people of God. Such as these, are ready to pretend, and intimate, that such base, earthly, and worldly imployment, and spending of their time, is disgracefull, and derogatorie to the providence of God, and their Christian liberty: that with unworthy detainements, and avocations, it interrupts them in the pursuite of their generall Calling; disables and hinders them in the discharge of holy duties. But let them know, that Christianity, if sound and true, doth not nullifie, but sanctifie our particular Callings. Thou oughtest to continue with conscionableness and constancy in that personall Calling, wherein thy Calling to grace did finde thee, if it bee warrantable and lawfull. See * 1. Cor. 7. 10. No comfortable change of a Calling, but in case of 1. private necessity, or 2. common Good: and that truly so, not hypocritically pretended, and for by-respects.

If any man then, upon giving his name to Religion, shall grow into neglect, distaste, or dereliction of his honest particular

* *Modo.*

Hoc est, non fastidiat conditionem humilem, non affectu aktiorem, non temere ab una ad aliam transiit. Pa.

ticular Calling: we may ever strongly suspect him of hollownesse and hypocrisie. It is the confident conclusion of a very learned and holy Divine:

Though a man be indued with excellent gifts, and be able to speake well, conceive Prayer, and with some reverence to heare the Word, and receive the Sacraments, yet if he practise not the duties of godlinesse within his owne Calling, all is but hypocrisie. Perkins of Calling, pag. 734.

1. What sonne or daughter of Adam can challenge and pleade exemption from that common charge laid upon them by the Lord of Heaven: *In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne unto the ground;* Either by travell of body, or toyle of minde, or both?

2. Diligence in a civill Calling, is necessary for a comfortable provision of earthly necessities.

3. Hee is a cursed Drone, a childe of idlenesse and sloth, the very Tennis-ball of temptation, most unworthy the blessings and benefits of humane societie; who doth not one way or other cooperate, as it were; and contribute to the common Good, with his best indeavours in some honest particular Calling.

4. A seasonable employment in a civill Calling, is a Sovereigne preservative, a curbe for prevention of infinite swarmes of idle, melancholike, and exorbitant thoughts; and for restraint from many wicked and unwarrantable medlings and miscarriages.

5. An honest Calling, is a Schoole of Chrgistianitie. In which a man performing duties for the Lords sake, may daily profit in the practice and increase of many heavenly graces; Faith, Obedience, Patience, Meekenesse, Constancie, Truth, Fidelitie, Invocation, Thankesgiving, experience of Gods providence, &c.

A true Convert therefore is so farre from casting off his personall Calling; that after his calling to Christianitie, he is wont to discharge the duties thereof with farre more care and conscience, though with a better minde, more moderate affections, and for a blessed end.

7. Some there may bee, who seeing the iniquitie of

E

these

*Such Machiuevillian
counterfeits are cal-
led Judas Iscariot,
False Brethren,
2 Cor. 11. 26.
impious, &c.
Gal. 2. 4. Irrept. tii,
qui se clam infi-
nuant. Qui per
fraudem, & picta-
tis simulationem,
in album fidelium
irreptant, &c.*

these last, and worst times, laying in waite for the surprize and suppression of forwardnesse and zeale; and that they may gaine, or grow into credit with the world by some speciall service against the forwarder sort, sceme themselves, in the meane time (plausiblenesse of profession taking away the sense of their intrusion) into the company and communion of the most noted religious people; that at length they may doe them the more mischief, and drive to the head the bitterness of their lurking malice, with a more desperate and deadly sting. These are men of great imposture and cunning in their carriage. They informe themselves thorowly, and exactly, in the wayes and zealous behaviour of Professours; and so with great satisfaction and contentment, apply and accommodate themselves for a time to their desires and deuotions. But if once they pry into a point of seeming advantage, which by their wresting and out-facing, may create matter of molestation, and spy their supposed season, to winne by betraying; they turne Turkes and Traitors to those which are true of heart, to serve their owne turnes.

*So deluded were the
foolish Virgins,
Mat. 25. these Mat.
7. Luk. 13. 26. and
many thousands at
this day, who ha-
ving a forme of
godlinesse, deny
the power therof.
They doe not onely
not allow it, and
practise it, but deny
and oppose it, as
were then weeds and
pressed upon them
only by such as are
too precise.*

8. Many there are, who out of a fond and groundlesse conceite, that onely an outward conformitie to the Word; Sacraments, and other religious exercises, will serue their turne for salvation, give their names to profession, and so walke on plodding in the comfortlesse unzealous formes of a frozen outside Christianity, many times even unto their dying day. These men marre, and unsanctifie themselves, by making moderation in Religion a Saint: and undo their soules, by adoring discretion as an Idoll. Moderation and discretion truly so called, and rightly defined by the Rules of God, are blessed and beautifying ornaments to the best and most zealous Christians; but being tempered with their coldnesse, and edged with their eagernesse against forwardnesse, and seruency in spirit, which the Apostles enjoynes, ^a Rom. 12. 11.

*a τὸν ὀρεγμένον ζή-
λον. Feruidi spi-
ritus, seeking hot. Zelo, verbum factum à sono literæ ζ. Eustath. Vult ut nos, qui sub lege Spiritus vi-
vimus, nihil remissum, nihil tepidum habeamus in nobis: sed cum seruire Spiritus, & calore fidei
eunda peragamus, Origen.*

become

become the very desperate cut-throats to the power of godlinesse, and pestilent consumption of the spirits, heart, and life of true zeale. These fellowes are most insolent, and confident in their Pharisaicall brags, spirituall securitie, and hopes for Heaven. They admire, and applaude with much selfe-estimation of their singular skill, and rare felicitie, in pitching just upon the golden meane, as they conceive, betweene prophanenesse and precisenesse; infamous notoriousnesse, and persecuted strictnesse. But that Proverbe, in the meane time falles pat upon their pates: *There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes: and yet is not washed from their filthinesse:* And at length most certainly, the just execution of that terrible commination, *Revel. 2. 16.* will crush their hearts with everlasting horrour, confusion and woe.

But I should be endlesse in the discovery of this hidden and hellish gulph of hypocrisie, wherein thousands are swallowed up, even in this glorious Mid-day of the Gospell. For a man may asloone finde out *the way of an Eagle in the Aire, the way of a Serpent upon a Rocke, the way of a Ship in the midst of the Sea, and the way of a man with a maide*, as to tracke the cunning and crooked footsteps of this foule fiend in the false hearts of Satans followers. Onely take notice, that thou canst never possibly delight in God, or ever comfortably come neere him, if thou give any entertainment unto it, in what forme soever it represent it selfe, or whatsoever vizer it offers unto thee, though never so fairely varnished, and guiled over with the Divels angelicall glory.

III. Build, and erect all thy resolutions and conclusions for Heaven and Gods service, upon that strong and purest Pillar, that maine, and most precious Principle of Christia-

3 *Communion.*

a fundamentall Rule of Christianitie. Adversus parentes, adversus liberos, adversus naturalem cognationem, contra universum Orbem terrarum, contra ipsam etiam animam pugnam indicit, arque aciem esse instruendam ostendit, *Chrys. in cap. 10. Mat. Hom. 36.* Paul calls it, *The very spirit of our service of Gods without which all our other Religion, bee it never so glorious and goodly, is no more lively, ney, is as very a carcasse, as the body of a man, destitute of that soule, which maketh it reasonable, and differing from all other bodies. It was figured by the Helme of the Law, which signified the sacrifice of the flesh, the crucifying of the old Adam, Rom. 11. 1. See also Coloss. 3. 5, Mat. 5. 29, 30.*

b Taught by the Lord Jesus himself, Luk 14. 26, &c. as

nitie, Selfe-deniall. No walking with God, no sweet communion, and sound peace at his Mercy-Seate, except for his sake, and keeping a good conscience, thou bee content to denie thy selfe, thy worldly wisdom, naturall wit, carnall reason, acceptation with the world, excellencie of learning, favour of great Ones, credit and applause with the most; thy passions, profit, pleasures, preferments, neere friends, ease, libertie, life, every thing, any thing. And feare no losse; for all things else are nothing, to the least comfortable glimpse of Gods pleased face.

From this Principle sprung all those noble resolutions, and replies of Gods worthiest Saints and Souldiers: That of *Hester* for the preservation of the people of God: Well, saith shee, *I will goe in unto the King, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.* That of *Micajah*, solicited strongly by the messenger to temporize, in managing his Ministry with subtilenesse, and conformity to the Kings pleasure, and plausiblenesse of the false prophets: *As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto mee, that will I speake.* That of *Nehemiah*; *Should such a man as I flee?* As if hee should have said; Tell not mee of fleeing, my resolution was pitcht long agoe, if need require, to lay downe my life, and loose my blood in the Lords battels. That of *Paul*, when his friends were weeping, and wailing about him: *What meane you to weepe, saith he, and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to bee bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem, for the Name of the Lord Iesu.* That of *Ierome*: *If my father stood weeping on his knees before me, and my mother hanging on my necke behinde mee, and all my brethren, sisters, children, kinsfolkes, howling on every side, to retaine mee in sinfull life with them; I would sling my mother to the ground, despise all my kinned, runne over my father, and tread him under my feete, thereby to runne to Christ when hee calleth mee.* That of *Luther*, dealt with, earnestly, and eagerly, not to venture himselfe amongst a number of perfidious, and blood-thirstie Papists: *As touching mee (saith hee) since I am sent for, I am resolved, and certainly determined to enter*

Wormes

Heb. 4. 16.

1 King. 22. 34.

Nehc. 6. 11.

Acts 21. 13.

Fox in the story of
Martin Luther.
pag. 149.

Wormes in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ; yea, although I knew there were so many Devils to resist mee, as there are tiles to cover the houses in Wormes. That of a most renowned Italian Marqueesse, Galeacius Carraochotus, tempted by a Iesuite with a great summe of money, to returne from Gods blessing at Geneva, to the warme Sunne in Italy: Let their money perish with them, who esteeme all the Gold in the world, worth one dayes society with Iesus Christ, and his holy Spirit. That of George Carpenter, Martyr: My wife and my children are so dearly beloved unto mee, that they cannot bee bought from mee, for all the riches and possessions of the Duke of Bavaria: but for the love of my Lord God, I will willingly forsake them. That of Kilian, a Dutch Schoole-master, to such as asked him, if hee loved not his wife and children; Yes, said hee, If the world were Gold, and were mine to dispose of, I would give it to live with them, though it were but in prison; yet my soule and Christ are dearer to mee then all.

IV. Exercise thy selfe continually, and bee excellent in that onely Heaven upon Earth, and sweetest Sanctuary to an hunted soule, the *Life of faith*. Which to live in some good measure, is the duty and property of every living member of Christ Iesus. Love therefore, and labour to live by the power of Faith, the life of salvation, sanctification, preservation. 1. Of salvation, thus: Let thy truly-humbled soule, grieved and groaning under the burden of sinne, throw it selfe into the meritorious, and mercifull Armes of Iesus Christ, wounded, broken, and bleeding upon the Crosse; and there let it hold, and hide it selfe for ever in full assurance of eternall life, by vertue of that promise, *Iohn 3.36. He that beleeveeth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life*: For having thus laid hold upon him, He by his Spirit doth communicate first himselfe unto thee; then both the merit of his death for remission of thy sinnes; and of his active obedience for thy right to salvation and happinesse; and withall, the power of his Spirit, to quicken thee to the life of Grace in this World, and to raise up thy body to the

Hab. 2. 4.
Rom. 1. 17.
Gal. 3. 11.
Heb. 10. 38.
Gal. 2. 20.

the life of glory at the last day. 2. Of sanctification: if thou keepethy *faith*, the fountaine, roore and heart, as it were, from which all thine other graces spring, in life and vigour, thou shalt pray more comfortably, bee more courageously patient, heare the Word more fruitfully, receive the Sacraments more joyfully, passe the Sabbaths more delightfully, conferre more cheerefully, meditate more heavenly, walke in all the wayes of new obedience with more strength, and conquest over corruptions. For ordinarily, every Christian shall find the exercise of other graces to bee comfortable, or cold, according to the liveliness, or languishing of his faith. 3. Of preservation, both temporall and spirituall.

In crosses, afflictions, and all Gods outward angry visitations, by the power of such promises, as those, *Psal* 89 33. and 50. 15. *Heb.* 12. 7, 8. 11. 1 *The.* 3. 3. *Act.* 14. 22. *Luk.* 9. 23. *Isai.* 63. 9.

In the course and carriage of thy particular Calling: the duties and workes whereof, if thou discharge with conscience, diligence, and prayer, thou mayest goe on with comfort, contentment, and freedome from that torturing and racking thoughtfulness; from those restless and cursed carkings of carnall worldlings, wherein they basely languish, and lose their soules; and leave the successe, issue, and event of all thy labours and undertakings unto the Lord, whatsoever it may be, resting sweetly, and ever relying upon that gracious promise, *Heb.* 13. 5. *I will never faile thee, nor forsake thee.*

In ordering and guiding the affaires of thy family, depend by faith upon Gods blessing, the strength and sinew of all sound comfort, and true contentation that way. See *Psal.* 127.

In the losse of outward things for thy love, and service unto God; by beleeving that Man of God, 2 *Chron.* 25. 9. *The Lord is able to give thee much more then this.*

Nay, in the losse of all earthly things in every kinde: See *Hab.* 3. 17, 18. *Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither shall*

shall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Olive shall fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall bee no herd in the stables: yet I will rejoyce in the Lord: I will joy in the God of my salvation. Consider also for this purpose, Iobs patient blessing of God upon the surprize and concurrence of an universall misery, *Iob 1. 21.*

In pangs of the New-birth, spirituall infaney, weaknesse of faith, prayer, godly sorrow, and other graces; by those cordiall refreshing promises, *Rev. 21. 6. Matth. 23. 3. Isai. 42. 3. and 40. 11. and 57. 15.*

In oppositions against the raising or restauration of spirituall buildings by the Ministry of the Word: or in temptations against a mans personall progresse, and holding out against Gods wayes unto the end; by renouncing our owne strength, disclaiming the arme of flesh, and crying in every encounter: *Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, Zach. 4. 6. 7. saith the Lord of Hosts, What art thou, O great mountaine, &c.*

In languishings and tremblings after relapse into some old, or fall into some new sinne; by such precious places as these: *1 John 2. 1. Luke 17. 4. 1 Samu. 12. 10. 1 John 1. 9.* From this last place a reverend Divine collecteth this comfort: *If wee see our unworthinesse, and with broken hearts acknowledge it, God is faithfull and just to forgive it, bee it never so great.* But this is a jewell fit onely for the care of a sincere Christian, when out of the fearefulness of his distrustfull spirit, he puts off all comfort, though truly humbled, after ensnarement in some more speciall affrighting sinne. Let no swine trample upon it.

In all kinds of temptations, by the power of that promise, *1 Cor. 10. 13.* Nay, even amidst variety of them by obeying that precept, *1am. 1. 2. My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations.*

In spirituall desertion, by refreshing, and resting thy finking soule, in the meane time untill the Lord returne, upon that surest Rocke, *Isaiah 30. 18. Blessed are all they that*

waite for him. Most blessed, deare, and sweetest Sanctuary! If the Christian dye in that waiting state, he shall bee certainly saved: For the holy Ghost pronounceth *him blessed.*

In the deepe, and almost despairing apprehensions of thine extreme vilenesse, and, as it were, nothingnesse in grace, by apprehending that most mercifull promise from Gods owne mouth, *Iſai. 43. 25.*

In thy perplexed and troubled thoughts about returne after backsliding; by those comfortable encouragements, *Iere. 3. 11, 12, 13, 14, 22. Hof. 14. 1, 2, 4.*

In doubts of losing the love of God, and life of Grace; by consideration of those passages in Gods Booke, where it appears, that the love of God unto his child, in respect of tenderneſſe, and constancy, is infinitely dearer then that of a most loving mother to her little one, *Iſaiah 49. 15.* stronger then the stony Mountaines, and Rockes of flint, *Iſai. 54. 10.* as constant as the courses of the Suane, and of the Moone, and of the Starres, and of the day, and of the night, *Iere. 31. 36.* and 33. 20. nay, as sure, as God himselfe, *Pſal. 89. 33, 34, 35.*

In the Haile-stormes of slanderous arrowes, and empoyned darts of disgrace, by cleaving to most glorious promises, *1 Pet. 4. 14. Matth. 5. 11.*

In the valley of the shadow of death; by an assurance of Gods mercifull omnipotent presence, *Pſal. 23. 4.*

In the extremity and depth of such desperate distresses, and perplexities; wherein, in thy present feeling, thou canst see, and finde no possibility of helpe from Heaven or Earth; God or Man; but art both helpelesse and hopelesse, as the Church complains, *Lam. 3. 18.* by such like places as those, *Iſaiah 33. 9, 10. 2 Chro. 20. 12. Gen. 22. 14. Exod. 14. 13. Pſal. 78. 65.*

In every thing, or any thing that shall, or can possibly befall thee; prosperity, or povertie; crosse, or comfort; calmnesse of conscience, or tempests of terrour; life or death, &c. By extracting abundance of unconquerable patience, and
peace

peace of soule, from those three heavenly golden conduits of sweetest comfort; *Rom. 8. 18, 28, 32.*

Thus in any trouble of soule, body, good name, outward state, present, or to come; thou mayest by the soveraign power of faith working upon the Word, not onely draw out the sting, and expell the poyson of it; but also create a great deale of comfort to thy truly-humbled soule, and maintaine it in despite of all mortall or infernall opposition, in a constant spirituall gladnesse. For all those promises, whereupon thy heavy heart in such cases may repose, and refresh it selfe, have their being from the blessed name *Iehovah*: See *Exod. 6. 3.* and therefore are as sure, as God himselve: they are sealed with the bloody sufferings of his onely Sonne and therefore as true, as truth it selfe: and, if thou bee in Christ, are all as certainly thine, as the heart in thy body, or blood that runnes in thy veines. Nay, and a little more for thy comfort, the glory of Gods truth is mightily advanced, and himselve extraordinarily pleased, by thy more resolute, stedfast, and triumphant cleaving unto them. What a blessed, sweet, and heavenly life then is the life of faith?

V. Apprehend in thy mind; and settle in thine heart, a true estimate, and right conceit of the substance and power, marrow, and materials of Christianity. Which doth not consist, as too many suppose.

In outward shewes, profession, talking: in holding strict points, defending precise opinions, contesting against the corruptions of the times: In the worke wrought, external formes of religious exercises, set-tasks of hearing, reading, conference, and the like: in some solemn outward extraordinary abstinences and forbearances, censuring others, &c. But, * in righteousnesse, peace, joy in

* *Humilitas in conversatione, stabilitas in fide, veritas in verbis, in factis iustitia, in operibus misericordia, in moribus disciplina, iniuriam facere non nosse, et factam tolerare posse, cum fratribus pacem tenere, Deum toto corde diligere, amare in illo quod Pater est, timere quod Deus est, Christo nihil omnino praeponere, quia nec nobis ille quicquam praeponit, charitati ejus inseparabiliter adherere. — Quando de ejus nomine, et honore certamen est, exhibere in sermone constantiam, quā consuevit: in quaestione fiduciam, quā congregamur: in morte patientiam, quā coronamur. Hoc est coherere domui Christi velle esse, hoc est preceptum Dei facere, hoc est voluntatem Patris adimplere; *Cyprian de unit. Domini**

the

the holy Ghost : in meekenesse, tender-heartednesse, love, in patience, humilitie, contentednesse : in mortification of sinne, moderation of passion, holy guidance of the tongue : in workes of mercy, justice, and truth : in fidelity, painefulnesse in our Callings, conscionable conversing with men : in reverence unto superiours, love of our enemies, an open-hearted reall fruitfull affectionatenesse, and bounty to Gods people : in heavenly-mindednesse, self-deniall, the life of faith : in dis-esteem of earthly things, contempt of the World, resolute hatred of sinne : in approving our hearts in Gods presence, a sweet communion with him, comfortable longing for the comming of the Lord Iesus, &c.

Yet mistake me not ; thou must make a shew, professe and talke, if thou wouldest have Christ Iesus to owne thee at that last and dreadfull Day, *Mark. 8. 38.*

It is therefore an idle and brainelesse cavill of some lewd ignorant Lozels, to say ; We can by no meanes endure these shewes ; Cannot a man bee religious to himselfe, except he hang out his flag, and let all the world know it ? For where the power of Religion is, there will be the shew also. Painted fire shines not, ascends not, heates not : but true fire is ever inseparably attended with these properties. We cannot put a Candle in a Lanthorne, but the light will shew it selfe thorow the hornes ; if true grace be planted in the heart, it will shine forth in our words, gestures, actions, all carriages, and our whole conversation. He that will take shewes from the substance of Religion, let him take brightnesse from the Sunne, glistering from Gold, breathing from a live body. Shew and profession of Christ before men, is commanded, as well as the substance and soundnesse of heart. *Romanes 10. 9, 10.*

Thou must bee a patrone, and in some good measure, a praefiser of precise points, if ever thou wilt have true peace and assurance of walking in the narrow path, that leads unto life ; as, *of walking precisely, Ephes. 5. 15.* Being served in spirit, *Rom. 12. 11.* Striving to enter in at the strait gate, *Luke*

Luke 13. 24. Selfe deniall, 14. 26. Surpassing the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharises, Matth. 5. 20. Laying violent hands and hold upon the Kingdome of Heaven, Matth. 11. 12. In a word: of the way which is called Holy, and yet so spoken against every where, Act. 28. 22. For I meane onely that precisenesse which is commended unto us, and commanded by the blessed Spirit in Gods pure and holy Word. I know, all passages of sanctification are too precise; and paradoxes, intolerable and burdensome to flesh and blood; and in the interpretation of worldly wisdom, which notwithstanding are easie and sweet to mortified men.

Thou must stand at the staves end against the finnes of the times, and like the Eagle, prune up thy selfe against a storme, or else thou art a temporizer.

Outward exercises of Religion, are as it were the body, without which, the soule of Christianity hath no existence.

Thou must be content to abridge, and confine thy Christian liberty at any time, according to opportunities, and exigents, for the enlargement of Gods glory, the building up of thy brother, and snaffling thine owne rebellious nature.

Thou mayest, and must judge by the fruits. It is Christs Rule, *Matth. 7. 16.* If therefore thou seest the abominable and unfavoury fruits of lying, swearing, drunkennesse, Sabbath-breaking, vtury, scoffing at Religion, &c. hanging out in the sight of the Sunne; thou mayest justly censure the tree to be rotten, and for the present, fwell for the fire of Hell. Thou mayest judge no man rashly, nor of his finall estate: (If we see a malefactor cast, and condemned for some grievous crime, yet reprieved unto the next Assize; no man can say, he shall be certainly hanged, because a pardon may be procured, and come from the King in the meane time: it is so in the present case.) But thou mayest call a spade, a spade; a drunkard, a drunkard, an usurer, an usurer. Otherwise, if thou dawbe and dissemble, how shalt thou ever be able to escape liablenesse to that abomination, *Prov. 17. 15. Hee that justifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the just: even they both are abomination to the Lord.* And to the King
of

of that woe, *Isai. 5. 20. Woe unto them that call euill, good; and good euill; that put darkenesse for light; and light for darkenesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.* Yet know, that speaking the euill thou certainly knowest by another, must be seasonable, charitable and discrete: not out of humour, spleene, imperiousnesse, at thy pleasure; but for Gods honour, the good of the party, thine owne discharge, upon a warrantable calling, &c. according to those Rules I shall hereafter deliver for guiding the tongue.

Math. 23. 23.

My meaning then in this point is; that those greater matters be dearest prized, and principally plyed proportionably to their worth and waight; and yet these lesser things not neglected. It is too true, that those who are more fierce; and forward about the ceremonials, and circumstantialls, then truly hot and zealous in the essentials, and substantialls of Christianity, prooue too often vaine-gloriously, and proudly mounted upon that foule hellish fiend, Hypocrisie, and positing apace towards some fearefull Apostacy, or Anabaptist-call phrensie.

V I. Let thy spirit, be mindfull of its owne heavenly birth, immortall nature, and everlasting home, ever generously fortifie it selfe with victorious resolution against worldlinesse, the canker and cut-throate of all heavenly-mindednesse, and hearty conversation above. Of all the foule-fiends, that haunt the hearts of carnall men, there is none that holds a stronger opposition, and counter-motion to walking with God, then covetousnesse. Ambition, sensuality, and other wayes of death, cut off their slaves with accursed disacquaintance, and estrangement farre enough from all comfortable acceffe unto the Throne of Grace: but affections nailed and glued to the Earth, have this pestilent precedency, that they hold the remotest point of declination, from the warmth and influence of any sweet communion with the Sunne of righteousness, and Gods glorious face. All earthly-minded men ordinarily, howloever they may bee outwardly restrained and reserved, are secret deriders of the power of godlinesse, holy strictnesse of the Saints, and mysteries of Grace. *And the Pharises*

Pharises also, saith *Luke*, chap. 16. 14. who were covetous heard all these things, and they derided him: even mockt, and made themselves merry with the searching, and heart-piercing Sermons of the Sonne of God. Their hearts, and hopes are wholly anchored upon the Earth, and lockt up in their chests: and therefore they dreame of no other heaven, then their golden hoards, heapes of wealth, and present temporall happinesse. Whereas notwithstanding, one refreshing glimpse shining, and shed into our hearts from Gods pleased face, and well-grounded assurance of being His, is infinitely more worth then all the Gold that ever the Sonne made, or shall make while it stands in Heaven.

VII. Let thy holy affections bee ever thorowly warmed, and ravisht * extraordinarily with the love of God. To which, there are infinite inflaming motives and Obligations.

1. Hee being absolutely considered, is immeasurably lovely. The most attractive objects of insatiable love, and all amiable excellencies, are eminently and transcendently triumphant in him eternally. Beautie, Glory, Worth, Wisdom, Greatnesse, Goodnesse, Holinesse, Puritie, anything, every thing that is any wayes admirable and love-worthy.

2. Or consider Him in relation to thy selfe; and shouldst thou every moment thorow an interminable time, lay downe ten thousand lives for His sake, thou couldest never come neere the requitall of the least inch of His infinite love towards thee, which reacheth from everlasting, to everlasting.

1. He bore thee in the bosome of His free love from all eternitie, and that so dearly, that from the same eternitie, Hee decreed that His owne deare Sonne should die for thee.

2. Hee brought thee out of the abhorred state of being nothing, into the ranke of his reasonable and noblest creatures.

3. Hee bought thee againe, when thou hadst wilfully lost thy selfe, with the heare blood of His onely Sonne.

4. Hee preserves thee every day from a thousand dangers, a thousand deaths, which might seize upon thee, both from with-

a Si amator Dei
esse vis, sincerissi-
mis medullis, ca-
stiq; spiritus ip-
sum dilige, ipsum
ama, illi flagra, illi
inhia, quo jucun-
dus nihil invenis,
quo melius, quo
lätius, quo diutur-
rius, *Aug. in Psal.*
85. Caelum et ter-
ra, et omnia quæ
in eis sunt, non
cessant mihi dice-
re, Vt amem Do-
minum meum!
Tom. 9. pag. 1003.

in

in, and from without. 5. He will shortly crowne thee with everlasting life, fulnesse of joy, and pleasures at his right hand for evermore.

3. Thirdly, consider the unquenchable impatiencie of Christs inflamed love unto thee, now washed with His Blood, and beautified with His grace, *Canticles 4. 9. Thou hast ravished my heart*, saith He to the Church, and by consequent to every true Christian, *my Sister, my Spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke*. Now love is of that alluring nature, that many times it will draw love from a man, when there is no lovely part in the partie loving. What a deale of love then doth the Sovereigne Lord of all goodnesse, the well-spring of all beaurtie, excellencie, and sweetnesse exact at our hands? especially sith we are his meere creatures, in respect both of our naturall being, outward state, gracious state, and the state of glory? See how His spirituall amiablenesse is shadowed by outward beauties, *Cant. 5. 10.*

VIII. Prize the fruitiuf of Gods pleased face, a neerer communion and acquaintance with his blessed Majestie, the love and light of His countenance; and thereupon a free and frequent accessse, with an humble boldnesse, unto the throne of Grace, at a farre higher and more unvaluable rate, than heaven and earth; as a very reall fruitfull fore-taste of eternall joyes. For to say no more at this time; If thou hold an holy familiaritie with thy God, and He looke pleasedly upon thee, thou shalt graspe Iesus Christ more sweetly and feelingly in the armes of thy Faith; partake more plentifully of the joyfull freedome, presence, and communication of His comforting Spirit; be guarded more strongly and narrowly by His glorious Angels, sucke more sweetnesse and heavenly Manna out of the Ministerie, and other His blessed Ordinances; walke in safety amongst the creatures, like an unconquerable Lyon: *Thou shalt be in a league with the stones of the field, and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee: when thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall: when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shall be sweet; thou shalt*

shalt dwell safely, and none shall make thee afraid: Thou shalt never more be afraid of any evill tidings, or of destruction when it commeth: when thou passest thorow the waters, thy God shall bee with thee; and thorow rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flames kindle upon thee, &c. And if at any time thou be seized upon with any crosse or calamitie from any of the creatures; any trouble or temptation, from man or Divell; any lowring or crueltie from the iniquitie of the times, or persecuters of the Truth; yet the refreshing beames of Gods pleased face shining upon thy heart, through the darkenesse of such discomforts, will sweetly mitigate, revive, and infinitely make amends for all. The poyson and curse of them shall never come neere thy soule. The Lord in the meane time, like an Eagle fluttering about her Deut. 32. 11. nest, will most tenderly defend and protect thee, *Esaiah* 31. 5. and at length most certainly come like a yong Lyon roaring on his prey for thy rescue and glorious enlargement, *Isaiah* 31. 4.

I X. Labour by a constant watch to keepe thy heart in a spirituall temper still, and still sweetly content, and fruitfully conversant in the Mystery of Christ, and Secrets of His Kingdom, which thou shalt more easily doe; if thou first rejoyce in God, his Word, and Graces, as thy chiefest joy, and greatest advantage. 2. By all earthly things, be drawne to the love of heavenly. For though God hath appointed but one Sabbath in seven dayes for his more solemne publike worship, yet to a Christian, every day is sanctified to be a rest from all the deeds of the flesh, wherein he is to walke with his God, and shew forth the religious keeping of his heart and good conscience, in every action of his whole life; so making every passage of his particular Calling, a part of Christian obedience, and dutie unto God. 3. Let the noblenesse of thine enlarged Spirit, as, infinitely disdain to bee any wayes, upon any termes, in bondage to the corruptions of the times; so finde a farre sweeter relish, and take incomparably more contentment in the services of thy Lord, and his holy Ordinances,

Ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ
Χριστοῦ
Ῥημ. 3. 4.

Quid vesper ve-
hat incertum.

nances, then in all his outward benefits, and favours of this life. For as the best of these abused, will most certainly at the Barre of God, turne scourges and Scorpions to the worldlings conscience; and in the meane time, there is no man so assured of his honour, of his riches, health, or life; but that hee may bee deprived of either, or all, the very next houre, or day to come; so the other will proove unto the Christian, having beene conscionably and constantly exercised in them, as a rich stocke, to bring in comfort, patience, and inward peace, in his most neede and greatest extremitie.

4. Assoone as thou discoverest any spirituall weaknesse or decay, any extraordinary assault, temptation, deadnesse, &c. complaine betime, cry mightily unto God, give him no rest; neither give over seeking, untill hee returne unto thy soule, with power, and life againe. If ordinary meanes will not prevaile, presse upon him with extraordinary: if then he doe not revive thee with wonted quickning vigour, waite with a patient wakefull longing of all the powers of thy soule; and then all this while thy soule is still in its true spirituall temper, and a most blessed state. See *1/a. 30. 18.* 5. Decline watchfully all occasions of falling from thy first love, fervencie, and heavenly-mindednesse: as spirituall pride, knowne hypocrisie, desire to be rich, discontinuance of thine intimatenesse with the godly, neglect of thy particular Calling, or daily watch over thy heart; ungodly company, forme in religious duties, coldnesse and customarinesse in the use of the meanes, &c. 6. Suffer not thine affections to bee chained downe, and set too much upon those things which the common sort and greatest part of men seeke after insatiably, and slavishly sinke under; praise, profit, credit, acceptance with the world, favour of great Ones; mirth, pleasures, ease, feare, sorrow, earthly contentment, preferment, wealth, long life, or any worldly thing: but debase, and disesteeme all other delights in respect of doing Gods will; which should ever be unto thee meate and drinke, thy chiefeest and choicest recreation, and onely Paradise upon earth.

X. Let

X. Let thy soule full ^a often soare aloft upon the wings of faith, unto the glory of the Emphyrean Heaven, where God dwelleth, and bathe it selfe before-hand with many a sweete meditation in that everlasting blisse above. Oh thinke with thy selfe, (though it farre passe the reach of any mortall thought) what an infinite inexplicable sweetnesse it will bee, to looke for ever upon the glorious Body of Iesus Christ shining with incomprehensible beautie; and to consider, that even every veine of that blessed Body bled to bring thee to Heaven: and that it being with such excesse of glory hypostatically united unto the Second person in the Trinity, hath honoured and advanced thy nature, in that respect, farre above the brightest *Cherub*! To say nothing of the beauty and brightnesse of that ever-blessed Place, that unapprochable Light, which besets Gods dreadfull Throne, the walking arme in arme with the Angels of God, that everlasting joyfull communion, and conversing with the dearest Christian friends, and all the crowned Saints, and innumerable felicities more, which infinitely surpasse in excellencie and sweetnesse, the comprehension of the largest heart, and expression of any Angels tongue: contemplate principally the fountaine of all thy blisse; how the mighty *ІЕHOVАН*, God blessed for ever, will powre out of Himselfe, by the influence of Beatificall Vision, as they call it, perpetuall rivers of unutterable joyes, and pleasures upon thy glorified Body and Soule, thorow all eternity; even as the Sunne powres out his beames and shining every day afresh upon the world, without emptinesse or end: and with such varietie, (for he is infinite) that they shall bee unto thee, as fresh, as new; as sweete, as ravishing, millions of yeeres after thou hast dwelt in those Mansions of rest, as they were, the very first moment thou enteredst that blissefull Place. Such fixed considerations as these, of things above, will serve as notable helps to draw and keepe thy heart Heaven-ward, and may mightily moove thee to delight in God, and to hold it the sweetest life upon earth, to walke with him in the waies of

^a Anima quæ a-
mat, ascendit fre-
quenter & currit fa-
miliariter per pla-
teas cœlestis Hieru-
salem, visitando
Patriarchas &
Prophetas, salu-
tando Apostolos,
admirando exer-
citus Martyrum,
& Confessorum,
&c. *Aug. Tom. 9.*
pag. 1003.

Puritie and Peace. Me-thinkes, if a man doe but once a day fericfully and solemnly thus cast up the eye of his Faith, upon that never-fading Crowne of Life, which after an inch of time, shall eternally rest upon his head, the goodly splendour thereof, and beames of that incomparable joy, should be able to dispell those mistes of fading vanities, and hurtfull fumes of honours, riches, and earthly pleasures, which this great dung-hill of the World, heated by the fire of inordinate lust, doth evaporate, and enterpose betweene the sight of the soule and celestiall Blisse: So that he might with more affectionate freedome, and contempt of earth, have his conversation above; and turne the current of all his delights, love, and longings, with more resolution and constancie towards his heavenly home.

These Preparatives thus premised; I proceed to some generall directions for a more comfortable walking in the way that is called Holy.

Mat 6:33.

1. First, and before all other things, have a special eye and attendance to a sincere, constant, and fruitfull performance of holy duties; Gods services. And to say nothing punctually and particularly at this time, of private * reading the Scriptures, publike hearing the Word, personall Prayer, and with thy yoke fellow, if thou live in that estate, singing of Psalmes, Meditation, Conference, dayes of humiliation, &c. of which thou must proportionably make conscience in their due place, observing also in them the ensuing Cautions: for a knowne grosse, customary neglect of any holy dutie, religious exercise, divine Ordinance, in its season, may bring a dampe upon the rest, and a consumption upon the whole body of Christianitie; I say, to leave these and the like, in their courses and turnes to be performed also with all good conscience and following Cautions, I onely at this time purposely advise, for the better sanctifying thy selfe and all about thee, to a more comfortable and successfull managing of all affaires, busineses, and under-takings, either spirituall or civill; than thou being Master of a Family, for I single out such an one
for.

* Nec solum vobis sufficiat, quod in Ecclesia divinas lectiones auditis, sed etiam in domibus vestris, aut ipsi legite, aut alios legentes requirite, et libenter audite. Aug. de imp. Ser. 54.

for instance, be ever sure to glorifie God, amidst thy people, by ^a Morning and ^b Evening sacrifice of Prayers and praises to his heavenly Highnesse.

In the discharge of which maine dutie of Christianitie, utterly neglected by the most, and empoysoned to many, by their resting onely in the worke wrought, take heede of growing into forme, customarinesse, & perfunctorinesse, which will most certainly draw the very life-blood and breathing out of those holy businesse; being ever the canker and cut-throate of all true godlinesse, and gracious acceptation with God. Labour therefore by a reverent recollecting of all the powers of thy soule, and fresh renewing and strengthening thy watch at every severall time, to preserve heart and spirit in those dayly devotions, and family-duties. Which thou shalt the better doe, if thou looke to, 1. A right disposition before: 2. A spi-

a Ante omnes adus seculi, debemus adus habere pietatis, qui nos quiescentes, & dormientes in lectulis custodivit. Quis enim nisi Deus dormientem custodit hominem? qui ita resolutus in somnum, & oblitus sui vigor humani, à se alienus efficitur, ut ne sciat quid ipse sit, ubi nam demoretur, adesse sibi certè ipse non possit. Necessarius igitur Deus adest dormientibus, quia dormientes sibi adesse non possunt.

sunt, & à nocturnis insidiis genus hominum ipse custodiat; quia id temporis ad custodiendum aliter nemo pervigilat. Debo ergo illi gratiam, qui ut ego securus dormiam, ille pervigilat. Ipse enim nos Deus ituros cubitum quodam gremio quiescit suscipit; & thesauro pacis reconditis servat; & caliginem quadam tunc one in lucem defendit, &c. *Ambr. Lib. 5. Sermon. 43.* b Sed & cum vespera diem claudit, ipsi debemus per psalterium laudem dicere, & gloriam ejus modulari suavitatem concinnare. — Hoc autem ut faciamus, fratres, non solum docemur ratione; sed etiam admonemur exemplis. Nonne enim videmus minutissimas aves, cum illucescentem diem aurora producit, in quibusdam nidulorum cubiculis varia dulcedine personare, et id studiosè agere priusquam procedant, ut Creatorem suum, quia loquelà non possunt, suavitatem demulceant? Et quemadmodum unaquæque earum, quoniam confessione nequit, modulis probat obsequium; ita ut videatur sibi devotius gratias agere, quæ dulcius personavit; hoc etiam pacto diei cursu similiter facere? Quid ergo sibi vult ista certis temporibus disposita cantilena, et jugis intentio; nisi gratiarum quædam sit immoderata confessio? Pastor enim suo avis innoxia, qui sermone non potest, suavitatem blanditur. Habent enim & aves Pastorem suum; sicut ait Dominus, Respicite volatilia, quoniam non nent, neque metunt; et Pater vester qui est in cælis pascit illa. At quibus tandem cibis pascuntur aves? vilissimis scilicet et terrenis. Aves ergo propter viles escas gratias agunt; tu pretiosissimis epulis pasceris, ut ingratus es? Quis igitur non erubescat sensum hominis habere, sine psalmodum celebrare diem claudere; cum ipsæ aves ad gratificandum psalterii suavitatem persultent; et ejus gloriam, non verum dulcedine personare; cujus laudem volucres modulari cantilenâ pronuntiant? Imitare ergo, frater, minutissimas aves mane, et vespere Creatori gratias referendo. Et si es devotior, imitare Lusciniâ, cui quum ad dicendam laudem dies sola non sufficit, nocturna spacia pervigili cantilena decurrit, &c. *Idem ibid.* Aves cum eunt cubitum, quasi peracto læta munere æthera cantu mulcere consueverunt, ut decurri vel adoriendi nocturni juxta ac diurni temporis laudes suo referant Cratori. Magnum incensivum excitande nobis devotionis: Quis enim sensum hominis gerens, non erubescat sine psalmodum celebrare diem claudere, cum etiam minutissimæ aves solenni devotione, et dulci carmine orus dierum ac noctium prosequantur? *Idem Hexameron. lib. 5. cap. 13.* Ad omne opus quodcumque inchoaveris facere, primam invoca Deum, et gratias ei age, et cum consummaveris illud, similiter fac, *Agg. 1. Tom. 4. par. 3. pag. 540.* c Non ergo de labii taurum modo tua procedat oratio? Animo totus intende, intra in recessum pectoris tui totus ingredere. Non te perfunctorium videat ille, cui te placere desideras. Videat quia ex corde oras, ut te ex corde orantem dignetur audire. *Ambr. de Særa. lib. 6. cap. 3.*

rituall behaviour, in the doing: 3. An holy carriage afterward.

1. For the first: 1. Come not before God with any sinne lying upon thy conscience unrepented of, or delighted in, see Psalm 66. 18. 2. Neither with passion, wrath, or heart-burning against ^d any. 3. Stirre up and quicken the activenesse, and particular apprehensions of thy ^e Faith, about the things desired and deprecated. In a word, in the Apostles words, for that is my meaning; * *Life up holy hands without wrath and doubting.* Bring, 1. Resolution against all sinne, in respect of God: 2. Peace and appeased passions, in respect of men: 3. Assurance to bee heard, in respect of thy selfe. Or thus: Before thou fall upon thy knees, shake off three empyoyning and heavie hindrances, which will clog and clip the wings of thy Prayers, that they will never bee able to ascend up unto Heaven: sinne, anger, distrust: and possesse thy heart of three excellent helps, and inflaming furtherances: 1. A right apprehension of Gods dreadfulnessse, puritie, power, &c. 2. A true sence of thy owne vilenesse, abominablenessse, nothingnessse, &c. 3. A heartie survey of the infinitenessse, and unexpressablenessse of Gods bountie, blessings, and many compassionate forbearances towards thee.

2. For the second, 1. Repell with an undaunted spirit, and resolute contempt, Satans blasphemous ^d injections, if hee bee busie that way (and hee is ordinarily most spitefull against the best businesses,) and the rather, because if they bee heartily abominated and abandoned with heart-rising and loathing, they are put upon the

^d Cum omni tempore, quantum fieri potest Christianus vir iracundiam debeat temperare; maxime vero quando ad orationem accedit; ne perturbet animum suum indignatio; ne ira quidam futor impediat orationem. Magis placido accesse pectore. Quid enim irascaris? Servus peccavit. Tu accedis ad orationem, ut tua tibi delicta donentur, & alii indignaris? *Amb. de Sacra lib. 6. ca. 4.* Duobus modis oratio impeditur, ne impetrare quicquid possit, quod postulat: nempe si adhuc homo mala committit; aut si peccanti in se ex toto corde non dimittit. *Tert. De modo bene vivere. Ser. 49.* e O homo, faciem tuam non audebas ad caelum attollere; oculos tuos in terram dirigebas; & subito accepisti gratiam Christi; omnia tibi peccata dimissa sunt. — Ideo praesume, non de operatione tua, sed de Christi gratia. Gratia enim salvati estis, Apostolus ait. Non ergo hic arrogantia est, sed fides, *Amb. de Sacra lib. 3. cap. 4. Ita expof. Orat. Domin.* * 1. Tim. 2. 8: ^d Solet nequissimus hostis tam sordidas nonnunquam & impias cogitationes inferre menti, ut qui tentatur, dum suum illud putat esse quod cogitat, deteriorem se per spiritum immun- dum proposito suo arbitretur effectum: multoque potio- rem animam habuisse se credat, cum adhuc res seculi amaret. Vult enim is, quibus invidet, callidissimus inimicus horrorem propositi ex desperatione facere sanctitatis: ut eos obdormiente tristitia, etiam a proposito non revocat, certe retineat profectu, *August. Epist. 142.*

Divels score, and are onely thy crosses, not thy sinnes.

2. Watch over the World with all care and timely opposition, that if it be possible, not an earthly thought may creepe into thy heart all the while. 3. Strive to hold thy heart in heate, as well in confession as deprecation; in deprecation as petition; in intercession as for personall blessings; as well for purity of heart, as pardon of sinne, thorowout; though there may be difference of heate, and crying unto God, according to the necessity and needreffe of the passage in the prayer, to our particular, or the more universall good desired. Prayer is the creature of the holy Ghost, every part whereof, wee should heartily wish, and earnestly wraile, that He would proportionably animate as it were, and thorowly enlive, even as the soule doth the body.

3. For the third, with all intention and watchfulness, pursue and presse after the things prayed for, by a timely apprehension, fruitfull exercise, and utmost improovement of all occasions, ordinances, helpe, and heavenly offers, which may any wayes concur to the compassing of them. For instance: Thou prayest for knowledge: walke then, when thou hast done, with a constant endeavour, in the strength of this prayer, thorow all the meanes, reading, hearing, conferring, practising (for even that also is a meanes to increase knowledge, *Joh. 7. 17.* especially experimentall) catechizing, &c. for the flourishing of thy understanding with all sacred illuminations and holy senses of Gods saving Word. Let no opportunity

e In illis cogitationibus, quæ ro-
pugnant, & in-
to animo fugge-
runtur, quibus
mens cum horrore
quodam renititur
se resistit, —
non est peccatum
sine consensu
mentis. *Ibid.*
Onerosas cogita-
tiones in animis
iusti illas accipe,
quibus resistere
vult, & tamen non
potest, sed velit,
nolit, irrui in o-
culos mentis mus-
carum Aegypti
pestilentia, & per-
strepunt ranæ in
penealibus cor-
dis ejus. Cogitat
homo plerumque
terribilia de fide,
horribilia de di-
vinitate, & per
phantasmata cor-
porearum imagi-
num translocatus,
illa sentit, quæ vel
in confessione e-
vomere peccator
oneratus exhor-
ret: et quando di-
strictius non ex-
hibet membra
sua, arma iniquita-
tis peccato, tantò

strictius hujusmodi spiritus quatit et pulsator. Cum enim ille insatiabilis homicida, ab exteriori sensu-
alitate se videt exclusum, interiori collectis viribus aggreditur. Sed spiritalis homo qui omnia judicat,
illius astutias non ignorat. Reprimat quod potest: quod autem non potest reprimere, tolerat: quia
et si latratum canis sustinet, morsum non timet. Latrat enim cum suggerit: tunc verò mordet, cum ad
consensum pertrahit: sed cum non ingerit, quod suggestit, tunc non vulnerat, sed coronat: qui cessante
sentientem cruciat, non obligat non consentientem. *Bern. lib. de Cons. cap. de multis. vixit cogitat.*
f Quando enim orans cogitat de uxore, de filiis, de mancipiis, de domo, de possessionibus, de peco-
ribus, de militia, de lucro, de capitis, et aliis, quæ sunt innumerabilia, quæ super cor incaute orantis
ascendunt; nonne tibi videtur hæc synagoga malorum? *Ceryst. hom. 13. in cap. 6. Math.* Plerumque
negotiator veniens ad orationem; aut avarus de pecunia cogitat; alter de lucro; alter de honore; al-
ter de cupiditate; et putat quod cum Deus possit audire? *Ambros. lib. 6. de Sarc. cap. 5.* Cogitatio om-
nis secularis et carnalis abscedat, nec quicquam tunc animas, quam id solum cogitet, quod precatur.
— Quæ autem segnitia est alienari, et capi ineptis cogitationibus et prophanis, cum Dominum de-
precari: quasi fit aliud, quod magis debeas cogitare, quam quod cum Deo loquaris. Quomodo te au-
diat à Deo postulas; cum te ipse non audias? Vis esse Deum memorem tui, quando tu ipse memorem tui
non sis? *Cyprian. de oratione Dominica.*

F 3

passé,

PROV 4. 14, 15.

pasſe, be violent in catching all occasions, for the enriching thy braine with ſuch heavenly ſtuffe, and hoarding up in thine heart ſuch hidden treasures. *If thou cryeſt after knowledge,* ſaith Salomon, *and liſteſt up thy voyce for underſtanding,* Chap. 2, 3. there is the prayer: *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver,* and ſearcheſt for her, as for hidden treasures, verſe 4. there is the endeavour: *Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God,* verſe 5. there is the bleſſing: ſee *Pſal. 27. 4.* Again, thou prayeſt to be preſerved cut of ill company: thou doeſt well: but when thou haſt done, doeſt thou make conſcience of that counſell of Salomon, *Prov. 4. 14, 15.* and by the power and impreſſion thereof, confront and oppoſe the cunning inticements, and curſed importunities of thine old companions, and brethren in iniquitie? *Enter not, ſaith Salomon, into the path of the wicked; and goe not in the way of wicked men. Avoide it, paſſe not by it; turne from it, and paſſe away, &c.* He that makes Prayer the end of Prayer, prayes onely to pray, and reſts in his prayer, thinking when that holy duty is done, that there is no more to be done, prayes to no purpoſe. There muſt be good doings, as well as good duties. He that doth not earneſtly, and in good ſadneſſe afterwards ſet himſelfe againſt finnes deprecated, and purſue with zeale and conſcience the graces and good things petitioned, his prayer is not worth a button.

Gen. 3. 29.

II. Decline idleneſſe, the very ruſt and canker of the ſoule, the Divels cuſhion, pillow, chiefe repoſall; his very tide-time of temptation, as it were, wherein he carries with much eaſe, and without all contradiction, the current of our corrupt affections, to any curſed ſinne. And be diligent with conſcience and faithfullneſſe, in ſome lawfull, honeſt, particular Calling (a good testimony, if other ſaving markes concurte, of truth, and true heartedneſſe, in thy generall Calling of Chriſtianitie) not ſo much to gather gold, and engroſſe wealth, as for neceſſary and moderate proviſion for family and poſteritie: and in conſcience and obedience to that common charge, laid upon all the ſonnes and daughters of Adam to the worlds end; *In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread,*

bread, till thou returne unto the ground. 1. But ever goe about the affaires of thy Calling with a heavenly minde, seasoned, and sanctified with habituall prayer, ejaculatory elevations, willingnesse, if God so please, to be dissolved, and to be with Christ; pregnant with heavenly matter and meditation, pickt out of the passages of thy present businesse. For instance; let the Husbandman in Seede-time, collect this sacred Soliloquie and heavenly thought; If I now take not the season, I shall have no harvest, but starve in winter. So proportionably; if I gather not Grace in this Sun-shine of the Gospell, and day of my visitation, I shall find nothing but horror upon my bed of death, and burne in Hell for ever hereafter, &c. 2. In all the civill businesse of thy personall Calling, let thy eye and ayme be upon Gods glory, as the prime and principall end of all thy actions, 1 Cor. 10. 31. and in them seeke and serve that glorious end of Gods honour, not so much in procuring thine owne, as the good of Church, Commonwealth, Neighbours and Family, &c. 3. By earthly employments, doe not become an earth-worme. In vsing the world, grow not a worldling, and such an one as findes more sweetnesse and pleasure in worldly dealings, and the comming in of thy Profits, then in thy heavenly trafficke and treasures through the practice and trade of Christianity.

III. In thy solitary seasons: 1. Single out some speciall profitable choyse matter to meditate on all the while; thereby both to prevent the ordinary intrusion of many vaine, foolish, noysome thoughts, impertinent wandrings, and wooll trisling out thy precious time; and also to keepe thy spirits, and the powers of thy soule aworke, lest as millstones wanting grist, grate and grinde one another, they waste themselves in a fruitlesse barren melancholy. When canst thou bee alone, and not have just cause, either to busie thy minde about some lawfull affaires of thy Calling: or wrestle with some corruption, which troubles the peace of thy conscience, or breake out into the praises of God, or some other holy passage of heavenly meditation, whereof there is so great variety and store? 2. Watch and withstand, with all

godly jealousie and care, two dangerous evils: 1. Thoughts of pleasures & from thy youthfull sinnes, and unregenerate time, which at such times are ready to make re-entry, and very eager, being aided by the Devils cunning and hearts-corruption, to re-infect and pollute thy soule againe with sensuall filth, and renewed guiltinesse. And in this point take heed lest the Divell delude thee in the glory of an Angel; or by the flashes of his counterfeit light, cast into thy heart his secret wilde-fire, and sparkes of lust. For in thy solitary musing, thou mayest resume into thy memory, the habominations of thy former life, especially of that sinne, which was thy minion-delight, and darling pleasure, upon purpose to bewaile and detest them; and yet without a very vigilant eye, the Devill insinuating some secret ticklings of woonted sinfull sweetnesse; that which was intended for an exercise and increase of repentance, may cursedly end in the iteration and re-injoyment of old filthy pleasures. 2. Take heed also at such times of acting any new sins, upon sensuall suppositions, and imaginary plots: as of worldlinesse, lust, speculative wantonnesse, ambition, revenge, dishonouring Gods providence by an unnecessary distrustfull forecasting of fearefull accidents upon thy selfe, family, goods, posteritie, the State, &c. Some sonnes of *Belial* there are, who make no bones, as they say, of acting all manner of uncleannesse (horrible impuritie in the inward parts!) by the meere worke of imagination. When they cannot compasse and attaine the reall accomplishment of their furious and filthy projects in outward acts, and upon objects abroad, their abominable desires rebounding as it were, with an impetuous and unsatisfied rage upon their heated and envenomed passions, act and execute any kinde of villany, upon the invisible forge of a cursed contemplation. It is strange to consider, how many, who carry

g. Nec ex præteriti

ta vita nostra, nec

ex præsentis delictari

debemus.

Hoc enim monet

Apostolus, Rom.

6. 21. Quem ergo

fructum, &c. 7. Re-

vocat à recordan-

dis cum delecta-

tione præteritis,

et cum quadam

côspicientia fru-

endis, ne redea-

mus corde in Aeg-

gyptum, Aug. in

Dial. 57.

b Recordari volo

transactas vici-

tes meas, et carna-

les corruptiones

animæ meæ, non

quod eas amem,

sed ut amem Te,

Deus meus, Idem-

confessio. 2. cap. 1.

s Alius juri se lux-

uria subdit, atque

anîe mentis oculo-

s schemata tur-

pium perpetrati-

onum fingit: et

cum effectus non

tribuitur operis,

hoc crebris agi-

tur intentione co-

gitationis. Alius

iræ se Domino

strauit, et quid in

corde, nisi jurgia

etiam quæ desunt

peragit? Intra se-

metipsum contu-

mel as profert, et

recipit; receptis

autem durius re-

spondet; et cum

qui obviæ nullus

assit, magnis clamoribus rixas in corde componit.

— Alius se tyrannidi superbiæ subijcit, — Ho-

norum sublimium insulas appetit, exaltari succubibus exquiri, totumque quod esse desiderat, sibi apud

semetipsum in cogitationibus depingit; jam quasi tribunali præsidet; jam sibi parere obsequia subje-

ctorum videt; jam cæteris emioet; jam aliis mala irrogat, aliis, quæ irrogaverit, recompensat. Jam apud

semetipsum stipatus cuneis ad publicum procedit, jam quibus obsequis fulciatur, conspicit; qui tamen

hec cogitans solus repetit, jam alia conculcat, alia subiecit, jam de conculcatis facit odia, jam de

sublevis recipit favores, Greg. Moral. lib. 4. cap. 28.

a counterfeit heaven in their outward behaviour, should harbour such execrable hells in their hearts ! 3. Let not passe such a golden opportunity for thy spirituall good, without some sweet comfortable conference with thy God in secret: Call and cry out towards Heaven for some speciall Graces, by which thou mayest bee most inabled to glorifie God most, and to keepe in thy brest a chearefull and heavenly spirit, as for precious and incomparable jewels to bee purchased with the losse of ten thousand Worlds, but not to be parted with for as many Worlds as thou hast haire upon thy head. Begge with greatest earnestnesse, and extraordinary intencion of spirit, mortifying grace, and spirituall strength, for the crushing and conquering of those speciall lusts, and unruly passions that most haunt thee, and hurt the peace of thy conscience: Let a sorrowfull surway of all thy sinnes draw from thee some hearty groane, and fervent ejaculations for mercy and pardon: or a summary view of Gods blessings and favours towards thee, fill thy heart with many joyfull, lowly, and most thankfull thoughts, &c. Thus, or in the like manner, let some part of thy solitary time be sure to be seasoned with holy musings, and talke with God.

IV. Concerning company, I advise,

I. That thou never cast thy selfe into wicked company, or presse amongst the prophane, especially upon choice, voluntarily and delightfully; and abide no longer with them at any time, upon any occasion, then thou hast sound warrant, and a calling thereunto. It is uncomely, and incompatible with a good conscience; It is not for the honor or comfort of Gods children, to keepe company, or familiarly converse with gracelesse men.

In which point to prevent, misconceits and mistakings, consider there is a double fellowship:

a Vide quàm sancti, quàm integri esse debeamus et sancti, quibus postquam malè conversari non li-

cet, sed nec malè conversantes agnoscere, *August. Tract. 9. pag. 1179.* Sicut qui Diabolum sequitur, sanctorum collegium affectu et opere aspernatur: ita qui Deo perfectè adhaerit, impiorum consortium nequaquam admittit, *Gregor. in Psal. 6.* Melius est habere malorum odium, quàm consortium, *Tern. lib. De modo bene vivendi, Serm. 60.*

I. Common,

b 7 have a ground of this distinction, from a most learned holy and reverend Divine, who speaks thus: In this place, saith he, we be admonished to beware lest at any time wee buyne our selves to those that are foolish and ungodly. Not that it is altogether unlawfull to have any dealing with them; but that wee may not come too neere unto them: For to eate and drinke with them, to dwell in the same Towne by them, and such other common duties, bee not unlawfull. But to toyne in marriage with them, to make them privy to our counsels, or to use them as mere meece and speciall friends, thou is unlawfull, and this is here forbidden, Greenham, Medit. upon Prov. 14. v 7. Nay, the very Philosopher intimates it in his sense. There is (saith he) a twofold conversing: 1. Generall and common, wherunto the times, affaires, the voyages and encounters doe daily leade, without our choice or voluntary consents. 2. Speciall, in affected and desired company, wherein there is familiarity and intimate conference, communication, privacy and familiarity.

He entangleth himselfe with accessariness to their sinnes, danger of infection, liableness to scandall, punishment and blame.

1. Common, b cold, and more generall. In trading, bargaining, buying, selling, saluting, eating and drinking together; and in other passages of humanity, and entercourse of civill society; to which charity, nature, necessity, or the exigents of our generall, or particular calling doe warrantably lead us.

2. Speciall, deare, intimate: In consultations and counsels about matters of speciall secrecy, greatest weight, and highest consequence. In spirituall refreshments, religious conferences, prayer, marriage, all manner of neere engagement. In a free unreserved communication of their soules, mutuall exchange of the thoughts of their hearts, faithfull revelations of the spirituall state of their consciences one unto another, and in such like blissefull pangs and passages of Christian love, and ardent sanctified affection.

The former of these the Christian must of necessity entertaine, and exercise sometimes with the men of this world; except hee will goe out of the world, 1 Cor. 5. 10. But the second fellowship is the Saints peculiar. The Christian is bound out by the Booke of God, the Law of heaven, upon his allegiance to his Lord and Sovereigne, and by the common charter of Gods children, from conversing with delightfull intimatenesse, and from the exchange and exercise of those speciall passages of dearest acquaintance with profane men, children of darkeness, and enemies of God: for these and the like reasons.

1. Hee thereby incurreth a double hazzard: The one of infection with sinne: The other, of infliction of punishment.

1. Hee that toucheth Pitch, saith the wise man, shall bee defiled therewith; and hee that bath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him. Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt? Can a man goe upon hot coales, and his feete not be burnt? Prov. 6. 27, 28. Neither can any be familiarly and intimately converse with a prophane man, but he shall be corrupted.

There

There is a strange attractive, and imperious power in ill company, to empoysen & pervert even the best dispositions.

1. By holding familiar correspondence with lewd companions, there first steales upon a man a secret and insensible dislike of his former sober courses: He begins within himselfe to censure, and renounce his former wayes of innocency, and harmlesse conversation; as too restraining and distastefull to the ordinary liberty of youth, and common frailtie of flesh and blood; and as too much dis-sweetned, and straitned with unnecessary strictnesse and abridgement.

2. Secondly, there slyly insinuates into his heart a pleasing approbation, and delightfull assent to the sensuall courses, and sinfull pleasures of his lewd companions.

3. Thirdly, there followes a resolved, and habituall change of affections and conversation, a transformation into the manners and conditions of those with whom he doth so familiarly converse.

4. Fourthly, he growes ill-affected, and disconceited towards good men and godly exercises, because in their prophane, boysterous, and furious conventicles of good-fellowship, he heares them daily railed upon, jested at, belyed, and slandered; and not a man amongst them to take their parts, and to stand on Gods side. And therefore by little and little, he himselfe is also transformed into a scoffing *Ismael*, a breathing-Divell, and so becomes at last, as much the childe of hell, as any of that gracelesse company and damned crew. Thus, and by such steps and degrees as these, many, many times especially in the *Universities*, and *Innes of Court*, of good nature, honest disposition, and perhaps religious education, are by little and little caught and fearefully corrupted, and at length brought to horrible and utter confusion both of reputation and outward state, both of soule and body, by the infectious villanies of lewd and naughtie companions.

But ordinarily Gods children are not in such danger from notorious sinners, and from men of such desperate and reprobate conversation. For who in his right wits will run upon a man which he cleerly sees hath the plague fore running upon him?

him? What Christian in his right minde spiritually, having any feare of God in his heart, life in his soule, or tendernesse in his conscience, wil delightfully thrust himselfe into the company of swearers, drunkards, scorners, filthy talkers, prophane jesters, or any fellowes of such infamous rank: especially sith the soule is a thousand times more capable of the contagion of sinne, then the body of any infectious disease;

The hurt which the Christian doth take in this regard, is most from meere civill men, as such as onely professe in forme; who being more tolerable and plausible companions, and yet disacquainted with the great Mytery of Godlinesse, unseasoned with the power of inward sanctification, and unpractised in the wayes of sincerity, doe secretly and insensibly infuse, if not a notorious infection with some scandalous sinne; yet many times a fearefull defection from zeale, forwardnesse, and fervency in the wayes and services of God. Throw a blazing fire-brand into the Snow, or raine, and its brightnesse and heate will bee quickly put out and quenched: let a Christian but for a while abandon his holy conference, and comfortable communion with Gods children, and plunge himselfe into the company of those who are but cold and carelesse, lazy and luke-warne Professors; and hee shall in very short time finde his zeale to be very much cooled, his forwardnesse abated; the tendernesse of his conscience too much qualified with worldly wisedome; much dulnesse of heart, deadnesse of spirit, drowzinesse, and heartlesnesse in his affections to holy things, and an universall decay of his graces insensibly to grow upon him.

In this respect many Christians doe themselves much wrong, and afflict their soules with many unnecessary spirituall miseries. For they doe sometimes unadvisedly, by reason of kindred, for old acquaintance, advantage, and camall contentment, because of the worldly wisedome, immunity from grosse finnes, and other good parts of the parties, hold a too neere, intimate, and delightfull correspondence with such as are but onely civill men, or Pharises at the best, with whom spending most of their time, and they wanting both heart

heart and skill to uphold any holy conferences, or to afford any reciprocall or mutuall helpe, in the feeling passages of sanctification, are occasions to put Gods children out of use and ure with the language of Canaan, from the embracement of many joyfull considerations, and exercise of those comfortable Meditations; and holy conversation above, which Christian company would occasionally and seasonably put into them, and keepe fresh and working in their minds; and by consequent, bereave them thereby of much zeale, comfort, feelings of Gods favour, joyfull springings of heart, boldnesse in their wayes, cheerefulnesse in the exercises of Religion, and that comfortable fruition of other prerogatives of Christianitie; which many other of their brethren doe, and they, by the benefit of religious companions and delightful conversing with the Saints, might plentifully enjoy.

Apprehend this passage aright: I say, a Christian may be much worsened and weakened in his graces, by companying too much, and conversing delightfully with the meere civill man, or *Whited Tombes*: For he may spend with such men whole weekes, nay, moneths and yeeres, and have not one word of sanctified discourse, and holy talke ministred unto him. Scarce a word to be had from them of the Word of God, and way to heaven; no conference of the secrets of Sanctification, of perplexities of conscience, of their everlasting abode together in the Mansions of heaven. Motions that way would be very ikefome and tedious unto them: such talke would quickly beget silence, melancholy, sadnesse, and a desire to breake off company. Now the Christian by this meanes, neither having his tongue exercised, nor his eares much acquainted with edifying Christian discourse, growes neglective of storing his memory with holy things, unzealous, and cold in the apprehensions of heaven, dull and heartlesse to godly duties.

If thus, what infection then from notorious and lewd companions? But above all, in this point the fellowship of the Papist is most pernicious; for by him a man is in danger both of having his understanding and judgement corrupted with

with heresie; and his life and conversation infected with impiety. There are two steps and passages, as it were, out of the state of prophanenesse, into the Paradise of Christianitie.

1. Illumination of the understanding with saving knowledge.

2. Sanctification of the heart with speciall grace. Now the Papist labours to pervert and imposter both. For commonly you shall finde the Papist to be stigmatized, and branded with a double marke: Hee receives one immediately from the Beast, a brand of Idolatry: And Satan commonly fastens upon him another speciall marke, some notorious and scandalous sinne in his conversation; as swearing, lying, uncleanness, the vanities of good-fellowship, Sabbath-breaking, or such like. For we must know, that Antichristianisme cannot produce sanctification; and therefore you shall commonly finde every Papist to lye in some reigning sinne; howsoever formall devotion is the highest perfection attainable in that Antichristian state. By Popish company then a man is in danger of corruption, both in his understanding, and conversation: By the lewd, which yet make profession of Gods Truth, of infection with notoriousnesse in conditions: By meere civill honest men, and formall Professors, of defection from zeale, and forwardnesse at the least.

3. As the Christian incurreth by the company of prophane men, evident hazzard, either of infection with their finnes, if they be notorious; or defection from zeale, and forwardnesse, if they be something more tollerable and formall: so he is every houre which he is in their company, without a warrantable calling, and just dispensation out of the Word, and from a good conscience, in great danger of being involved within the flames of the just confusions, and inwraue within the compasse of those outward curses and plagues which Gods indignation inkindles and inflicts upon wicked men. All prophane men, being unreconciled to God, are every moment liable to all those miseries and fearefull judgements, which either man or divell, any of Gods creatures, or his owne immediate hand can bring upon them: They are onely respited and reserved by Gods mercy, and deferred onely

only unto those opportunities and seasons, which seeme best and fittest to his holy Wisedome. Now, if when they light upon them (as they may justly at any time) any of Gods Children bee found amongst them unwarrantably and delightfully. it is righteous with God, that he receive his portion amongst them at that time, and be fearefully infolded within the fury of the greatest temporall visitation. It is righteous with God, that if his owne Childe will needs bee unwarrantably familiar with his enemy, that hee also be partaker of any temporall plague, especially with his enemy, even to the losse sometimes of his naturall life. Take then I beseech you the holy counsell of the blessed Apostle, *Eph. 5. 7. Bee*

See 1. Chr. 30. 37.

not therefore companions with them: And let this reason fright you out of their companie: *Let no man deceive you* (saith he) *with vaine* words: for, for such things commeth the wrath of*

** Carnall men will be ready to reply and oppose this precise-ness with variety of vaine words, that should be so strictly censured and condemned, that wee may not now and then bee merry with good fellows, as they call them: And therefore saith the Apostle, Let no man deceive you, &c.*

God upon the children of disobedience. [For such things] to wit, fornication, uncleannesse, covetousnesse, filthinesse, foolish talking, jesting and such like. Take heede therefore of conversing with the practisers of these uncomely things.

2. Secondly, there must very shortly be an everlasting separation betweene the Christian and prophane men: at the farthest, they must part upon their death-beds, and never see one another againe unto the day of Iudgement: and then they must shake hands for world without end. For there is set betwixt them, by Gods immutable and irrevocable Decree, a vast and immeasurable gulf, which stands as fast and unremoovable, as God Almighty in his Throne of Majesty; so that they can never possibly meete. *Betweene us and you,* Luke 16. 26. *saith Abraham to the rich man in hell, there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.* If it be so then, that after an inch of time, there must be betwixt them an endless divorce, and an unpassable distance through all eternitie; it is best for the Christian to begin this separation and disacquaintance in time, and not to repose his speciall love, the sweetest and noblest of all his affections, upon an object where it must not eternally rest, nor intimately converse

verse with him, whose company he shall not have heereafter in heaven everlastingly. Let him ever onely afford the dearest pangs of his kindest affection unto Gods Children, and convey the sweetest meltings of his heart, and the most passionate embracements of his soule into their bosomes ^{alone}; for he shall bee sure to meete them in ^{heaven}; and there the lesser fireames of their ^{former} Christian love shall grow into a mighty torrent, and falling into the great and universall confluence of the united zeales and Seraphicall fervours of all the Saints and Angels, runne with a sweete and everlasting current, into the bottomlesse and boundlesse Sea of all love and lovely excellencies, God himselve, blessed for ever.

3, Thirdly, a good man conversing with those which bee gracelesse, doth very foully disdaine and obscure, if not quite lose his Christian reputation and credit with good men; for a man is still reputed to bee of their humour and conditions, with whom he doth ordinarily and intimately converse. *All flesh, saith the Wise man, consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like. What fellowship hath the Wolfe with the Lambe? so the sinner with the godly.* Now it is a most disgracefull and discomfortable thing, to be justly cast out of the conceits and good opinions of judicious and understanding Christians. I would have a Christian never much trouble himselve, or labour with too much curiositie and intrusion, too anxiously, vexingly, and soliciouly to give the world satisfaction, for the unjust censures, and disconceites of witlesse and worthlesse prophanenesse; (onely hee may thence take occasion to examine his heart more narrowly, to walke more warily, to live more holily, and pray more heartily.) Let prophane men rage, and swell, and burst, in despite of gall, I would have him sweetly and calmly to enjoy those blessed comforts, which Gods compassionate hand hath put into his heart. But me-thinkes, he should much take to heart, and bee very sorry for the just dislike and disconceit of true Christians, or for any scandall taken upon good ground, from unadvisednesse and aberration in his carriage and conversation. As the Christian then desires to bee dearly esteemed of
the

the godly, and tenders the preservation of his good name with good men; *which is rather to be chosen then greater riches*, Prov. 22. 1. *then precious Ointment*, Eccles. 7. 1. *and maketh the bones fat*, Prov. 15. 30. which indeed is the most inestimable Iewell hee possesseth in this life, next unto his owne Crowne of Christianity: I say, as hee would maintaine and uphold a good opinion and conceit of him, in the hearts and consciences of Christians, let him flye the company of prophane men: for there is no reason he should be reputed Gods friend, who converses familiarly with his profest enemies.

4. No prophane man can heartily, and directly love, and affect a Christian for his zeale and spirituall graces; nay, naturally and ordinarily hee disconceits and hates all holy impressions, wrought upon him by Gods sanctifying Spirit: 1. Partly by reason of that everlasting unreconcilable, and implacable enmitie and antipathy betweene the seede of the woman, and the seed of the Serpent; betweene light and darkenesse; Christ and Belial; Grace and prophanesesse: 2. Partly also, because every unregenerate man, though furnished with the best perfections and excellencies attainable in that state, thinkes, that his lukewarmenesse, and formalitie is censured and condemned by the zeale and forwardnesse of the true Christian; and that if those gracious endowments and holy strictnesse bee reall, and necessarily required, they plainly proclaime the damnablenesse of his estate, which hee securely reposes upon, as sufficient for salvation. *David*, a man after Gods owne heart, and of a sweete and loving disposition, yet was most heavily prest and pursued with much causelesse spite, and this hatred even for his goodnesse: *They that hate me without a cause*, saith he, *are more then the hairens of my head: they that would destroy mee, and are mine enemies falsely, are mighty; so that I restored that which I tooke not*, Psal. 69. 4. And in another place saith hee, *They that hate mee wrongfully are many: they also that reward euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow a goodnesse*. But yet understand this further in the point. The expression and exercise of this hatred of the forwardnesse and zeale in the Christian,

a Omnis moxus i-
deo persequitur
bonum quia non
illi consentit bo-
nus ad malum.
August. in Psal.
138.

G

which

which naturally and ordinarily lurkes in the heart of every prophane man, may bee sometimes restrained for advantage, and in policy; by accident, and for by respects. The sting and furie of it may bee weakened, and lessened by the ingenueness of the unregenerate man, or by other good naturall and morrall parts in the Christian. Nay, I doe not see, but that sometimes it may bee, as it were, quite dast, and confounded by the extraordinary innocency, and heroicall height of spirituall excellencies in a good man: As Morallists say of vertue, that though it bee ordinarily attended by envie, as the body with a shadow, yet it may grow so incomparable and glorious, that envie is glad to hide its head, and flie away like a weake mist from the Sun shining in his strength. Assoone as vertue, say they, is growne out of ignorance, shee entreth by and by into envie, till mounting aloft, as the Sunne being verticall abateth all shadowes; so shee in the top, and height of perfection, all envie. Why may it not be so in zeale and pietie, that though it be ordinarily persecuted with extreme hatred; yet sometimes it may attaine that extraordinariness, incomparableness and excellency, that hatred may even hate it selfe, for opposing such unreprouceable sanctitie? But to my purpose: If it be so, that a prophane man cannot possibly love a Christian heartily for his Christianity and Grace, but rather maliciously and mortally hate him; what heart can a Christian have to converse intimately and delightfully with a prophane man? Who would ever vouchsafe his company, and afford the best of his time, and dearest of his affections, to a fellow, which disdaines and despises the most precious Jewell hee beares about him, I meane his religious zeale; and labours powerfully, though insensibly, to dimme the brightnesse, and distaine the glory of it; either by the contagion of his notoriousnesse, or at least, by his formalitie, coldnesse, and unzealousnesse?

5. Fifthly, no Christian ought to enter league, or entertaine fellowship with the enemies of God. It is absurd, that a member of Christ should exercise familiarity, and intimate passages of love with a limbe of Satan. What earthly Prince could

could endure with patience, to have one of his neereſt ſervants, and of chiefeſt truſt, to bee converſant continually amongſt profeſſt Rebels, and open Traitors to his Crowne and dignity; or to converſe intimately with his deadlieſt enemies? Would any great Man in the State, retaine any as a ſpeciall Favorite, who ſhould bee inward with his greateſt counter-factioniſt? What ingenuous child would delightfully digeſt that company, wherein hee ſhould heare his father in a foule and ſhamefull manner diſgraced and railed upon? How then ſhould Almighty God hold him his friend, who is familiar with ſtrangers to the life of God, and enemies to his Grace? How can that man looke for the prerogatives, and proteſtions of a childe of God, who haunts ſuch company with delight, where hee heares daily his Almighty Father ſoulely, and ſhamefully diſhonoured, perhaps, with oathes and blaſphemies, with obſcenities and raylings; at leaſt, with many idle and prophane ſpeeches?

6. Sixtly, converſing with prophane men, doth croſſe and overthrow a common Chriſtian dutie which is this; *In all companies, either doe good, or take good, or both.* For in this caſe, the Chriſtian both takes hurt, and doth hurt: hee hurts, 1. himſelfe, becauſe he throwes himſelfe upon temptation, and hazard of being infected with notoriousneſſe, if his companions bee very lewd, and prophane; or at leaſt, with formality and coldneſſe; if they bee but only civilly honeſt, or formall profeſſors. 2. He hurts alſo others: 1. Hee hardens his companions in their unregenerate courſes, becauſe they thinke, hee would not ſo familiarly converſe with them, except hee were well conceited of their ſpirituall ſtate; and ſo they reſt with ſecurity and confidence in their unregeneration. 2. He is a ſtumbling blocke to the weake Chriſtian, who by looking upon his example, may bee led awry from the ſtraight path of his profeſſion, and by taking thereupon liber- tie of imitation, may have his young beginnings of Grace choaked and ſmothered by the delightfull vanities of good fellowſhip, in the preſſe of prophane company. 3. Hee grieves alſo ſtrong and underſtanding Chriſtians, to ſee him

so farre forget himselfe, and disgrace his profession, as to converse with the enemies of God, and by his practise to perswade the world, that the base fooleries of good fellowship, are more sweet and tastfull, then the glorious pleasures of the communion of Saints.

7. There is another reason, which though it bee not very obvious to mens apprehensions, or much taken notice of; yet in my understanding, it should be very powerfull, and of very great weight, to drive Christians out of the company of unregenerate men, and to restraints them from a familiar and delightfull correspondence, and conversing with them (except they have a warrantable Calling, and the testimonie of their consciences to converse with them for their conversion and spirituall good) It is this: when an unregenerate man observes, that a Christian presseth into his company, desires to spend time with him, and is well enough content to exchange mutually many offices of intimate kindnesse; hee presently conceives and concludes, that sure hee sees in him matter worthy of Christian company, and endowments sufficient to ranke him amongst the Saints; else hee could not take such contentment in his conditions and conversation. Whereupon hee is fearefully hardened in his present courses, and settles with resolution, confidence, and security upon the plausible deceitfulness of his unregenerate state; and thinks himselfe well, that hee may both enjoy the pleasures of the present, and also a good testimony and hope of his rightnesse in the way to Heaven; because it is well knowne and acknowledged, that his companion both knowes, and walkes in the right path. And sith he hath one to take part, he takes it not much to heart, that other Christians are more unfamiliar, and strange unto him; for hee imputes it onely to their sowernesse and unsociablenesse. Assuredly there are many Christians very faulty this way, and have very much to answer for in this kinde. They familiarly converse with unregenerate men; and because they would not displease and bee distastfull, they say nothing unto them of the cursednesse of their condition towards God, and of the fearefulness of their
case,

case, in respect of salvation. Hereupon they grow into conceit, that they are well conceited of their spirituall state, and so walke farre more resolutely and confidently towards Hell, by reason of their society and silence of their Christian companions. I thinke verily, that prophane men doe not onely sometimes desire the company of Christians, to win reputation from the better sort, and to guild over the rottenesse of their conversation with some little tincture, and lesser splendour reflected from the glory of their Christianity; but also to purchase some counterfeite comfort to their consciences, and false hope unto their hearts, that their case is the better towards Gods, because Gods children vouchsafe to keepe company, and converse more familiarly with them.

8. But above all for this purpose peruse often, and ponder well, 1. The effectuall prohibitions in Gods Booke: 2. the protestations and practise of the Saints. 3. and punishments inflicted for familiarity with the ungodly. For the last, see 2 Chron. 19. 2. and 20. 37. For the second, see Psal. 26. 4. 5. Jeremiab 15. 17. 2 King. 3. 14. For the first, see 1 Cor. 5. 11. Ephes. 5. 11. Prov. 14. 7. 2 Thes. 3. 6. where hee solemnly commands them in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that they withdraw themselves from every brother that walkes inordinately, &c. Hee aymes specially in that place at idle persons; by consequent then, and good proportion, at more notorious fellowes. If wee must withdraw our selves from those, who have leasure to bee for all companies, at all times, upon all occasions, and are therefore accounted the onely companions: how fast must we runne from lyars, swearers, whoremongers, drunkards, scorers, revellers, and fellowes of such infamous rank? Prov. 4. 14. where iteration of the same sence in variety of phrase, argues the necessity of the duty and earnestnesse of the Divine Penman to perswade; Enter not, saith he, into the path of the wicked; and goe not in the way of evill men, Avoyde it, passe by it, turne from it, and passe away. Deepe apprehensivenesse of the excellency and worth of the matter, or extraordinary fervency to impresse and perswade the point, doth many times in Scrip-

Hinc discimus
periculosam esse
cum impiis con-
iunctionem, ideo-
que fugienda for-
dera, affinitates,
societates cum il-
lis, Lavat, in bono
locum.

ture clothe the same thing with divers formes of speech, and variety of phrase.

2. Now in a second place ; If thou desirest to converse with some of thine unconverted kindred, friends, neighbors, old acquaintance, &c. for their spirituall good, observe these three rules : 1. Let there bee good probabilitie, proportionably, of more power of grace, knowledge, sanctification, spirituall wisdom, Christian resolution, &c. in thee to convert them, then poyson of unregenerate stubbornnesse, sensuall malice, sinfull wit, worldly wisdom, Saranickall sophistry in them, to pervert thee. 2. See that thy heart bee sincere, and that in the singlenesse thereof, thou seeke truly their conversion, and not thine owne secret contentment : for in this point, thine owne heart will be ready to deceive thee. Thou mayest offer thy selfe into such company, with pretence and purpose to sollicit them for salvation, & to prevaile with them about the best things ; and yet before thou bee aware, bee plunged and inlared in the woonted unwarrantable delights of good fellowship, pleasant passages of wit, idle and impertinent follies and familiarities, which thou wast accustomed to exchange and enjoy with them in thy unregenerate time. So that in stead of the discharge of a Christian duty, thou mayest both hurt thy selfe, and harden them. 3. As Physicians of the body arme and animate themselves with strong repercussives, preservatives, and counter-poysons, when they visit contagious and pestilentiall patients : so in such cases, be thou sure to furnish and fortifie thy selfe before-hand with prayer, meditation, the sword of the Spirit, store of perswasive matter, strength of reasons, and unshaken resolution, to repell and beate backe all noysome insinuations of spirituall infection.

3. Into Christian company, which thou shouldest prize thine onely Paradise and Heaven upon Earth; the very flowre and festiual of all thy refreshing time in this vale of teares, ever bring. 1. A cheerefull and lightsome heart. Me-thinkes, though thou shouldest come amongst the Saints with a sad heart, and something over-cast with mists and clouds of heavi-

heaviness and discomfort; yet the presence and faces of those, whom hereafter thou shalt meete in Heaven, and there, with incomparable joy behold for ever, clothed and shining with eminencie and eternitie of glory, should disperse and dispell them all, and infuse comfortable beames of heavenly lightfomnesse and spirituall mirth. I know them, who being cast sometimes full sore against their wils, amongst profane company, are quite out of their element all the while, stricke dead in the place, as they say, as solitary as in the silentest desert. But let them come amongst Christians, and they are quite other men, as full of lightfomnesse and life, as full of heart and Heaven, as if they had the one foote in the Porch of Paradise already. Sadnesse is not seasonable, where such precepts as these have place; *Be glad in the Lord, and rejoyce, yee righteous, and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.* 2. A fruitfull heart, full as the Moone with gracious matter to uphold edifying conference, and sanctified talke. Being forward and free without any hurtfull bashfulness, or vaine-glorious aime, both to communicate to others the hidden treasures of heavenly knowledge, which thou hast happily digged out of the precious quarry, as it were of the great mystery of Grace, and also by mooving of questions, and ministring occasion mutually to draw from them with an holy greedinesse the waters of Life, for a reciprocal refreshing and quickning of the deadnesse and unheavenliness of thine owne heart. And here it will bee a profitable wisdom, to take notice of, and observe each others singularitie of gifts, and severall endowments, and thereafter with wise insinuations, to provoke and presse them, to powre out themselves in those things, wherein they have best experience and most excellencie. Some are more dexterous and skilfull in discussing controverted points: others in resolving cases of conscience; some, in discovering the Devils depths, and treading the Maze of his manifold temptations: others, in comforting afflicted spirits, and speaking to the heart of mourners in Zion, &c. I am perswaded many times, many worthy discourses lie buried in the breasts

of understanding men, by reason of the sinfull silence, I thinke I may say so, and barrenesse of those about them. And therefore Christians ought to bee more forth-putting, active, and fruitfull this way. 3. An humble heart, ready and rejoycing to exchange and enjoy common comforts, soale-secrets, heavenly consultations, with the poorest and most neglected Christian. If thou bee haunted with the white Devill of spirituall pride, it is likely thou wilt bee either too prodigall and profuse, and so ingrosse all the talke, which is sometimes incident to new converts or counterfeits; or else too reserved and curious, and so say no more then may serve to breed an applause and admiration of thy worth; which is a very filthy and fearefull fault. There is no depth of knowledge, no height of zeale, no measure of Grace; but may bee further enlarged, more inflamed, blessedly encreased by conference with the poorest faithfull Christian: See *Rom. 1. 11. and 15. 24.* how *Paul*, that great learned and divinely inspired Doctor of the Gentiles, stood affected in this point.

V. But aboveall, be most busie with thy heart: for it is the roote that either empysons or ensweetens all the rest: that is the fountaine, which causes all the streames of thy desires, purposes, affections, speeches, and the whole current of thy conversation, to runne either muddy or deere. Ply therefore amongst others, these three points of speciall and precious consequence for the present purpose, with all seriousness and zeale.

I. Captivation and conformity of the thoughts and imaginations of thy heart, to the sovereignty and rules of grace. If thy change in words, actions, and all outward carriage were Angelicall; yet if thy thoughts were the same, and unsanctified still, thou wert still a limbe of Satan. Purity in the inward parts, is the most sound and undeceiving evidence of our portion and interest in the power and purity of Christs saving Passion and sanctifying blood-shed: See *Iere. 4. 14. Isai. 55. 7.* Now, that thou mayest the better conquer and keepe the thoughts of thy heart in subjection and obedience unto

unto Christ, be perswaded and acknowledge 1. The pestilencie of that wicked Proverbe, *Thoughts are free*. It is true, the immediate invisible productions and projects of the heart, lie not within the walke of humane Iustice, neither are liable to the censure of earthly Courts and Consistories. But there is an All-seeing and Omniscent Eye in Heaven, to which, the blackest Mid night is as the brightest Noone-tide, *Psal. 139. 12. Which sees our secretest thoughts as farre off, verse 2. and sets them in the light of his countenance, Psal. 90. 8.* Hence it is that many humble foules, sensible of their secret provoking the glory of Gods pure Eye, are more grieved (setting aside the ill of example and scandall, ordinary attendants upon open and visible miscarriages) for the rebelliousnesse of their thoughts, then the exorbitancy of their actions. For the sting of these is something eased and lessened, as they thinke, by the absence of Hypocrisie, and because the world sees the worst. But concerning the other, it cuts them to the very heart, that they are not as well able to preserve their inward parts in puritie toward the All-searching Eye of that God, *who stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; as their words and actions in plausiblenesse towards man, who shall die, and the sonne of man, which shall bee made as grasse.* Whereas then the naturall man is wont to let his heart runne riot and at randome into a world of idle imaginations, without remorse or restraint; doe thou make thy sanctification sure unto thy selfe, by this infallible signe, That thou sufferest the consideration of Gods All-seeing Eye, the curbe of the last Commandement, and checke of a tender conscience, to range thy thoughts into order, to confine and keepe them within a holy compasse from their vaine and impertinent vagaries. 2. That thou must be accountable and answerable for every wandering thought, as well as for idle words and wicked actions. Now consider what numberlesse swarmes of imaginations passe the Forge of thy phantasie every day; and therefore, if thou be not extraordinarily and exactly vigilant and eye-full over thy heart, thou mayest justly feare, that upon the opening and illighting

ning of the booke of thy conscience, at those two dreadfull dayes, of Death, and the last Iudgement, innumerable armies of exorbitant thoughts, which have lyen in ambush as it were, in the secret corners of thy deceitfull heart, will charge upon thee with a farre heavier account then perhaps thou art aware of, or hast seriously thought upon heretofore.

3. That Gods glory must aswell shine in thy thoughts, in the invisible workings, intentions, desires, and elevations of the heart; as thine outward conversation. As God exacts and expects honour and service from his Children, in words and workes; so there is also a Thought-service, a Thought-worship, that I may so call it, which is very pleasing and precious in his eyes, as springing more immediately from the heart, wherein he principally delights; and because the secrecie of it is attended with more sincerity. Remember therefore to render with all reverence and zeale unto the Father of Spirits, and Lord of thy soule, the daily tribute of thy Thought-service, as well as the Tongue-service and Hand-service. And the rather and more plentifully: 1. Because opportunities, abilities, and means may faile for outward performances, but the heart is ever at leisure and libertie to thinke nobly. No times, no tyrants, no wants or restraint, can hinder it from an invisible fruition of Gods owne Selfe, with thoughts of sweetest rapture and reverence, of love, and lowliest adoration; from bathing it selfe in the meritorious Blood of the Immaculate Lambe, with thoughts of inexpressible peace, joy, and triumph; from cleaving to the promises of life, and diving into the Mysterie of Grace with extraordinary dearenesse, purest delight, and victorious faith; from being as a mountaine of Myrrh and Incense, sending up a spirituall Sacrifice of praise-full thoughts, infinitely admiring and magnifying the glory and goodnesse of that mercifull Hand, which writ thy name with the golden Characters of his endlesse love, in the Booke of Life from all beginnings; suffered the dearest and warmest Blood in His Sonnes Heart to be spilt as water upon the ground, for the washing of thy body and soule from sinne; and after a span
of

of time, will set a Crowne of Eternity upon thy head, composed all of comfort, rest, and peace, joyes, pleasures, and felicities, &c. And also because, besides Gods more speciall acceptance, and more certaine sincerity of this inward invisible service; it is ordinarily full of more spiritualnesse, intention, and life, by reason that it is neereſt and moſt immediate to the object of Adoration. The beſt man, though hee may labour to doe his beſt every way, yet hee ſhall finde a difference and degrees in his ability to diſcharge, and the executions of his Duties, Devotions, and ſervices towards God. His workes doe not ever answer with that exactneſſe to his words: His words cannot expreſſe ſo to the life, the thoughts of his heart: The thoughts of his heart come infinitely ſhort of the excellency of God. Thoſe ſtreames which art next to the well head, are ſtrongeſt and pureſt: The thoughts of a ſanctified heart, laying hold upon, with immediate apprehenſion and neereſt imbracements, that moſt amiable, holy, and glorious Object, God himſelfe, bleſſed for ever, and his ſweeteſt Attributes, give Him His due and reverent Attributions, with more heartineſſe, life, and heavenlineſſe, then his words or Actions are woont; though all a mans beſt and utmoſt, in thought, word, and deed, ſals too fearefully ſhort of that which we owe and ought to doe.

2. A continuall excubation and narrow watchfull guard over thy heart. It is like a City, lyable every moment both to inward commotion and outward aſſault. The fountaine of Originall impurity, though it mayne ſtreame and bloody iſſue bee ſtayed, and in ſome good meaſure ſtopt; by the ſanctifying power of Chriſts ſaving blood; yet it doth ſtill leſſe or more bubble up rebellioſly. The world doth labour continually with her three great battering Engines, of Pleaſures, Riches, and Honours, to lay it waſte, and rob it of all heavenly treaſures. The Devill watches every opportunity to hurle in his fiery darts, to caſt all into combuſtion, and thereby further to envenome and inrage the already too much impoyſoned vicioſneſſe and impetuoſneſſe of our corrupt nature. Precious therefore, and worthy all praſtiſe,

is that Precept of Salomon: *Keepe thy heart above all keeping, Prov. 4. 23.* which thou mayest doe with more successe and comfort: if first thou watch over the windowes of thy soule, the senses, as the Worthies of old were wont with extraordinary ward; See *Iob 31. 1. Psal. 119. 37.* It is incredible what a deale of pollution and ill the Devill conveys insensibly through these Flood-gates of sinne, into their bosomes who are carelesse and watchlesse this way. To instance in the eare and eye: What balles of Wild-fire, as it were, doth many an obscene and filthy tongue set on fire of hell, throw thorow their eares into mens hearts, with rotten and ribald talke, which after begets within, worlds of speculative wantonnesse, and flames of Lust? Many false reports drop from the slanderers mouth into the eare, which after in the heart becomes the cursed seed of heart-burning, spire, and mentall murder at the least. And such wicked weeds cannot but fructifie very rankely in such a naturally sinfull soile. A Tale-bearer tels thee, that such an one said of thee so and so, when as in truth it was neither so nor so. Thou presently thereupon conceivest thoughts of unkindnesse, displeasure, and it may be, of rage, against that man that never thought thee ill. Heere thou spillest innocent blood for thy heart may kill, as well as thy tongue and hand. It is fit therefore for every honest face to furnish and fill it selfe with frownes of distaste and indignation at the approach of any Tale-teller. *As the North winde driveth away raine, so doth an angry countenance a backe-biting tongue, Proverbs 25. 23.* Concerning the Eye, Davids woefull example may warne the holiest men to the worlds end, to bee very watchfull with a most restlesse and eye-full jealousy over that wandering sence. An idle glance upon *Bathsheba*, was like a thecivish boy thrust in at a rich mans window, which lets in a number of villanous desperate Cut-throates, to ransacke and robbe the house; it being not resisted at the first, drew after it such a blacke and bloody traine that robbed his royall heart of much heavenly wealth, and wounded his soule as deeply and dangerously, as perhaps any of Gods servants ever since. 2. Resist and

and crush every exorbitant thought, which drawes to sinne at the very first arising. Encounter it with this dreadfull Dilemma: Say unto thy selfe; If I commit this sinne, it will cost mee unvaluably more heart-breake and spirituall smart, before I can purchase assurance of pardon and peace, of conscience, then the sensuall pleasure is worth: If I never repent, it will be the death and damnation of my soule. See what a world of misery man brings upon himselfe, by giving way to the first wicked thought, *Disc. of true happinesse, pag. 150.*

3. Entertaine ever with all holy greedinesse, and make exceedingly much of all good motions put into thy heart by the blessed Spirit howsoever occasioned, whether by the Ministry of the Word, mindefulnesse of death, Christian admonition, reading some good Booke, some speciall crosse, extraordinary mercy, any way, at any time. Feede, enlarge, and improove them to the utmost, with Meditation, Prayer, and Practise. So thou shalt preserve thine heart in a soft holy comfortable temper, and heaven-ward, which is a singular happinesse.

3. Elevation, and often lifting up of the heart towards heaven. What Christian heart can endure to discontinue its sweet familiaritie and humble entercourse with God for one day? Let thy broken heart therefore every day, besides solemn and ordinary ejaculations, Evening and Morning, and upon other speciall occasions, be sure. 1. To bathe it selfe deliciously in the blissefull depths of Gods boundlesse mercies in Christ, that it may bee happily kept spiritually merry, thankfull, and in heart to all holy duties. 2. To kisse sweetly the glorified Body of our crucified Lord, with the lips of infinitely dearest, and unexpressably affectionate love; though the distance be great, yet the hand of Faith will bring them easily together; that it may be preserved in peace, puritie, and revengefull opposition unto sinne; for as the application of his meritorious Blood is a soveraigne Plaister to heale the wounded conscience, to turne Crimson and Scarlet into snow and wooll; so me-thinks a serious and compassionate commemoration of the deare effusion thereof,

a. Est anem tucif-
finum — et af-
fuecat animus fo-
licita semper per-
uigilque custodia
discernere cogita-
tiones suas, & ad
primi animi mo-
tum vel probare,
vel reprobare
quod cogitat, ut
vel bonas cogita-
tiones alat, vel
statum exinguat
malas. Aug. E-
pist. 143.

thereof, should bee both a precious corrosive to eate out the heart of corruption, and a speciall preservative to keepe from sinne; such sinne was the *principall* in slaughtering the Lord of life. 3. To cast the eye of hope upon the glory, everlastingnesse, and unutterable excellencies of that immortall shining Crowne above; which after this life (and this life is but a bubble, a smoake, a shadow, a thought) shall be set upon thy head by the hand of God: a very glimpse of the goodly splendour and ravishing beauty whereof, is able both to sweeten the bitterest villanies and basest wrongs from the world and wicked men; and to dispell those mists of fading vanities and hurtfull fumes of honours, riches and earthly pleasures, which this great dung-hill of the World, heated by the fire of inordinate lusts, is wont to evaporate and interpose betwixt the sight of mens soules and the blisse of Heaven.

V I. Bee very watchfull over thy most predominant and troublesome passion; whether it bee feare, sorrow, love, anger, &c. All of them are unruly and raging enough, but yet commonly one over-rules all the rest, and playes *Rex* (as they say) in the unregenerate man; nay, too often offers to rise in rebellion even against the most sanctified soule.

Whatsoever it be, 1. In thy private morning sacrifice, bee sure to lay on loades of deepest groanes and strongest cries for mortifying grace against it, and comfortable conquest over it. Let that period and passage of thy prayers bee enforced and enlarged with an extraordinarie pang of fervencie, and feelingly sealed, as it were, with the most Seraphicall *Selah*. 2. Cut off all occasions, whatsoever it cost thee, which may any wayes stirre, awaken and kindle it. Withdraw the fewell that ministers foode unto that passionate flame, though it should bee as painefull unto thee, as the plucking out of the right eye, or the cutting off of thy right hand. Assuredly, the pleasures of inward quiet, and sweete spirituall calmesse of thy so undistempred Soule, will infinitely recompence any paines in oppositions and resistance in that nature. 3. Consider seriously beforehand, what a
deale

deale of disturbance and unsettlednesse the visible exorbitancy and breaking of it out, will breede and bring upon thy inward man. It will bee like a dead Flie in a boxe of precious oyntment, disgrace all thy graces, and full foulely darken the glory of thy profession. It will bee like fire in the Thatch, and for the while cast into combustion, as it were, the whole frame of thy spirituall building, and turne the heavenly peace of thy appeased conscience, into a bitter tempest. Tell mee whether after a lawlesse transgression of those bounds of moderation, to which thy Christian resolution hath confinde it; and that it hath prevailed against thee with any notorious excess; I say, whether at night thou finde not thy spirit quite downe and much deaded to the exercise of prayer, or any other evening duty? And if upon thy waking in the night, there should bee any terrible winde, dreadfull thunder, or other affrighting accident, whether thy heart would not smite thee upon that occasion, with much more feare and apprehensions of horror?

I will suppose, thy raining, or rather rebelling passion (for I speake to the Christian) to be choller and anger: and then first listen to the counsell which the very morall Sages minister against this spirituall maladie, and to the rules and remedies which the light of reason leads us unto.

1. Cut off (say they) the causes, and the effect will vanish. Quench the firebrands which enrage this fury, and thou shalt be at quiet: They are such as these:

1. Weakenesse of spirit, unmanlinesse of minde. Hence it is that old men, infants, and sicke folkes are commonly more cholericke then others. Impotency and excesse of passion ever argues the disgrace and inferiority of the understanding part, the noblest power of the soule. And therefore if wee would bee armed against the sallies and assaults of this domineering raging distemper, wee must suffer the hieft and heavenliest part of our soule to know and exercise its place and strength. Wee must not make our understanding underlings, but give reason his right and regiment.

2. Selfe-love, a foolish doting upon and adoring our selves, which

which springs from the cursed root of Selfe-ignorance, and quite puts out that light of Natures law in our consciences; *Doe as thou wouldst be done by.* If before thou loose the reins to that short phrensie, thou wouldst suppose and set thy selfe in the place of the party, with whom thou art angry; and then say and doe no more then if thine owne person were the patient, it would be a notable meanes to curbe thy choler, and keepe the credit of dipassionatenesse and moderation, and make thee patiently suffer that which perhaps thou hast often confidently offered to others.

Immense virtutis est, not sentire te esse percussum.

3. An overtendernesse and delicate nicenesse in bearing wrongs: an impetuous impatiencie for being abused: (Where as insensibilitie and contempt would better become a great spirit:) an effeminate facilitie to be mooved and toucht with every trifle. A spot or wrinkle upon their garment, a dish mis-placed upon their table, some error in their dressing; a Bird, a Dogge, a Glasse, &c. or some lesser toy will turne some kinde of people quite out of tune, and put them out of their humour, into a pelting chafe, as they say. Great mindes and victorious over this furious Arch-Rebell, are not moved but with great matters. It is a speciall point of manly wisdom, to passe by many petty provocations to wrath, without notice or acknowledgement, without wound or passion; and to digest many times the brawlings and indiscretions of hasty men, with the same patience that Surgeons doe the injuries and blowes of mad men, when they leech them blood.

4. Credulity, lightnesse in beleeving whatsoever comes first to the care: That is the high way to hold choller still in combustion. For so the tongues of Slanderers, Tale-bearers, Whisperers, Pick-thanks, will proove as so many Bellows blowne by the Devill himselfe, to keepe this fire in height and fullnesse of flame.

5. Curiositie, an itching humour, and needelesse inquisitivenesse to know every thing that is done or said. If a man will needs be so meddling, hee shall finde matter inough to fill his gall. Some men, out of this humour, are eager to know

know what is said against them, in such and such company, listen to heare what their servants talke concerning them, and if a letter fall into their hands wherein they thinke themselves to bee mentioned, they will make no bones, against the lawes of humanitie, to breake it open. Busybodies in this kinde never want wrath and woe: *Antigonus*, as it is said of him, was wise to abandon this vanitie. For when he heard two of his subjects speaking ill of him in the night neere his Tent, willed them to goe further off, lest the King should heare them.

6. Covetousnesse, the Cut-throate of Grace, and canker of the soule, like an eating insatiable Wolfe, will either still feede upon gaine, or else gnaw upon the heart with fretting: and therefore the very losse of a penny, sometimes the omission of a good bargain, the miscarriage of some domestickall trifle, the death of a beast, &c. will presently put a covetous man into choler: for his eyes are so earthly, that they looke onely upon the secondary, not upon the supreme cause.

7. A conceit of being contemned by others in word, deed, countenance. Many are so weake this way, that if they spie but any secret smiling, two whispering together in the company, or any talking, especially with their eyes now and then cast towards them; they presently thinke, that themselves certainly are the aime, and object of their scornfull observation; and so grow sowre, out of tune, and unfit for company all the while after. Such as these are extremely troubled, and take on to themselves, if they have not the chiefe place, and upper hand at meetings, respect and refection from those that they salute, exact observance, and obedience from their inferiours, the wall from all commoters, if they be not begun unto in matters of complement and services of humanitie, &c.

A riddance and restraint of these and the like maladies of the minde, will be a notable meenes to prevent and hinder the assaults and surprizall of this furious and foule fiend.

2. But if at any time thou feele this Viper to receive heate

H

in

in thy bosome, and that occasions of choler are offered, then say they :

1. Containe thy bodie in quiet, and tongue in silence. The stirring and agitation of thy body, by stamping or flinging about, inflames the blood and humours, and the walking of thy tongue keepes both the passionate heate in thine owne heart, and many times sets on fire those that thou art angry with. The barking of one Dogge sets all the Curres in a towne abawling. Thy breaking forth into raging termes, may raise the spirit of raving in others : And therefore silence is a singular cooler to this cholericke distemper. If the swelling and boisterous waves rebound from the soft and even sands, there is no great adoe ; but if they encounter a Rocke, they returne with great turbulence, and turne into foame. Silence or a soft answer stops the over-flowing of the gall on both sides ; but if fury be set upon with rage, they grow both almost starke mad for the time.

2. Give reason leave to enterpose and resolve. It was good counsell which was given to *Augustus* ; That when the object and occasions of choler were in his eye, hee should not bee moved, before hee had pronounced over the letters of the Alphabet. It is as absurd for a passion to usurpe and domineere over judgement, as for an intemperate Scold to juggle a reverend Iudge out of his place ; and there to take on in her talkative and scurrill manner. If thou give the swinge and reins unto it at the first rising, it will presently quite banish reason and judgement, and bee like a man that puts the Master out of the house, and sets it on fire, and burnes himselfe alive within ; or like a Ship that hath neither Sterne, nor Pilot, nor Sailes, nor Oars, exposed to the mercy of the waves, windes and tempest in the midst of a furious Sea. 3. Divert to some other businesse, company, place, pleasant employment, thoughts of content, &c. These are notable coolers, and very convenient to stoke this passionate fire, when it first begins to burne in thy bosome.

3. Habitate

3. Habituate thy heart, and keepe it exercised and seasoned with considerations: 1. Not onely of melancholy, a ferall passion, and other bodily distempers, which it naturally breeds; by stirring choler, heating the blood, and the vitall spirits; but also, even of the brutish deformities and ugly distortions with which this rage disfigures those which are transported with it; as the fierynesse of the eyes, inflammation of the face, furiousnesse of the lookes, extraordinary panting of the heart, beating of the pulse, swelling of the veines, stammering of the tongue, gnashing of the teeth, a very harsh and hatefull intention of the voyce, and many other extremely impotent and unmanly behaviours. Hence it was, that angry men were anciently counselled in the heate of their fit to looke themselves in a Glasse. The monstrous representations of that deformed Fury, were able for ever to fright them out of their cholericke humour. 2. Of the sweete loveliness, and amiable acceptation of a milde unpassionate spirit. It is the sinew, as it were, and ceement of all delightfull society, the flower of humanity, the very sweetnesse of civill conversation. As it is a singular preservative to keepe a mans owne heart in much calmnesse and quiet; so its also an attractive Load-stone to draw unto him the hearts and loves of others. 3. Of the aime and aspirations of morall wisdom which labours to draw a mans heart to that unshaken, constant and comfortable temper; that beautifull and noble disposition, which resembles the highest Region of the aire, where there is no overshadowing clouds, nor tempestuous thunders; but perpetuall fairenesse, serenity, and peace.

I have the longer insisted upon these morall instructions, purposely to make Christians ashamed, who besides the honest extractions of purer reason, have also rules of Religion, and heavenly remedies; and yet are too often overtaken with this mentall drunkennesse, as some call it. For you must know, that all this while I meane hasty, unjust, and exorbitant Anger, which misses in measure, Object, end, seasonableness, or other circumstances. For there is a finlesse and holy Anger,

Ora ut a sup
lucis tamen
lucis.
Ora timent ira,
nigrescens san-
guine vena,
Lumina Gorgo-
neo saviis igne
micant.

and therefore saith *Paul*, *Eph. 4. 26. Be ye angry, and saine not.* Vpon the describing and limiting of which, it is neither incident nor seasonable for me at this time to insist.

Now then in a second place, for religious directions, and more immediately drawne from divine learning, consider:

1. That all thy wrongs and unworthy usages, all thy injuries and indignities, crosses and uncomfortable accidents, that shall ever any way befall thee, are fore-appointed, ordered, and disposed by Gods wise and mercifull providence, and that to thy spirituall and everlasting good. This very one thought, that God is ever the principall Agent, kept fresh and on foote in thy minde, will be of soveraigne power to coole and beate backe any intemperate heate, which might either rise in thine heart, or rage in thy tongue against his instruments; and cause thee many times when thou art chafing-ripe, and ready to rave, to lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and say unto God sweetly with *David*, *Psal. 39. 9. I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.* And not like a childe, to beate the place that hurt it; but rather to walke more heedfully: or a foolish Curie, to snarle and snatch at the stone, never looking after the thrower: or a mad man, to bite the sword that sticles in his flesh; but rather to pull it out softly, and get to the Surgeon. There was matter and malice enough in the mouth of *Shemei*, to have made *Dauids* royall heart naturally to rise with implacable indignation against that dead dogge: unkindnesse and crueltie enough in the hearts of *Issephs* Brethren, to have made him for ever un-reconcilable: wrong and villany enough in the carriage of the *Caldeans*, to have set *Iob* on fire with rage and revenge against them: But these holy men by practise of the present point, and from the strength of this consideration which I now commend, for the restraint of choler, procured a great deale of sweet peace and patience to their owne hearts, pleasednesse and acceptation with God, admiration and example to posteritie: For they glanced by the meanes and the men, and fastened their eyes upon their Maker, and the first Mover. *Iseph* looked beyond his Brethrens barbarous dealing with

with him, and said, *The Lord sent me before you: Iob* beyond the *Caldeans* lawlesse out-rages, and said, *The Lord hath taken away: David* beyond *Shemeis* dogged rancour, and said, *The Lord hath bidden him: Iesus Christ* Himselfe, blessed for ever, looked beyond the *Pharises*, *Priests*, *Iewes*, *Indes* and the *souldiers*, to his *Fathers Cup*, *Iob*. 18. 11. *This Cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drinke?* when hee commanded *Peter* to sheathe his sword. This Christian counsell passeth that which was given to *Augustus*: when the objects and occasions of choller are in thine eye, or eare; when thou art any wayes wronged, belyed, rayled upon, spurned at, or trampled upon by the feete of honoured insolency, or dung-hill malice, before thou inwardly fret, or breake out into any impatient behaviour, say first seriously and feelingly in thine owne heart, *This is from God, for my good*: or with old *El*; *It is the Lord, let him doe what seemeth him good*, 1 *Sam.* 3. 18. And let it for ever snaffle, nay, sweetly compose the hastinesse and sowrenesse of thy corrupt nature in case of choler.

2. Let the wonderfull patience of that mighty Lord of Heaven and earth, who is able with one word to cast all the creatures in the World into Hell; nay even with the breath of his mouth to turne Hell, and Heaven, and Earth, and all things, into nothing: I say, let his patience against the infinite intolerable, and endlesse provocations of his owne most obliged creatures, who like so many desperate traitours, live and lye continually in open rebellion against so great a Majesty, be a Patterne and Precedent unto thee a silly worme, dust and ashes, earth, or any thing that is naught; of proportionable forbearance (if there could be any proportion betweene infinite and finite) toward thy fellow-creatures. How many blacke and blasphemous mouthes are uncessantly

a Si Dominus noluit, & Pater Deus est, scilicet patientiam Domini pariter & Patris: quia & servos oportet esse obsequentes, & filios

non decet esse degeneres. Qualis verò in Deo & quanta patientia, quo I in contumeliam suae Majestatis & honoris instituta ab hominibus profana templa, & terrena signacula, & sacra sacrilega patientissime sustinens, super bonos et malos aequaliter facit diem nasci, et lumen solis oboriri, &c. Et cum crebris, inanis continuis exacerbatur offensis Deus indignationem suam temperat, et praestitutum semel retributionis diem patienter expectat. Cumque habeat in potestate vindictam, malis diu tenere patientiam; sustinens, scilicet clementer, et differens, ut si fieri potest, multam malicia protulsa aliquando mutetur, et homo in errorum et scelerum contagione volutatus, vel serò ad Dominum convertatur, *Cyprianus de bono patientia.*

open against his blessed Majesty? With what damned oathes doe they teare, and re-crucifie the pretious Body of his glorified Sonne, which sits at his owne right-hand? With what lyes and slanders doe they revile his Ambassadors, and vilifie his Chosen? How many gracelesse wretches doe wilfully and obstinately prophane his Sabbath, pollute his Sacraments, and turne their backs upon his Word? How many doe dayly turne themselves into beasts, by their swinish drunkenesse, to the great reproach of mankind, and dishonour of their reasonable nature? How many indosing *Nimrods*, and cruell Landlords, doe grind the faces of the poore: *Nay, plucke off their skins, teare their flesh, breake their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and eat the flesh of Gods people?* In a word, how many incarnate Devils doe march up and downe the earth with hearts and hands as full as Hell, with all manner of mischief, lewdnesse and rebellion? So many, and with such extreme insufferable audaciousnesse and impudency, that, as a learned Divine speakes, If but any tender-hearted man should sit but one houre in the Throne of God Almighty (if it be fit so to suppose) and looke downe upon the earth, as God doth continually, and see what abominations are done in that houre, he would undoubtedly in the next set all the World on fire, and not suffer his wrath to be pacified, or the fire to be quenched. And yet for all this, our gracious God in the meane time, though he bee armed with his owne unresistable omnipotency, and a *thousand Charets in the Whirlewinde*; though hee have ever in a readinesse of all the Angels of Heaven, all the Devils in Hell, all the Creatures in the World; nay, the very hands and consciences of prophane wretches, and all that provoke the eyes of his Glory with their pollutions, to bee the instruments and executioners of his just wrath upon their sinne; yet, I say, our gracious God opposes his infinite patience against all these restless outrageous provocations. Hee sweetly and fairely tempers and moderates in the meane time his most just and causefull indignation, to see if the bountifullnesse of his forbearance and long suffering will leade them to repentance.

Bee

Michal. 3. 2, 3.

Be thou then for ever ashamed to take on for every trifle: to breake patience upon every trivall provocation; to turne Lyon in thine owne house, and which is common in carnall worldlings, to rage with extreme folly and basenesse against thy wife, children, servants, cattell, or any thing that comes in thy way, for every crosse accident, worldly losse, domesticall miscarriage: nay, many times to torture thine owne heart, and trouble others in this kinde upon meere mistakings, groundlesse surmizes, and misconstructions: but rather take this gracious lesſon from the Lord Iesus his owne mouth, *Matth. 11. 29. Learne of me, for I am lowly of heart,* and an example of patience from his first *Martyr, Act. 7. 60. Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge.*

3. Let the sweet experience of Gods patient and mercifull dealing with thee, soften thine heart with a compassionate sence of other mens weakenesses, and a melting forwardnesse to forgive. If hee out of the riches of his mercy hath remitted unto thee *ten thousand Talents*, what a base wretchednesse were it to flye in the face of thy fellow-servant, and to take him by the throat for *an hundred pence*? If he intreated thee of all loves, and withall long-suffering, to come into his stretched-out armes of mercy, when thou layst wallowing abominably in the gore-blood of thy many scarlet and crimſin finnes; foughtest on the Devils side, to the losse of the very life-blood of thy soule; and every time thou camest to the Lords Supper, shedst the precious blood of his blessed Sonne: what a shame is it unto thee to fall a raging, and swell with anger, for the meere over-sight, many times, unwilling miscarriage, and unpurposed error of those, perhaps, which otherwile observe thee with obsequiounesse and love?

4. If a man will not be mooved, with more faire and ingenious motives, to master and mortifie this Bedlam rage (I speake in this passage to him that hates to be reformed;) let him bee amazed, and amend for shame; sith the *holy Ghost* hath charged every man, not to meddle, or make any league of friendship with him, while hee nourisheth, and gives the

reines to this bosome-Rebell. *Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not goe, Pro. 22. 24.* What a monster is a man of anger, that Salomon should set such a brand upon him; whereby every one is warned to beware of him, and flye from him, as from a netling, dangerous, unfociable creature?

A word or two of another passion, before I passe out of the point, and that is Feare, which I had not toucht at this time, had it bin onely a Racke, whereon the hearts of covetous, ambitious, and carnall men are woefully rent, and torne, and tortured all their life long; and not also a cruell engrosser of too much golden time even from Gods children, not without impressions of much fruitlesse sadnesse, & unnecessary discōtent.

The vanity and tyrannie of this passion is specially scene and exercised: 1. In putting all reall stings into imaginarie evils, and drawing true and bitter sorrowes, from supposed sufferings. 2. In an over-greedy apprehension and anticipation of sorrowes to come, so that a man by too much forethoughtfulnesse, and painefull preconceite, doth suffer them many times, before they seize upon him.

1. For the first, who feesles not the phantasticalnesse of opinion to forge, and fasten upon him many dreadfull objects; which of themselves have no vigour to vex, because no reall being and existence, yet truly torture and afflict, by the onely strength of imagination?

Thus one eates his owne heart with griefe for losse of those riches, and that superfluous wealth, which if hee had ever still possessed, hee would never have used. Another lyes under the continuall slavery of restlesse feare, lest fire or robbery, some alteration in the State, or desolation of warre, should disperse his hoard, or bazard his temporall happinesse. One is haunted with much thoughtfulnessse and carking, what shall become of his children after his death, what men will say of him when hee is gone; lest his wife should marry after his departure. (For naturally our minds are so vaine, that besides the abundance and burden of present cares; they will transport our desires and affections beyond

yond our selves and being.) Another frettingly feares, that he shall be undone in a deare yeere, or the next Rot of sleepe, and tires himselfe with variety of plots for commings in, for many yeeres to come, when many times he dyes in the meane time. Some take up too much precious time, from present and more profitable meditations, by troubling their hearts, lest, if the times turne, they should not bee able to endure the fiery triall; whereas afterward, perhaps, they end their life in the peacefull boone-tide of the glorious Gospel. Others upon thought, or talke of death, are ready to entertaine fearefull apprehensions, lest they should disgrace their Christian life with an uncomfortable end, and by some extraordinary temptation, raving, furious carriage, lye open to the worlds interpretation, sinister censures, and misconstructions of their former courses; when as after, it may be, they conclude their dayes calmly, in good memory to the last gaspe, without any storme, or cloud of feared horreur and discomfort; (except former distrustful feares justly bring upon them that which they feared.) For sith every one, whose life hath bene consecrated to Gods glory with truth of heart, doth certainly passe thorow those dreadfull pangs and last paine, into pleasures endlesse and unspeakable; hee ought also to submit with all patience and quiet, to glorifie him, and to be serviceable to his secret ends, with what kinde of death he please; whether it be, 1. Glorious, and untempted: 2. Discomfortable, by reason of bodily distemper, and by consequent, interpretable by undiscerning spirits: 3. Mingled of temptations, and triumphs: 4. Or ordinary, and without any great shew, or remarkeable speeches, after extraordinary singularities of an holy life, which promised an end of speciall note and observation.

2. For the second, besides these utterly unnecessary and meere imaginary miteries; many fearefull spirits especially haunted with the humour of melancholy, will not suffer also certaine and inevitable evils, which at length must needs befall them, to sleepe, and keepe in their stings, untill the time appointed: but many times awakes them by the cry
of

of Feare, like so many sleeping Lyons, and cowardly provoke them with timorous expectation to rent their hearts, and sting terribly before the time. Thus our vaine mindes torment us more with the feare of evils, then with the evils which we feare; spurre us on with much unmanly folly, to meete in the mid-way; nay, to overtake, out-run sorrowes to come, and make us a thousand times miserable with one individuall misery.

For instance: Thou hast a child, and, perhaps, but one which thou lovest most dearly; for that affection which would be severally strong towards ten, or how many soever, is united in it alone. Thou enjoyest a wife, whose death would bee unto thee, as the losse of halfe thy heart; and so proportionably of any worldly comfort. Now certaine it is, thou must at length part from all these, or what else soever most deare and desirabell things in this life, they must bee taken from thee, or thou from them. In this case thou, if thou give way and forth unto this faint-hearted tyrant, and malicious passion, it will wound thine heart many and many a time with sence of their losse; before thou loose them: and mingle amidst thy dearest and most doting apprehensions of their sweetnesse and worth, many bitter thoughts of the day of divorce, and stings of much worldly griefe (for such only I meane) from a torturing preconceit of painfull heart-breake at parting. But the most tormenting racke in this kinde, upon which this tyrannicall passion doth much terrifie and teare the hearts of camall men specially, is death: It is called; the Prince of terror, by reason of its owne extreme inevitable pangs; and to them also it is a certaine passage to torments without end, and past imagination: and therefore if their consciences bee not desperately feared, and sealed up securely with the spirit of slumber against the day of vengeance; they are wont to dye almost every day, by a slavish feare of death: see Heb. 2. 15. *O death, saith the wise man, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things!* Oh how the heart of such a

man

man doth shrug together for horreur, quake like an Aspen leafe, and dye all the while, when this feare doth represent unto it in the glasse of his imagination, the grievely formes and ougly face of death, with those other dreadfull circumstances, as the wailings and out-cries of wife, children and friends about his last bed, parting from all worldly pleasures for ever, rotting in the grave, dragging to the Tribunall and terror of the last Day, &c.

Besides these imaginary sufferings, and untimely sorrowes, take notice of three other base pestilent effects and mischiefs, which this naturall, slavish, distrustfull feare, (for that I onely meane in the whole point) puts upon a man. 1. It may bring upon him the thing which he feares: by fearing to become miserable, hee may become that hee feares, and so turne his vaine feare into certaine miseries; according to that of *Salomon, Proverbs 10. 24. That which the wicked feareth, shall come upon him.* And that of *Isai. 66. 4. I will bring their feares upon them.* Thou hast a wife, a child, an outward state, an hye place, which thou art immoderately afraid to loose; now this very distrustfull feare derogating from the glory of Gods mercifull providence, which sweetly and wisely disposeth all things, may justly provoke him to deprive thee of them, whereas otherwise, thou mightst have enjoyed them still. 1. It robs and bereaves thee of the kindly relish, and comfortable enjoyment even of good things. A man can take no delight in the fruition of that good, which hee feareth to loose. Life it selfe is loathsome, if a man slavishly feare to dye. That good breeds the truest present contentment, against the losse whereof we are alwayes prepared. And therefore those who live in continuall feare to loose their child, goods, liberty, life, or any other thing that is deare unto them, loose a great deale of that honest joy and allowed pleasure they might have, even in these outward things. 3. It dejects and debases his noble nature, below the miseries and basenesse of beasts in this point: for they are fenced from this folly and vanity, by the benefit of their weakenesse, and want of reason; never re-afflicting themselves.

Quotidie moritur
mortem qui affi-
duè pavet.

Deut. 28. 47.

selves with evils past, or fearing any to come; but thorow their whole life enjoy entirely and with full security, all contentments and pleasures incident to their natures, save onely when they are pinched with fence of present paine. What a shame then is it to Man, who being honoured with the excellency of an understanding, reasonable, and provident spirit, whereby hee out-shines all other creatures, like an Angell upon earth, should by the abuse and mis-employment thereof, make it a meanes unto himselfe, to become more miserable in this respect then a brute beast?

See Revel. 2. 5. 11.

Now many and sweet are the places and promises in Gods Booke, which may serve as precious counter-poisons, and cordials, against this carking venome, which haunts with too often insinuations, even the most heavenly minde; but eates continually like a Canker into the carnall heart: They are such as these: *I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, Hebrewes 13. 5.* Shouldest thou fall into the fiery tryall, assuredly thy mercifull God would either supply thee with a supernatural and extraordinary power and patience over that most exquisite paine; or else, abate and lessen the rage of the flames for thy sake. *All things worke together for good, to them that love God, Rom. 8. 28.* Sinne, in it owne nature, is the deadliest and rankest poyson to the soule; and in it selfe, the greatest evill that is or can be; yet Gods infinite Power and Wisdom, which at first drew light out of darknesse, as a skilfull Apothecary deales with poyson, so orders and tempers it to his, that by accident it proves medicinable: much more doth He turne to their good, crosses, disgraces, losses of earthly things, poverty, want, life, death, any thing, every thing. *God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it, 1 Cor. 10. 13.* It is Gods Childs peculiar, in the case of afflictions and all future troubles, to expect supportation in them, benefit by them deliverance out of them. *He that spared not his owne Sonne, how shall hee not with him also freely give us all things, Rom. 8. 32.* If Iesus Christ be ours, it is infinitely absurd to feare slavishly, either hurt

hurt by ill, or want of good. He is incomparably more worth then ten thousand worlds, were they all extant. If thou enjoyest then such a Jewell, what a cursed vanitie is it to torture and teare thy heart with feare of any earthly losse, or of ever being prevailed against by any created power? Take yet more spirituall armour and Heroicall resolution, against the assaults of this cowardly Tyrant, which doth so unworthily afflict the spirits of men, not onely with imminent ills, but also with those which are not, and perhaps shall never be, nay sometimes, which cannot possibly bee, out of those two sweetest Psalmes, for promises of future protection, 91. and 121. *Esa. 43. 2.* But the speciall preservative, which at this time I would commend unto you, against this distrustfull hearts-poyson, may bee extracted from Christs owne words, *Matth. 6. 34.* After many strong and precious Arguments against thoughtfulness and carking, our heavenly Doctor concludes, *Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient unto the day, is the evil thereof.* Whence I collect and counsell, that the Christian ought, in respect of any torturing care, or carking forecast, to unite and confine his thoughts, the workings and agitations of his spirit, to the managing of the affaires, and mastering the miseries of the present day. The strongest minde and best composed, is weake enough to sustaine the brunt and encounter of every dayes crosses. Temporall troubles, or spirituall temptations, fightings without, or terrours within, are the certaine portion of the Saints in this vale of teares. And what day so faire comes over the Christian head, wherein he escapes Scot-free, as they say, herein? Sith therefore every day brings forth sorrow sufficient for the exercise of the retiredst preience of the most recollected spirit, and the heartiest man shall have his handfull, in passing patiently and profitably thorow present troubles, which many times fall as thicke upon him, as one wave in the necke of another; what a base and unworthy weakness is it, to unfit and disable our already too weake minds, for a comfortable dispatch, and digesting of daily uncomfortable

portable occurrents, by such needleſſe, ſenceleſſe, fruitleſſe diſtractions, vagaries of vanity, and Vtopian peregrinations? As either 1. To looſe them in the endleſſe maze of imaginariy afflictions: 2. Or to waſte them by untimely wraſtling with certaine evils to come: 3. Or wound them with a painefull remembrance of ſorrowes already paſt. For ſome there are ſo over-geedie of grieving themſelves, and tranſported with tyrannicall vanitie of their owne mindes, that beſides their trouble with preſent, ſained, and future miſeries, collect alſo matter of mournfulneſſe from time paſt. For inſtance; Thou haſt loſt thy deareſt child, which is one of the extremeſt earthly croſſes, and goes neereſt the heart, but long ſince, ſo that if reaſons from Reaſon and Religion aſſwaged not the immoderation and exceſſe of thy ſorrow; yet time hath worne out, and wiped away thy teares, and made thee weary of weeping: but notwithstanding, thy vaine minde will not ſuffer that griefe, which even length of time hath buried long agoe, to lie quietly in the grave, but drawes into conſideration, and remembers for the nonce, its ſpeeches, favour, pretty behaviour, and other lovely circumſtances, to make thy heart bleed aſreſh, and wring from thine eyes new torrents of teares, &c. Sovereigne therefore againſt theſe Harpies and devourers of the heart, is that counſell of *Chriſt*, which I have commended unto you from his owne mouth; ſeconded alſo by the Apoſtle, *Philippians 4 6. Bee carefull for nothing*: That is, with tearing and torturing the heart, with carking, thoughtfullneſſe, anxiety, fretting, impatience. Doe not waſte and weaken thy minde immoderately, unſeaſonably, imaginarily, untimely, with diſtruſtfull anguiſh, penſivenelle, and baſe proſtitution of the flower and ſinew of thine immortall ſpirit, to fruitleſſe and endleſſe impertinencies and miſ-employments. For by the way, wee muſt take notice and acknowledge, notwithstanding what hath beene ſaid againſt carking, and other needleſſe diſtractions and exorbitancies of vaine minds; that a moderate, Chriſtian, provident care and fore-caſt, is both convenient, and commanded; both for prouiſion of things neceſſary,

a *Modus imperium* - a
 to. *Modus*, is de-
 rived, *comp* to
imperium is
 in ſo full of a vex-
 ing ſence, that *Vit*
 gil is ſaine to ex-
 preſſe *Homers*
Imperium, a
 word of the ſame O-
 riginal & ſignifi-
 cation in two Verſes.
 Atq; animi nunc
 huc celerem, nunc
 dividit illic:
 In partemque ra-
 pic varias, perque
 omnia verſat.

sary, and prevention of dangers. But this is not distressefull, but delightfull, because enjoyned by God: See 1 *Timoth.* 5.

8. (For a performance of Gods Commandement, and the very act of Obedience with sinceritie, should beget much spirituall sweetnesse, delight, and joy in the heart.) And a faire, easie, unangry providence for things needfull and time to come, sweetned with the life of Faith, and a patient reliance upon Gods wise and mercifull disposing all our affaires, and their successe, is one thing: and a restlesse carling, and pursuite after things unnecessary, imaginary, and sometimes impossible, embittered with many slavish feares of fained or future evils, is another. It is profitable also to gather matter from time past, by contemplation of youthfull pollutions, crosses and corrections for sinfull courses, companions in iniquitie, or any other aggravating circumstance, for the increase of godly sorrow, and hatred of sinne. But this is joyfull, and easeth the heart; for howsoever carnall joy and sorrow can never consist together at the same time; yet that which is Christian, ^b sweetly ought, and may, of what fort soever the sorrow be. For first, causes of it, from without, as reproches, persecutions, shame, crowne the Christians head with abundance of glory, his heart with joy, his soule with blessednesse, 1 *Peter* 4. 14. *Acts* 5. 41. *Matthew* 5. 10. Secondly, if it bee inward, for sinne and corruption, there is great matter of much joy; for it sweetly signifies the softning and melting of the heart, and by consequent, the presence of Gods sanctifying Spirit. Such teares as burst out of a heart oppressd with griefe for sinne, are like an Aprill showre, which though it wet a little, yet it begets a great deale of sweetnesse in the herbes, flowers, and fruits of the earth. A great man guiltie of high Treason, comes to the Blocke to loose his head: in the very nicke, when he is ready to lay downe his necke, a gracious Pardon is shovne from the King, whereupon he bursts out abundantly into teares, springing partly from an angry indignation against himselfe, for his trayterous carriage towards so tender-hearted a Prince, partly from an explicable joyfull sense

^a Quando mens
sibi recti est con-
scientia, gratulatur:
vel infusione qua-
dam spirituali re-
pletur animus
gaudio: cum ali-
cujus vel studii,
vel opera a Deo
probandur. *Amb.*
De Cain & Abel.

^b Perversum ali-
quid videtur do-
cere sermo divi-
nus, flere in laci-
tis: & in merore
letari: audi in merore
latantē,
Gloriamur, inquit,
in tribulationibus
Rom 5. 7. *Aug.* in
Psalm 136. Beati qui
sic lugent, quia
ridebitis in lacry-
mis, *Idem* *Tem* 9.
pag. 1012.]

sense of his owne safetie. It is proportionably so, when we mourne for Him whom wee have pierced, and in Evangelicall repentance. (God hath so mercifully ordered all things for his, that if they bee not wanting to themselves, they may be ever merry, and finde continuall matter of rejoycing: See 1 *Theff.* 5. 10. For he well knowes what great neede their poore hearts have of this joyfull affection; both to sweeten their outward sufferings and bitternesse from the world, and also to season their spirituall sacrifices and services unto himselfe :) And besides, it is one thing, to rake with our remembrance into the grave of buried griefes, for sharpening the teeth of worldly sorrow, to eate our hearts: another thing to make our memories minister matter from former times, of more humiliation under Gods mightie hand, deeper detestation of our abominable vilenesse, and to make our hearts many and many a time melt againe, and bleed afresh with comfortable softnesse, and godly sorrow for youthfull sinnes.

VII. Prize and ply, as a most sweet excellencie, and comfortable perfection in Christianitie, a right and religious ordering of thy tongue. It is very materiall, and of speciall importance, for preservation both of outward and inward peace. Originall corruption hath naturally put upon every mans tongue an empoysoned fierie edge, whereby like a sword in a Bedlams hand, it kills and slayes on all sides, wofully wounds his owne conscience, infects and invenes mortally the soules of the present, mangles the good names of the absent with deadly malice, and so bathes it selfe remorselessly in continuall blood-shed; (for there is heart-murder, and tongue-murder, as well as hand-murder) untill the attaine-ment of this grace, and mortifying circumcision of such an unruly evill. That it may therefore neither bee unreasonably idle, nor sinfully exercised, besides many other caveats, and constant watchfulnesse, take notice of, and to heart, and practise:

I. That much and generally neglected dutie of Christian reproofe.

By

By reason of that generall and common fellowship, whereof I gave a taste and touch before, (of his arbitrary and intimate company, every Christian makes conscience of better choyce) which thou must sometimes entertaine and exercise with the men of this world, except thou wilt goe out of the world; thou shalt meete now and then upon unavoydable necessity, and by the exigency of thy calling, with men of intolerable conversation, and very scandalous discourse; and at unawares, and unwillingly fall amongst such companions, as will sweare, blaspheme Gods Name, talke filthily, slander the Ministry, raile against good men; besides many other scurrill, base, and prophane speeches; much froth and folly in this kinde. Now in this case ordinarily, prophane men meddle not. They hold it a point of precisenesse to marre the mirth, and cast the company into dumps of melancholy, by calling sinne into question. They love not (as they say in their hearts) to bee displeasing and unplaussible, where themselves gaine nothing; and perhaps doe no good to the party. They are commonly old-excellent in rayling upon, and slandering a good man in his absence; but they are starke-naught, and no-body in reprooving a notorious wretch unto his face. If they open their mouth this way, it is commonly in jest, and bravery, in forme, in derision, for some Ones sake in the company, who, they know, cannot endure it; or at best, out of a civill detestation of outrageous villany, and furious blasphemies of Gods glorious Name. But in such cases, the Christian is truly solicitous and zealous; very much troubled, and carefull how to frame and hold a serious, wise, and seasonable contradiction to the language of hell, which consisteth in oathes, lying, slandering, in obscenities, raylings, contemptuous insolencies against the Ministry and wayes of God, defence of Popery, and in such rotten and Bedlam talke. Hee dares not many times in such company, for his heart hold his peace, lest thereby hee bee guilty in some degree. 1. Of the parties going on in sinne. 2. Of betraying Gods glory, by a cowardly and unchristian silence: and 3. For feare of wounding his

owne conscience. The omission of the discharge of this duty, will sometimes very much vex the conscience, and grieve the heart of the true hearted Professour; when he is departed the place, and considers that by his basenesse and frailty hee hath failed in so holy a duty, and beene faint-hearted in the cause of God.

Levit. 19. 17.

For this kinde of reproofing then, and such censuring of the words and workes of darkenesse, the Christian is not to bee censured too censorious and precise. Conscience, charity, and Gods commandment calles and cryes upon him for the performance of this needfull duty; whensoever unavoidable necessity, or the exigency of a warrantable calling shall have cast him upon prophane wretches, and imprisoned him for the while amongst fellowes of lewd discourse, and gracelesse carriage. Except they bee Dogs, or Swine: Christ himselfe hath commanded, that Pearles and holy things shall not bee cast away upon such. *Give yee not, saith hee, that which is holy unto Dogs, neither cast ye your Pearles before Swine, Matthew 7. 6.* See also *Proverbs 9. 8.* and *23. 9.*

The ground of this Commandment of Christ, I take to be two-fold:

Psal 91. 11, 12.

1. A deare, compassionate, and tender-hearted care of God, even over the temporall lives of his children. Besides the glorious Ministry, and continuall guard of the blessed Angels for their preservation, that they hurt not their foote against a stone; his owne also All-seeing and All-pitying Eye, doth ever graciously watch over them, to keepe them as dearly as the Apple of his owne Eye; and therefore he forbids them to cast themselves desperately into the mouth of a barking Dogge, or upon the paw of a revengefull and blood-thirsty Lyon: that is, he would not have his child to vouchsafe so much as a reproofe to any blasphemous wretch, or desperate Swaggerer, that would furiously flye in his face for offering him a Pearle.

2. An holy jealousie over the glory and Majesty of his owne blessed Word. It is that holy Wisedome, which issued imme-

immediately out of his owne infinite understanding. It is farre more pure and unspotted then silver tryed in a furnace of earth, fined seven-fold. It is a sacred Pearle, framed and fashioned by His owne Almighty hand in the Palaces of heaven, which onely by an invifible and inspired power can raife those which are dead in finnes and trespaffes, to spirituall life: stop the bloody issue of originall corruption, and preserve the foules of men in everlasting health. In a word, it is the Word of God, and therefore most unworthy to be trodden under foote, or trampled in the mire by any sensuall Swine: that is, no wayes to bee vouchsafed to those hatefull and Swinish wretches, who out of a malicious sottishnesse entertaine so glorious a message from the mighty God of heaven with contempt and scorne.

These two reasons of the Commandment lye in the Text: *Give yee not, &c. lest they trample them under their feete, and turne againe and rent you.* Whence wee have also some light to discerne who are Dogs, who are Swine.

1. By Dogs, wee see, are meant obstinate enemies, that maliciously revile the Ministry of the Word, the Doctrine of God, and the Messengers thereof; who doe not onely tread the words of instruction and reproofe under foote, but also turne againe, and all to rend the Teachers, and furiously flye in the face of those who fairly tell them of their faults. Consider this and tremble, all ye that are become scornefull and furious opposites to the power and purity of the Word, and bloody goades in the sides of the faithfullest Ministers. Alas, poore wretches, forlorne Caitifes, you cast your selves desperately into that accursed and horrible condition, that every good man is bound in conscience not to afford you so much as an admonition, or reproofe, or a caveat to prevent those curses which are comming upon you. And you wilfully draw upon your owne heads that most fearefull doome from Gods Spirit, and from the Church of God; *Hee that is filthy, let him bee filthy still.* Hee that is a Swine, let him bee Swinish still: He that railes against the power of Grace, let him continue still a mad Dogge. Hee that sets himselfe maliciously

Canes igitur hic significat homines in impietate viventes immedicabili, spemque omnino conversionis in melius non habentes, Chrysost. Rom. 24. in 7. Mat.

Revel. 22. 31.

against the Ministry of the Word; let that man receive no comfort or benefit by the Word of Life. If he will needs, let him roare still, swagger, be drunke, despaire, dye, and be damned.

Porcos uero, in
luto infrens lux-
uriz Jugiter com-
morantes, quos fa-
ne omnes huius-
modi doctrina
pronunciant in-
dignos. *Idem ibid.*

2. By Swine, are meant those sottish scurrill wretches, who doe scornfully and contemptuously trample under foot all holy instructions, reproofes, admonitions, tendred unto them out of the Word of Truth.

1. Some of these are Swine, as it were, onely in practise: they doe not say much, or keepe any great grunting against good men; but they feed unsatiably, though silently, upon the drosse and filth of sensuall pleasures and carnall contentments: and if at any time a Pearle be cast in their way; I meane a seasonable reproofe ministered unto them, they trample it in the mire, and with a brutish basenesse tread it under foote; because indeed they hate to bee reformed, and are sottishly and stubbornly resolved, not to exchange these worldly pleasures which they have in present possession and pursuite, for the glory of an hundred heavens, which Preachers so much talke of, but they cannot taste of, or tell when to come thither.

2. Other Swine there are, as it were both in practise and profession; who besides their hating to bee reformed, and obstinate resolution not to forgoe their present pleasures, or forsake their former wayes, are also possessed with a spirit of scoffing. These are rather wild Boares: for with a furious and Giant-like infolency and outrage, they provoke, and challenge the mighty Lord of heaven, about the truth of his Iudgements and Promises, making a mocke of them.

Let all sensuall and Swinish wretches consider this, and tremble; who with sinnefull greedinesse feed upon earthlinesse, and Epicurisme, and hate to be reformed, who wilfully wallow in the mud and filth of vanishing pleasures, and will not be washed; who many and many times come unto, continue at, and depart from the house of God, with a settled purpose and resolution, not to suffer their hearts to be mastered by the power of the Ministry, or to change their old fashions,

See Tit. 1. 12. &
2 Pet. 2. 1, 4.

fashions, say the Preacher what he will : but to live, and end their dayes, in their ordinary former courses of prophaneesse and good-fellowship. They may reade their doome and vengeance that dogs them at the heeles, *Psalm 56. 1. 12* *antioqqo*

Cursed also is the condition of all you that are scoffers at godlinesse and good men. You have wearied your selves so long in walking and standing in wicked wayes ; that you are now set downe at rest in the chaire of scorners. And therefore all those that stand on the Lords side, are downrinded by Christ, there to leave you in your damned case, and to disquiet you no further. And what a horrible depth of spirituall misery is this ; That you runne furiously towards the pit of hell, and must have no body to stay you ; not a man to call and cry unto you, to tell you ; that the fiery Lake is a little before you ? *Psalm 11. 1. 12* *antioqqo*

Though wee have thus much light from the naturall properties of Dogs and Swine, to deserue and deinate those fellows, to whom, by Christs commandement, Pearles and holy things, admonitions and reproofes are not to be vouchsafed ; yet Christians are sore troubled many times how to behave themselves, when to speake, when to hold their peace, whom to repute Dogs and Swine, whom not ; when upon some unavoidable necessitie, or by the exigencie of their Calling, they are unwillingly, and unawares plunged into the company of prophane wretches, whose ordinary rutke is the language of Hell ; oathes, scurrill jests, jesting upon the holy conversation of the Saints, slandering good men, disgracing the waies of sincerity, and such other base, and Bedlam discourse.

But I doe not see, how any constant rules, or immutable direction can be given for Christian carriage in this case ; it is so variable, and cloathed with such varietie of circumstances, and constancy of alterations. The advice which I would give in this point to the Christian, is this : when he is perplexed, what to doe in this regard amongst prophane company ; let him consult with these boosome counsellors ; looke unto his spirituall wisdom ; to his heart ; and to his conscience. These must be his guides, and informers in these cases ; and

they are counsellors euer at hand, he carries the in his bosome.

1. His spirituall wisdom is to guide him in a right apprehension and discretion of circumstances, and to define the opportunitie and reasonablenesse, when hee is to interpose, and in what manner to oppose against their furious and rotten speeches. It must tell him secretly, and suggest unto him, when the cause of God, or the innocencie of a good man calls specially upon him for an apologie, and at what time he hath a calling thereunto. It must informe him how hee must reprove: whether directly and downe-right, or by intimation, and indirectly; whether personally, or in the generall; whether in a faire and milder manner, or with a more bold and resolute spirit; whether presently upon it, and in hot blood, as it were, or afterward to take occasion to censure the same sinne, with aggravations of the odiousnesse and damnation of it; whether only by discontenance, or discourse; by a silent disappaase, which I thinke, may bee sufficient for some men, at some times, in some companies, or with solemne protestation, and a professed opposition and dislike, &c.

2. Let him also looke to his heart: That his reproofe spring not from any imperious humour of censuring; and meddling with his brethren; from a proud veine of contradicting, and controlling others; out of a Stoicall sowernesse, and commanding furlinesse; from any purpose to disgrace, and grieve the partie; from a formall affection of Pharisaicall severity; from a secret ambitious desire of purchasing an opinion and reputation of forwardnesse; by being forward in finding faults; or from any other by-respect: but from an heart truly humbled with sight and sense of its owne infirmities, zealously thankfull unto God for preserving him from the like outrage; and excelsse in sinne; graciously resolved into compassion and commiseration of the offender; lifted up in a secret supplication for the pardon of its owne sinne, successe of the reproofe, and salvation of the partie all at once unto the Throne of Grace, &c.

3. His conscience must guide, and hold him in the right path, and golden meane betweene two extreames, which ordi-

ordinarily in these cases men are very apt to incurre: I meane, faint-hearted silence, and furious zeale.

1. Men many times, by reason of a sinfull irresolution, and unchristian cowardlinesse, would gladly make all such offenders, Dogs and Swine; that thereby they might challenge the privilege of exemption from the discharge of that Christian dutie of reproofe. Though their eares bee filled with the oathes and blasphemies of those that are about them, and grated upon with gracelesse raylings against good men, and soule disgracements of the waies of God; yet they never open their mouth; as though there could bee any nobler object, or exercise of their best eloquence, and greatest courage, then the just defence of Gods glory, and Christians innocency. Oh! these are vile cowards in good causes, and a kinde of traitors to the state of Christianitie. By such sinfull silence, they labour to purchase a name of No-meddlers in other mens matters; of mercifull men to their Brethrens infirmities; of plausible companions; of wiser and more moderate Christians. But let them know, that such No-meddling is a kinde of soule-murthering; such mercifulnesse is crueltie; such plausiblenesse is pernicious, such wisdom is not that of the Scripture commended by Christ; but the wilynesse of that red Dragon, suggested by Hell.

Nay, some men are so strangely lewd and gracelesse, that they can heare, and digest with patience and silence, the oathes and rotten speeches of their servants, and perhaps, their sonnes, without any contradiction, or correction. In their owne families, some, perhaps, swear, others talke filthily, some raile against the Ministry, others jest upon the sinceritie of the Saints, &c. and yet the wicked Governour sayes never a word. But in this point my purpose is principally to counsell Christians; I meddle not at this time with such Synagogues of Satan, and dennes of Atheists.

2. Some others, it may bee, but they are not neere so many, may runne into the other extreme, and out of a spirituall fopple-hardinesse, as it were, and furious zeale, with an imperious, and unwarrantable boyterousnesse flie in the face

In a Audis filios blasphemantes, & patienter fers Christiane, quod Rex Nebuchodonosor alienigena non potuit sustinere, dicens, Si quis dixerit blasphemiam in Deum Sidrach, &c. in interitum erit. August. 1244.

of some desperate Swaggerer, with an undigested and unseasonable reproofe: whereby they both incurre the guilt of giving an holy thing unto a Dog, and unnecessary danger from the gracelesse furie of the Partie. Or else for want of spirituall wisedome, and an holy discretion of circumstances; they may tender an admonition to some such contemptuous swinish wretch, which will passe over, and put by the precious severity of the Word of Truth with a scurrill jest; or with a dull, and scornfull sottishnesse trample underfoot that sacred Pearle.

Though it be no constant character of Dogs and Swine, yet commonly those desperate wretches, to whom by Christs commandement, we must give no holy things, are fellows of dogged, fowre, and contracted countenances, especially towards true Christians; and have a kinde of desperate furiousnesse impressed upon their foreheads; which is then most visible, when they are crost in their villanies, and heare of any contradiction, or condemnation of their gracelesse courses and contemptuous carriage. And those Swinish *Gadarens*, before whom we must cast no Pearles, are fellows of a fleeing, gibing and scornfull carriage, especially towards good men, and godly exercises: they are so drowned in sensualitie, and glued to the earth; that they doe not onely despise, but also deride the precious things of Heaven. As I take it, sensualitic, and earthly mindednesse, mingled with a great deale of Atheisme, begetteth in men this sottish swinishnesse, and brutish contempt of the blessings of Grace, and directions to everlasting blisse.

These promonitions and cautions premised, and observed, every Christian ought to addresse himselfe with resolution, and conscience to discharge this Christian dute of reprooving, when a just occasion and a calling thereunto doe require and exact it at his hands. For these reasons:

First, in respect of the partie offending,

1. A seasonable reproofe, mingled and sanctified with the spirit of invocation and compassion, may, by the blessing of God, bee an occasion of conversion to the offender. And

let

let him know, that hee which *converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of his finnes.* And it is the most glorious worke in the World, and the noblest imployment under the Sunne, to have an hand in the holy businesse of saving a soule. Let hope then of doing spirituall good to thy brothers soule, bee the speciall aime, and a principall motive of performing this dutie. There is a Law, *Exod. 23. 4, 5.* that if a man meete his enemies Oxe, or Ass, going astray, he must bring him againe: If he see his enemies Ass lying under his burden, he must helpe him up againe: How much more precious in our eyes should the immortall soule of our Brother be, then the Ass of our enemy? If we must turne backe the straying Oxe of our enemy, and lift up his Ass, when he is cast under his burden; with what eagernesse and zeale ought we to labour, to stop the furious course of a reasonable creature towards the pit of Hell; and to put our helping hand to raise up that silly soule, which by reason of the heavy weight of its sinne, is full sorely bruised and bleeding; ready even to breathe out it last, and sinke into the misery of endless horror? Speake then boldly in the cause of God, when thou hearest thy brother blaspheme his Name, jest with his Word, talke filthily, raile against holinesse, slander good men, pleade for prophane pastimes, &c. for they are so many mortall stabs into his owne poore soule; besides the naturall infectiousnesse of rotten speeches, which may doe much mischief to the standers by. Though thy reproote prevaile not at the present; yet thou knowest not what impression and working it may have afterward upon his hard heart, whereby perhaps he may happily thinke upon a new soules, and of conversion to God; and so thou bee blessed instrument of saving a soule.

2. But if it have not so happy a successe upon his soule, yet it may be, thou mayest thereby tame and take downe his insolency; so cut his combe by a reasonable contradiction, that hee doe not carry it away bravely; so coole and confound his swaggering humour, that he doe not glorie in his villa-

James 5. 20.

17. 01. 1607

Prov. 16. 5.

villany, that he doe not pride himselfe in his blasphemies, and bloody oathes, in his contempt of Grace, and other outragious carriages, *Answer a foole, saith Salomon, according to his foolishnesse, lest he be wise in his owne conceits*: lest hee bee too proud. If a desperate and prophane wretch will needs sweare, and swagger, and raile against the servants and services of God yet let him know, that all the while, hee fights against God, dammes his owne soule, and pleases none but Devils, Drunkards, and devilish men. If hee will needs labour to bee famous, by a furious opposition to the Ministry, and wayes of God; let him know, that his name shall not after him as vildy, as his carkeise in the grave, and himselfe burne in Hell everlastingly; if hee hold on in that humour without timely repentance and reformation:

Prov. 10. 7.

Iude 23.

3. Thirdly; at the least, thou shouldest thereby increase, and aggravate his inexcusablenesse, and so glorifie the Tribunall of Gods Iustice; when it shall there appeare, that besides many other meanes offered, and offered unto him by Gods mercies; thou also diddest lend him thine hand, to have sold him out of the fire, and gavest him one call to have stayed him in the furious and wilfull pursuit of his owne damnation. But because hee still hated to bee reformed; because varietie of meanes for his amendment, made him more malicious, and obstinate in his owne waies; and that contradiction, and counsell to the contrary inflamed, and set on fire the lustfull viciousnesse of his corrupt nature, to hunt more greedily after forbidden pleasures; therefore I say, he will be more and more fearefully ashamed, and confounded at that great and fearefull Day: and the more occasions hee hath had of his conversion, the juster cause then will be see of his deserved confusion; and by consequent more glory will accrew unto the glorious Tribunall of Gods Iustice.

Secondly, in such cases the Christian must speake in respect of himselfe

When the aire is impoysoned with any infectious vapour, men use to fill their sense with some Pomander, or other sweete perfume, that so they may decline the noysome-

nesse

ness of the smell; and repell the contagious insinuation: so when any prophane wretch hath let fall any rotten speech, the Christian with a present counter-poyson, as it were, of a seasonable reproofe, should stop his owne apprehension, lest any baser infection insinuate, and staine the soule; and to preserve in heart and life, a fresh and strong opposition of the heart and affections to all such lewdnesse and scurrility.

2. Silence at such a time will seeme to bewray either thy cowardinesse in the cause of God; or hypocrisie in thy profession. For it will seeme strange, that thou which makest shew of standing on the Lords side, and professest thy selfe to bee a party in that glorious Communion of Saints, shouldest heare the name of God prophaned in a base and blasphemous manner, and the innocency sometimes of a good man carried in triumph by the slanderous tongues of wretches, and trampled upon, as it were, even unto dust, by the feete of pride and malice; and yet never open thy mouth. As thou therefore desirest to preserve the glory of thy Christian reputation entire and shining, and hold it thy crowne and honour to bee Champion unto the mighty Lord of heaven, a Proctor in his Spirituall Causes, and the Protector of the good names of good men; bee ever ready to open thy mouth when a just apologie in any of these respects is needfull and required at thy hands.

3. If thy conscience bee inlightened, awake, tender, and rightly informend, it will smite, and checke thee after the omission of such a duty; when afterwards thou considerest with thy selfe, that by thy cowardly and unseasonable silence, thy soule is entangled in the guiltinesse, and hath incurred an accountablenesse for that sinne. As thou then wouldest keepe all in quiet at home in thine owne bosome, and still possesse the paradise of a peacefull heart, suffer not blasphemies, obscenities, raylings, and other such ribald, and rotten talke passe uncensured, and unforrowed for. Nay, and in so doing, besides the unvaluable comfort of a peacefull conscience, thou shalt also purchase unto thine heart a sound testimony of that gracious tender-heartednesse, which is wont to melt,
and.

and resolve the hearts of Gods children into compassion and commiseration in such cases: and which they use to expresse, and exercise even towards the lowdest wretches, and such as have no pitty upon the spirituall miseries of their own poore and wofull soules. See 1 Sam. 15. 35. and 16. 1. Ierm. 9. 1. Phil. 3. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 12. 21. Luke 19. 41, 42, &c. It was the dogged, and damned voyce of cruell and cursed Cains, to say, *Am I my brothers keeper?* But every true and tender-hearted Christian doth grieve to see so many of his brethren sticke fast in the clutches of that roaring Lyon, and betwene the teeth of that Red Dragon; and therefore labours by all meanes he can, to rescue them; to see so many about him runne as fast and furiously as they can, to drowne themselves in the pit of endlesse perdition; and therefore as occasion serves, calles and cries unto them to stay their course, before the hellish Gulfe of confusion and horreur hath shut her mouth upon them.

Thirdly, in respect of those which be present:

1. By thy speaking in such a case, thou mayest say, as it were, the spirit of prophanenesse for that time; so that it doe not rage, and over-rule in the rest, as otherwise it would. For wee may sometimes observe, that a seasonable reproofe passing from a man of understanding with resolution and authoritie, upon a fellow that so behaves himselfe, as though swearing were his profession, and traducing the Saints, his Trade, doth so quell and confound the swaggering humour of the rest of the same crue in the company, that they are quite put out of their humour, as they say, perhaps hang downe their heads all the while, and thinke in their hearts, if once they get out, they will come no more amongst such precise fellows which cannot abide an oath; or where they cannot have their sling and force in their prophane villanies and cursed revelling:

2. Thou mayest hereby hold in the weake, that they be not scandalized.

3. Thou mayest hold up the hearts of stronger Christians, that they be not grieved and cast downe with the domineering

minceering of prophanenesse, and out-swallowing rage of Satans Revellers.

Fourthly, in respect of God Himselfe :

1. That though the dayes wherein we live, bee strangely prophane, and desperately naught; and this old age of the world is pestred with all the pollutions, and abominations, which the course and current of all former ages have conveyed and carryed into it; though iniquitie mightily abound with much tyranny and triumph, and fearefully prevaile in all places; yet I say, that it may appeare, that God hath some to speake for Him. That though Satan, more is the pittie, hath innumerable swarmes of knights of the Post, as they say, that are ready at a becke to doe him any desperate service; yet, notwithstanding here and there God hath a Champion, who fearelesse of the face of man, dare with an undaunted and holy resolution, defend His wayes, and stand on His side.

2. But above all, let that strict charge from Gods owne mouth,^(a) *Levit. 19. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sinne upon him:* fright and fire every one of us out of our sinnefull silence and cowardlinesse this way, and keene us with resolution and forwardnesse, to a seasonable discharge of this holy duty.

^a Tertul. hunc locum accipit de correptione fratrum, Iudas hic præcepta. *Leit. 4. cont. ad arcium. cap.*

Take notice of a three-fold duty, which lyes upon every Christian in his carriage towards men in their presence, and before their faces: 1. Christian admonition: 2. Christian reproofe: 3. Christian silence, and forbearance in such cases.

1. If a brother bee overtaken with a fault, or some lesse offence, we are to admonish him in the spirit of meeknesse,^b *Gal. 6. 1.*

2. If hee offend more grievously, wee are freely to reprove him; and not to suffer sinne to rest upon him, *Levit. 19. 17.*

3. If hee be a sonne of *Belial*, a scoffing *Ishmael*, a dog, or a swine; wee are commanded by Christ to say nothing;

Matth.

^b Non agit ibi de irrisoribus cum illis duriter agendum, sed de fratribus, *Mart. 18. c. 19. 2 Sam.*

Math. 7.6. Neither private admonition, nor brotherly reproofe is to be vouchsafed to desperate sinners or prophane Ruffians, who would entertaine it with cruelty or scurrility.

I I. Observe a sanctified silence; from

Math. 7. 1, 2.

1. Rash censuring, which is severely censured by Christ Himselfe, and set as a visible Brand upon the face of the Hypocrite. Let it ever be onely the peevish property of those who are naught, and most obnoxious themselves; of Pharises and false-hearts, to bee the greatest finde-faults; uncharitably to entertaine causelesse disconceites, and to passe rash censures against those, who are farre better then themselves, Which they will ordinarily doe: because,

1. They were never truly humbled with sight and sense of their owne sinnefull and accursed state. They never trembled, nor were thorowly frightened with the wrathfull countenance of God, for their infinite pollutions and provocations of the eyes of his glory. Their consciences were never awaked out of their dead sensuall sleepe, by the Trumpet of the Law, nor received any speciall and particular illumination from the sanctifying Spirit. In a word, they have no terrour, no trouble, no worke or businesse at home about their owne sinnes, in their owne consciences, and therefore they have leasure enough to looke about them, and are full enough of sinfull curiosity, and unnecessary meddling, to pry and enquire into other mens courses and carriages; of malice and spitefulnesse, to mistake and misinterpret; of pride and peremptorinesse, to proclaime many times with great noise, and selfe-applause, their owne idle malignant forgeries and fancies, for faults of those, who are much more righteous then they. When they looke forward, or any wayes about them, they are very sharpe-sighted into the fashions and failings of others; most exact in observing their neighbours wayes; Eagle-eyed, to pierce beyond the Moone; to spy the least moate in the Sunne, I meane, the smallest infirmity in the most glorious Saint: Nay, they are of such a refined and sublimated eye-sight, that they can discern some errors and exorbitancies,

bitances, especially in Professours of Religion, which never had any existence. But when they should reflect upon themselves, and turne their eyes to contemplate and consider their owne corruptions, there lyes a great beame of hypocrisie betweene them, and themselves; so that they cannot possibly see so much, as those huge mountaines of many crying sinnes, which full heavily presse downe their owne soules towards hell; those unnumbred swarmes of beastly lusts, which rage remorselesly within their owne bosomes.

2. It is a point of their hypocriticall policie, cunningly, and confidently to impute those sinnes unto others, which are grossly predominant in themselves; that thereby they might purchase an opinion of a supposed innocency, and freedome from the like faults. For when they cry out with great noise and clamour upon other men, they thinke they still the cry, and stop the mouth of their owne sinnes; and labour to fasten a perswasion upon their owne hearts, that sith they, with such confident, and bold faces reprove and censure others, others will not, out of the congruity of a charitable ingenuosnesse thinke them so shamelesse, as to be justly liable to the same imputations: except some few wiser, and more judicious Christians, who are able by spirituall experience, to discover the depths and mysteries of their hypocrisie; and for such they care not much: for in point of reputation, they relye most upon the common sort, and greater part.

3. It is the naturall humour of an hypocrite, to be supercilious and censorious. Pride is no where more naturally bred, so proudly seated, and highly enthroned, as in his heart. And therefore it is his common practise to haunt after estimation, by disgracing and disabling others. Sith hee wants worth in himselfe, hee labours to shine by darkening others, misconceiving that every detraction from other mens reputations, is an addition to his owne.

4. They hold it a point and proove of forwardnesse, to be forward in finding faults. As though the flame of an holy zeale were enkindled in any mans heart, onely to give him light,

light, for the discovery of other mens finnes, and not as a sacred fire, to burne up the noysome lusts which boyle in his owne brest.

Thus, and upon such grounds as these, it is the hatefull propertie of Hypocrites and selfe-guiltie ones; and a common marke of their cruell severitie, to wade deeply into the search and censure of other mens wayes, and to gore very bloodily into the consciences of others, whereas they never purged their owne. But true zeale ever casts the first stone at a mans selfe, and pluckes the beame out of his owne eye, that he may better discern and draw the mote out of anothers eye: I meane, a sincere heart is ever most censorious and severe against it selfe; most searching into, and sensible of its owne finnes; prying with speciall curiositie and inquisitiveness, into the endlesse maze of its owne wicked windings and depths of guile. Though it heartily and unfainedly detest all sinne in whomsoever; yet its owne iniquities and pollutions sticke closest, and go neerest, and beget in it a more particular and extraordinary impression of remorse and loathing. The reason is, it hath truly tasted the terrors of a wounded conscience, beene scorched with the secret sense of Gods angry face, and formerly full sorely crusht under the most grievous burthen of innumerable finnes. It knowes right well, by wofull experience, what bitterneffe of spirit, and anguish of soule springs naturally from the retyred survey of scandalous transgressions in cold blood. It feesles from time to time, deadnesse of heart, lessening of graces, losse of comfort to ensue upon every grosse relapse, or willing fall. It finds too often, to its much grieve, that if it foster and nuzzle in it selfe any sensuall corruption or secret lust, the Lord will not heare its prayers. It is full well acquainted with the unvaluable preciousnesse of a peacefull conscience and Gods favourable countenance, which it cannot possibly enjoy, if it lie delightfully in any one sinne against its knowledge, &c. This being the experience, exercise, and constitution of an upright heart; it is most angry and displeased with, most Eagle-eyde and watchfull over, most strict and severe against
its

its owne finnes. Which home-employment happily hinders and moderates a man from too much meddling abroad. This world of worke within, about his owne soule, in discovering, opposing, and mortifying his owne unruly lusts and rebellions, ties his tongue from being so busie in censuring other mens faults. As therefore thou wouldest have a true testimonie of taking thine owne finnes to heart, and of having beene sincerely humbled under Gods mightie hand thy selfe, keepe a constant and narrow watch over thy tongue: be very sparing in speaking the evill which thou knowest by others: judge no man rashly, out of spleene, humour, passion, pride, prejudice, Pharisaisme, &c. or of his finall state. For all sound Converts and truly mortified men desire and labour to be very charitable, mercifull and reasonable in their censures. Conscioussnesse of their owne corruptions, makes them compassionate towards others in this kinde.

*Noli esse alienę
vitz aut temerari-
us iudex, aut curi-
osus explorator,
Bern.*

Object. Yea, but will some say, howsoever you put it upon prophane men and hypocrites; yet it is well knowne, your Professours are the onely shrewd censures, very fightfull, and severe about other mens faults, and are still ready upon all occasions, by their peremptory judging, to send all others unto hell save themselves, and those of their owne sect, as they speake: (And so was the way to heaven stiled many a yeere agoe.)

Ad 28. 22.

Answer. This I grant, is many times the prophane mans censure of the true Christian, and therein he discovers himselfe to bee a true hypocrite: for with much bitterness and malice hee censures sincere-hearted men, to be censorious, when himselfe is the onely unconscionable Criticke and censurer. Hee reprooves Gods faithfull Ones for reprooving, when himselfe full often amongst his companions, out of a pang of imperious choler, and implacable hatred to holiness, condemnes for counterfeits, without all ground, or truth, those whom the Lord himselfe justifies for true-hearted *Nathanels*; and passes sentence of guiltinesse and grosse hypocrisie, after they be cast by a jury of Ale-knights,

K

upon

upon those, whom the Highest Tribunall doth mercifully acquit.

To illighten a little, and rectifie thy judgement in this point of private judging; conceive with me:

1. First, that all judging and censuring is not censurable condemned: But that when a man with an evill minde judgeth amisse and uncharitably of others for some evill end. We may judge the tree by his fruit. If we see a fellow constant and incorrigible in his lewd rebellious courses, evidently infamous for rotten fruits, hanging out in the open sight of the Sunne; as drunkennesse, swearing, usury, whoredome, persecuting the power of godlinesse, scoffing Religion, unrighteous dealing, &c. Wee may, leaving his finall doome to the Searcher of all hearts, judge and censure him for the present to be Gods enemy, and in a most wretched estate. But in such cases, besides just cause, be sure of a warrantable calling, conscionable end, and no beame in thine owne eye.

2. Secondly, let us take notice of some differences betweene the true Professors, and prophane mans censuring. It differs, in respect,

1. Of the Obiect. The principall aime and obiect of carnall mens cruell disconceits, and bitterest censures, is the zealous Professour. Dogged they are enough many times amongst themselves, about worldly affaires, and maliciously inter-teare one another like wild beasts; mutuall brawlings about earthly things, wrongs, encroachments, underminings, coozening, over-reaching, ambitious contentions, &c. fill their hearts with much gall and greedinesse of revenge, their mouthes with mutuall barking at and byting one another. But to the people of God, in their Bedlam fits, they are not onely Dogs, but even enraged Divels, and swell with the very venome of Hell, the overflowing whereof doth drowne all private discords. *Herod and Pilate* behaved themselves before like two angry Maltives one against another; but when opportunitie was offered, they pursued Christ with reconciled malice, and united forces. Put up an Hare before two Greyhounds.

*a Christ indyng the
Pharises loob for
life and doctrine,
called them Hypo-
crites, for cantion
in his Disciples;
March. 23, 2, 23,
and 16. 6.
and Herod, Faxes;
for admittion to
others.
Luke 11. 32.
b Math. 7. 5.*

hounds snarling about a bone, and they will both doggedly concur in the pursuit of that harmlesse beast. It is just so with gracelesse men against Gods Child: and ever the more forward hee is in the *narrow way*, the more furiously is hee persecuted by the spite of tongues. The most resolute for Gods glory, and in good causes, is ordinarily most rayled against, and reviled. The foule spirit of good-fellowship, as they call it, is still foaming out against Gods chiefest Favou-rites, the foulest censures: That they are hypocrites, humo-rists, factionists, traitors, pestilent fellowes, and all that naught is. *David* was so charged by *Saul* and his Courtiers: *Jeremy* by the prophane Nobles: the godly *Jewes* by *Haman*: Nay, Christ himselfe by the *Scribes* and *Pharises*: *Paul* by *Tertulius*: the Primitive Christians by the Heathens: and all that will live godlily in Christ Iesus, must looke for the same por- tion, the same persecution amongst the men of this world; even to be most vile, and contemptible in their conceits and construction. There is no creature that ever God made, nor Satan himselfe excepted, which is more maliciously set against and censured, then good men. Neither should any have so bad a name as they, could the hellish mists of virulent tongues obscure and staine the glory of their reputation. If sentence should passe upon the godly at that last and great Day, according to the verdict of them that are not friends or parties, wee should certainly all bee cast and condem- ned, not a man freed and acquit. But blessed be God, the Searcher of all hearts, the Almighty Protectour of all in- nocency, who to the shame and confusion of all spitefull opposites, will witnesse for us at that highest Tribunal; and then at the furthest before men and Angels, will bring forth our righteousness as the light, and our judgements as the Noone-day. *Oh that I had some to heare mee!* saith *Iob*: *Behold my signe that the Almighty will witnesse for mee: though mine adversaries should write a booke against mee, &c.* And in this itching humour of mis-censuring the ser- vants of God, the wicked are so wilfull and eager, that rather then they will want matter, they will most basely,

and unworthily snatched from the invenomed tongue of a Tale-bearer; from the slanderous folly of some scurrill Iester, the frothy raving of a greasie drunken Ale-house haunter, nay rather then faile, forge it out of a suspicious selfe-guiltinesse in their owne prophane fancies, and suck it, as they say, out of their owne fingers. But let them know, that when a son of *Belial* censures a sincere Professor, it is as if the darkeest nooke in Hell should find fault with the Moone, that great Light of Heaven, for those little spots in her face; whereas otherwise shee is a faire and goodly creature: as if the most loathsome dunghill should challenge the fairest garden for unfavourinesse, because there is here and there a weed amidst variety of other fragrant flowers: as if a worthelesse lump of drosse should censure an angell of gold, for want of a graine or two in weight: as if a fellow almost eaten up with the filthy French disease, should cry out of the danger of a growing Ague in another. For in this case hee who as yet is nothing but an accursed lump of sinne and lust, damnation and hell, loades with censorious lyes that happy soule, which in the fountaine of Christs meritorious blood, is made farre whiter then the Snow in *Salmon*, and fairer then the wooll of the sheepe comming up from washing, though some spots and staines of infirmities and frailties cleave unto it, while it yet dwels in a house of flesh, and Tabernacle of clay.

* Velut si aliquis
saviſſimo Hydrope,
vel quolibet
inmedicabili lan-
guore contritus,
hunc quidem eti-
am negligat, cum
verò culpet, qui
exiguam in aliquo
corporis ſui parte
non curet tumo-
rem. *Chryſoſt. hom.*
24. in cap. 7. Mat.

But now on the other side, the ordinary object of the Christians Censure, is according to Christs rule: those trees which discover themselves to be starke naught, by the rotten fruits, which hang upon them in the sight of the Sunne. And yet that also must be seasoned with charity, discretion, seasonableness, freedome from spleene, humour, passion, personall hatred, insolency, or any other exorbitant distemper. Those professors proove too often, either utterly unsound, or not so thorowly humbled, who unmercifully insult either over the damnable estate of those which are without, or uncharitably blaze abroad the infirmities and failings of the brethren, which they ought to conceale; and as the hand fasteneth a salve upon any sore part of the body, and then co-

vers it; so to apply a plaister of a gentle and milde reproofe, that it may secretly heale, and the world be never the wiser. Ordinarily, so farre as some men are fierce, boysterous, and master-like in searching out, censuring, and secret insulting over the fals, frailties, difference from them in some indifferent things, of their fellow-Christians; so much many times come they short in mortification, holy wisdom, humility, selfe deniall, faithfulness in their Callings, &c. and that of those, perhaps, whom they so imperiously dislike and undervalue. Commonly, too busie-bodies this way, are either dangerously proud, or sinfully politike: proud, and therefore endeavour to raise their owne, upon the ruines of other Christians reputation, better then themselves: or politike; for, themselves being censurable for some grosser infirmities, or scandalous walking, they labour cunningly to finde answerable errors in more noted Professours, that themselves may goe more unnoted.

2. In respect of the order. The true Christian ever casts the first stone at himselfe, and first, the beame out of his owne eye; that is, begins with himselfe, searcheth his owne heart, rips up and ransacks his owne conscience, censures his owne wayes, condemnes and crucifies his owne corruptions, and abandons all his knowne sinnes; and then hee may with a more comfortable calling, *Matth. 7. 5.* with more sincerity and successe censure others. But hypocrites; and those who hate to bee reformed, first begin with others, are most prying into other mens cariages, perusing other mens lives, thirstily hunting after, perhaps, by the helpe of many dogged spies, and fawning Spaniels, the fals and fautes especially of Professors; (for there is the kindly triumph:) ever tampering and meddling with their mores; but have never any leasure or pleasure to looke into their owne rotten hearts, and rebellious courses. The reason of this difference may bee this: Every godly man, together with the power of grace, puts on an holy bashfulness, and ingenuous modesty; that hee would bee scaly ashamed, and could not with any face charge others with those crimes, which he should allow

a Non generaliter peccata omnia prohibuit iudicari, nec proflus, omnibus istius rei absolute peccitatem: sed his profero solis, qui quum flagitiis abundent innumera, alios de levissimis quibusque delictis tota cernere et condemnare. *Crysell. Rom. 24. me 7. Mat.*

in himselfe. But hypocrites weare masks, vizors and who-
rish foreheads; they will hardly blush, or be ashamed at any
beastly carriage, especially bringing in pleasure or profit;
much lesse for seeming holy by their strictnesse and severity
against other mens faults, though as full of lewdnesse and lust
themselves, as the skin will hold. How often may we heare
imperious Pharises mangle and martyr a good mans good
name, for some lesser infirmity, who never learned to mourne
for, or mortifie any one of those many grosse corruptions,
and secret villanies, which reigne in themselves.

3. In respect of the manner. Selfe-guilty Pharises are
wont peremptorily to passe their rash censures upon the
more righteous then themselves, with much malice, pride,
scomefulnesse, and prophane insultation: but the seasonable
censures of truly humbled Christians, ought ever to bee
mingled with much mercifulnesse, commiseration, sensible-
nesse of their owne infirmities, and love.

4. In respect of evidence and truth. Prophane mens
censures of Gods servants are many times not onely ground-
lesse, causelesse and false; but also prodigiously absurd, and
utterly impossible, without any shadow or show at all of
likelihood. The enemies to Christs ministry confidently cen-
sured him to have a Devill, in whom notwithstanding the
fulness of the God-head dwelt bodily. *Tertullian* judged *Paul*
to be a pestilent fellow, when he was the most precious man
upon earth. *Elishah* was accounted a troubler of *Israel*; who
was in truth the very Charrers and horsemen of the same.
The Princes suggested to the King, that *Jeremy* was a traitor
to the State; from which he was so farre, that he desired his
head to bee turned into waters, and his eyes into springs of
teares, that he might weepe day and night for the desola-
tions of it. Proportionable for monstrousnesse of falshood,
are many and many censures passed upon Professors at this
day. Opposites to the power of godlinesse are so impudently
perverse, that they commonly cut conditions unto others, out
of the cursed corruptions of their owne rotten hearts.

But now on the other side, Gods people must be very care-
full

Iohn 7. 20. and 8.
48. 52. and 10. 30.

Coloss. 2. 9.

Ier. 38. 4.

*Male est mentis,
mali moris, affin-
gere mihi mores
ex tuis.*

*Mali alios de suo
et tu mant ingenio.*

full and tender, what conceits they entertaine, and what censures they passe upon others. They are bound by the Lawes of divine love, to conceive and speake the best of every one, untill his words, ordinary carriage, open prophaneesse, and fruits of the flesh, clearly convince the contrary; to construe and interpret all things in the better part, so farre, as they may with a good conscience, without prejudice to the truth, or impeachment of Gods glory. They ought to be so farre from greedy apprehension of imaginary matter, or violent wresting of mens words, actions and behaviour to the worst sense; that if matters be but probable, poyzed with equall circumstances, and with even weight of reasons interpretable both wayes, they are ever to suffer their conceits and censures to be carried the more charitable way. They ought to be so farre from censuring others without ground, truth and proofe; (which is the ordinary practise of most men) that they should never speake the ill they too certainly know by their brethren, but with fearefulness, as it were, and some kinde of enforcement.

5. In respect of the end. The ends why Pharises and Good-fellowes, as they call them, entertaine many groundlesse disconceits, and thereupon exercise such censoriousness against holy men, are such as these:

1. To binde up their bleeding soules in the meane time with a palliate cure, as they call it; to procure some temporary ease to their hearts, against the checks and bitings of their guiltie consciences. For when consideration in cold blood of their impenitent courses, and of their certaine walking in the broad way, by reason of their owne sensuall libertie, and much company, doth sting them with remorse, they have recourse to the ill opinions they have conceived of the best men; and thereupon thinke within themselves, and take occasion to say unto others; What need we take these things so much to heart, or trouble our thoughts with necessitie of more strictnesse? Are not those, who goe for the godliest, and are accounted the prime Professors, such and such men? Have not they also their infirmities and follies, though

they guild them over with goodly shewes, and pretence of zeale? Hereupon they somewhat assuage the secret slavish smart of their now and then wounded consciences, and walke more merrily towards their eternall perdition. For a settled dissonceir of a Christian harboured and applauded, is a strong nail to fasten an unregenerate man to his owne waies, and a mighty barre to keepe him out of a gracious state. Sensualists are so strangely bewitched by Satan, that hee first causeth them to forge in their owne braines, or take up from a spitefull tongue, some lying tale of a good man, and then after makes it his meanes to keepe them with securitie and contentment in the kingdome of darkenesse, and to stand in everlasting opposition to the wayes of sinceritie, and salvation of their soules.

2. To make by an affected liberty and severitie in censuring others, the maskes of their owne hypocrisie, lesse markable. For by their fained triumphs, and imperious insultations in this kinde, especially upon fresh newes of some Professours scandalous fall, they would have the by-standers to conceive, that howsoever they be not so precise and forward, or make so great a show as others; yet they are fully as honest men as they, and may, perhaps, step into heaven before them.

3. To wreake their spite upon the children of Light; who are ever eye-fores and heart-fores to all sorts of sinners, *Hee*, meaning the righteous man (saith the Author of the Booke of Wifdome, though Apocryphall, yet ancient) *is grievous unto us, even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion*. And it angers them at the very heart-root to consider, that whereas, they hope, and hold themselves sufficiently qualified for Heaven; yet the righteous mans forwardnesse, zeale and living of another fashion, if ingenuoufnesse dispell the mist of prejudice, clearly remonstrates to their owne consciences, and proclaimes aloud to all spiritually understanding men, that in truth, and upon tryall, they are in the state of wretchednesse, and of the family of Hell. Hereupon it is, that they labour might and maine,

maine, with many disgracefull censures, to dimme the glory of his goodnesse; and, if it were possible, by publishing their owne malicious surmises, others slanderous tales, or spitefully aggravated frailties, to pull him backe, at least, in opinion of their favourites, and dependants, to the same measure of infirmities, and pitch of impietie with themselves.

But now the ends, which humble Christians propose unto themselves of just dislikes, and seasonable censures of unsanctified men, are briefly such as these:

1. To preserve their thoughts innocent from accessories to sinne, by a secret invisible allowance of it in other men; and their tongues from cowardly silence, when they have a calling to disgrace it.

2. Lest a Knave goe for an honest man, and hypocrites deceive true-hearted *Nathaneels*.

3. Lest the power of Christianitie, wherein Gods glory is highly interested, suffer, and be undervalued. For instance: Thou hearest sometimes a fellow notoriously branded with some infamous sinne, yet so spoken of by some dawbers with untemperate morter, or at least by ignorant worldlings, as though his present condition were tolerable towards God, and hopefull in respect of salvation, by reason of some other good parts, for which they praise him: In this case, if the understanding Christian hold his peace, the by-standers may be so farre scandalized and mistaken; as to conceive and collect, that a man may lye in a sweet sinne, and yet live in Gods favour; that the pleasures of the World, and peace of conscience may consist together, which are as incompatible as Heaven and Hell. And why should not that silence be sinfull, which suffers an open knowne prophane man, to carry away the reputation of one in the right way; (if there be time and place for a seasonable, wise and charitable contradiction,) as well as that, which suffers one which is true of heart, to be charged with hypocrisie?

4. 2. Secondly, be silent from slandering, backbiting, false-accusing: Heere I will say nothing of downe-right forging, and fastning a false crime upon an innocent; which is the

most

most pestilent and palpable, and other grosse kinds of this very foule sinne: (for so it is indeed, howsoever to a carnall eye looking upon it, painted with the colours of commonnesse, and selfe-love, thorow the false glasse of these corrupt times, it appeares not so ougly. The very Casuists and Schoolemen, none of the precisest Divines, I am sure, doe deservedly vilifie it with a brand of hainousnesse, farre above theft; as they may well, both for a greater breach of love, preciousnesse of object, uncomprehensiblenesse of losse, difficultie of restitution, concurrence of many sinnes, consequence of much ill, &c.) I say, I will bee heere silent of the grosser sorts of slander, because of them, Gods children are for the most part more easily sensible, and ordinarily watchfull: but let mee a little advise and awake thee to further inspection of the present point, lest sometimes even in telling the truth, thou be intangled in the briars of this base sinne, and justly incurre the fault of a false accuser, which thou maist many wayes: (For detraction, to speake Logically, doth not formally consist in the diminution of the truth, but in the denigration of a mans good name.) 1. By discovering secret infirmities, which love, that covereth a multitude of sinnes, would have concealed: It is a base ambition, and most unworthy the noble magnanimity of a Christian heart, to hunt after, and purchase an opinion of precedency in graces, and zeale, by the disgrace of another, perhaps every way, save onely in the censurers owne over-weening conceit, better and more worthy then himselfe. When thou hearest a man worthily magnified, for eminency of parts and spirituall worth, be it farre from thee, or any that ever tooke sinne truly to heart, to come in with a *But*; onely because out of a pang, or rather predominancy of privy pride, thou wouldest gladly bee noted for a *None-such*, and passe for the matchlesse Professour. Let it ever be the property and veine of vaine glorious Pharises, to raise their reputations, and sometimes themselves, but with execrable villany, upon the imaginary ruines of good mens innocencies; and to hold every insolent detraction from other mens sufficiencies,

encies, an addition to their owne. 2. By drawing out of other mens words, actions, and behaviours, upon the suspicious racke of a busie wit, aimes, insinuations, and intentions, which the Author never dreamed on; and by fathering upon them such enforced sinister senses, and wrested crooked constructions, which an ingenuous impartiall Expositour could never possibly extract. It is the easiest thing of a thousand, for a malicious minde, to soile the glory of the bravest and most beautifull actions, with ill and wrong interpretations and surmises of By-ends. (For the pride of a mans owne disdainfull nature, and the Devill himselfe, are ready Mid wives at such monstrous conceptions and bastard-births.) There is some truth in that hyperbolicall speech of him, who said; *Let any man present me with the most excellent and blamelesse action, and I will oppose it with fifty vicious and bad intentions, all which shall carry a face of likelihood.* Vpon this very point, Tribunals of Iustice, which hold more upon policy than piety, especially of private spleene embitter their judiciary power against the party, too often strangely blinde the common peoples eyes, and doe a great deale of wrong. A wicked wit, and wide conscience, mounted on horsebacke amongst a number of Princes, -walking like servants upon the ground (the Epidemicall disease of these worst and most ulcerous times) upon this advantage, many times worke a world of revengefull villany. But howsoever it be easie, and too ordinary, for blacke tongues to blast and staine by wresting and wire-drawing the beauty of the best actions with malicious misconstructions; yet it is villanous and base. To let lawes of divine love alone; even the light of Reason led wise men to this resolution, as appears by their * rules of Law; *That in doubtfull things, we must ever pitch upon the more favourable construction.* Wee are to be so farrre from a greedy hunting after a spitefull misinterpretation of mens speeches, and violent wresting of their actions and carriage to the worst sence; that if matters be but probable, poized with equall circumstances, and with even waight of reasons interpretable both wayes, we are

*Semper in dubiis
Benigniora præferenda sunt, de
ver. Reg. Juris, In
re dubia benigni-
orem interpretationem sequi, non
minus justus est,
quam tutius, l. i. d.
164.

ever.

ever to suffer our conceits and censures to be carried the more charitable way. 3. By adding unto the truth, or detracting from it, or intermixing false adulterate Glosses, or some impertinent *Parentbesis* of a mans owne. Christs false accusers were deeply and damnably faulty this way. And in this kind, many, who are their Crafts-masters, as they say, in malice, will first of all give good men in their absence their due and deserved attributions, with many magnificent and plausible speeches; * but afterward at the cloze, premising some formall counterfeit protestation and Pharisaeall Preface, as, *I am very sorry to heare it: I would it were otherwise,* come in with a *But*, steep in the very gall and vinegar, which bites most bitterly, and cuts like the sharpest razor. As thus: A man of very good parts, great worth, extraordinary endowments; But something proud. He is one, that is very well reformed of late, of much knowledge, and growne marvelously forward in Religion; But a little covetous. And thus they speake, not out of any love unto the party, impartiality of censure, or that the imputation is true: but out of a cunning trick, to bring their owne credit to their owne doore: a perverse humour of measuring another by their owne foote; an envious impatiency of being surpassed in any sufficiencies; or rather than all this, from a base, an irregular and dung hill desire of having the best men, especially every forward Professour, branded with one notorious *But* or another. For hypocrites, and enemies to Gods grace, would, rather then their lives, have the lives of all Gods people stained with some grosse sinne. Rather then faile, they will fasten upon them many a lewd slander that way, hammered onely upon the forge of falshood; and by the midwifery of malice in their owne crafty pates, or broached upon an Ale-bench, or snatched from the distempered tongue of some peddling Tell-tale, whence they may supply themselves with many matter, both of insolency, and triumph against forwardeesse and zeale, and also nourish a Pharisaeall pertwasion, that howsoever there may bee a profession, and shewes to the contrary, yet others are as corrupt and censu-

* Pessimum inimicorum genus, laudantes Tact. in vita Agricola p 679.
Some men are praised maliciously to their hurt, thereby to stirre envy and jealousy towards them.

conferable as themselves. 4. By relating all the truth, the whole truth, ^a and nothing but the truth: but ^b either with a ^c malicious and spitefull heart towards the party; or in a contemptuous, scornfull, and insulting manner; or to a lewd end, and upon purpose to bring into hatred and diftestimation; or some way or other, without any warrantable and comfortable calling thereunto.

Heere therefore it will be seasonable, for helpe and direction against this more plausible, but also pestilent kind of slandering, to tell you, that telling the evill that is true of another, in his absence, doth brand you with the guilt and staine of Back-biters, save in such cases as these.

1. First, of profit, and good to the party absent. For instance; Thou informest thy friend of a third man; telling him, that he begins to breake out into bad courses, ill company, infamous haunts and houses; and so proceedest to a more particular and punctuall discovery of his lewd pranks and exorbitant carriage: but all this purposely for the benefit of the party. And therefore thou intreatest thy present friend, that hee would interpose, ingage, and improve the utmost of that power and interest which he hath in his affections, dependance, or some neerer relation, for his reclaiming and amendment.

2. Of expediency for him that heareth: when he is any way in danger of injury or infection, from the cunning, or corruption of the party spoken of. For instance: Thou discernest and observest some flie, smooth companion, under a cloake of Profession, and formall colour of conformity to the best things, to insinuate into liking and acceptation with thine unsuspecting Christian friend: whereupon thou foreseest, that if he goe on without notice and discovery, and get once within him; a thousand to one, at length hee will either cunningly prey upon him, or cursedly betray him. Now in this case, thou mayest lawfully lay out such a Counterfeit in his colours, and for prevention of the mischief which might ensue upon such a dangerous insinuation, disclose unto thy friend his hollownesse and halting, and that lewdnesse and knavery

^a It is not lawfull to speake the evill we know by another, though it be true, except wee have a Calling.

^b Doeg played the dog against David, in all, or some of these respects.

^c Wee must speake the truth in love. Ephes 4. 15.

knavery which he guilds over in the meane time, with a vaile of seeming, and vernish of hypocrisie; but is woont, when once he hath attained his end, or acted his villany, to throw away his vizor. For such fellows there are abroad in the world, who purposely mixe and joyne themselves with Gods children, hang upon, and adhere unto true Christians, as men from whom by reason of the singlenesse of their hearts, and charitable unsuspiciousnesse, they may either directly or by accident sucke out the greatest advantage.

3. Of necessity for him which speaketh: That he may be preserved from guiltinesse and accessarinesse to the sinne, which by silence and saying nothing, he should incurre and bring upon himselfe. For instance: There comes to thy notice some notorious villanies, which concealment and impunity would mightily animate, and easily transport to further excessse and outrage; but seasonable advertisement given to authority, as to a Magistrate, Minister, Tutor, Father, Master, Governour of Family, might bee a meanes to cut the knot and heart of such cursed good-fellowship, and stay the torrent of that scandalous infolency: In this case, thou hast a calling to reveale, informe, and implore superiour assistance for suppression of sinne. And therefore those of the house of *Cloe* did well to certifie *Paul*, of the disorders and dissensions amongst the Corinthians: And *Pauls* sisters sonne, to acquaint the chiefe Captaine, with that devillish plot of desperate conspiratours against *Paul*. Otherwise, both thou and they, by cowardly and cruell silence in such cases, might in some sort, justly incurre the guilt and accountabilitynesse even for other mens sinnes so unhappily concealed.

4. Fourthly, when a seasonable, warrantable occasion is given thereby, of performing some Christian duty, as

1. Of instruction, and forewarning to others; thus, or in the like manner: Thou hast a friend, whom thou seest, and fearest is entring a licentious course, which at length is like to breed his confusion; Whereupon thou tellest him, that such or such a man, just as he begins; from contempt of the

1 Cor. 1. 11.
Acts 23. 16.

the Word, prophanation of the Sabbath, disobedience to Parents, fell fearefully into a desperate knot of lewd companions, then to Ale-house hanting, after, to gaming, at last, to the gallows: and therefore thou adviseft him to take heed in time: to let such wofull precedents of sinne and shame stand still in his eye, to stay him from breaking his necke at the bottome of the same staires: for if he continue the reines but a while longer upon the necke of his rebellious nature, and still hold on so desperately with such wilde colts, the divels Dromedaries to the same excesse of riot, hee shall finde no more power in himfelfe to stay, untill from the height of sin, he fall into the bottome of hell, then a man having begun to runne downe the steepest hill, can stop before hee comes at the bottome. He that layes his foundation with fire-worke, must looke in the end to be blowne up; he that premites prophanesse and rebellion, shall be sure to conclude in cursednesse and confusion.

2. Of praising God for the ruine, and rooting out of some implacable impenitent a persecutor; thus, or in the like manner: A remarkable vengeance hath seized upon such a scornfull caitiffe, who hath bene a perpetuall bloody Goade in the sides of the Saints all his life long. Vpon which occasion thou discoverest unto thy friend many passages and plots of his crueltie and hate against the Kingdome of Christ and his precious people, and that purposely to minister matter also unto others, of more heartily magnifying the Glory of Gods Iustice; which at length hath happily strooke downe *Antiochus* with an incurable, and invisible plague; eaten up *Herod* with vermine; made *Passour* a terror to his friends; *Zedeiah* to runne from chamber to chamber to hide himfelfe. For you must know, that the hearts and tongues of all good men, and friends to the Gospell, are woont to bee filled with much glorious joy, and heartiest songs of praise, at the downefall of every dogged opposite, when the revenging hand of God, not without speciall terror, hath tumbled from the top of malice and pride any Antichristian and enraged enemy. So the Jewes feasted, after *Haman* was hanged.

a Non desunt Ecclesie persecutores etiam in hoc tempore, quando tranquillitas videtur Ecclesie quia vtrum est illud, Omnes qui volunt pie vivere in Christo, persecutionem patientur.

Non pateris persecutionem, non vis pie vivere in Christo. *Augustinus* T^o 1. c. 54.

hanged. But in such cases looke unto thy heart with extraordinary watchfulnesse and search: That hee be an enemy indeed, I meane, to Christianitie; that thou doe it not out of spleene, humour, faction, personall enmity, for the destruction of the creature or the like: but simply and sincerely out of zeale to the glory of Gods Iustice, prosperitie of the Gospell, and peace of the Church. Otherwise, instead of a Christian dutie, it will proove to thee a cursed crueltie.

3. Of Prayer, Thus, or in the like manner: Thou art acquainted with the secret plots of some plausible Tyrant against the people of God, whose words perhaps may be as soft as Butter, or Oyle, and outward deportment promises faire; but his thoughts and invisible intendments against the better side, composed all of blood and bitternesse, of Gall and Gun-powder; whereupon, as occasion is offered, thou unmaskest his malice amongst thy Christian friends, to the end that they may communicate, and contribute their prayers for the confusion and insatiation of all his devilish depths and devices of hell. Teares, patience, and prayers, were ever the defensive weapons of Gods people. Let Powder-plots, Parisian Massacres, invincible Armadoes, slaughtering of Kings, and such like horrible and hellish combustions, brand with an everlasting staine of crueltie and blood, the Popish religion and persecutors of Heavenly Truth: But let the sonnes of the Gospell be ever content to confront and beate backe, the implacable rage of all Gods enemies, and haters of sinceritie and grace, onely with the cutting edge, and sharpened point of fervent prayer. Which weapon they may discharge three wayes: 1. Indefinitely, against all desperate enemies to God, his Church, and Gospell, without intimation, so much as by thought, of any particular persons. So David, Psalm. 129. 5. *Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion. Deborah, Iudges 5. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him, bee as the Sunne when he goeth forth in his might.* 2. Conditionally, when they perceive some insulting Shebnaes, and insolent Hamans to persist and hold on persecuting the Saints, and opposing the

the power of Godlinesse; they may entreate the Lord, if they belong unto him, to humble them in their places, and give them repentance; but if he purpose to give them over finally to a Reprobate minde, and to the impetuous rage of their owne cruell dispositions, to cut them off, and utterly confound them, that they be no longer a burden to the Church, and vexation to his people. 3. Abstractively; against their extreme oppressions, and malicious plots, without any relation at all to their persons. So *David*, 2 *Sam.* 15. ver. 31. *O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.*

Or thus: Thou observeſt ſome one to have continued long a worthy and noted profeſſour, but now unhappily begins to fall off from his former forwardneſſe, to grow ſlacke and negligent in family duties, cold and cowardly in good cauſes, heartleſſe, and hanging downe the head in godly company; to diſ-regard, and underprize the powerfull meanes; to entertaine but ordinary affectiones, if not ſome kind of ſtrangeneſſe towards other profeſſours, eſpecially of greater eminency and acceptance for their grace; to ſuffer immoderate imployment and entanglement in the world, to waſte his heavenly mindedneſſe; ſo that in all likelihood God will ſhortly give him over unto ſome ſcandalous fall, as a puniſhment of his backe ſliding: whereupon thou diſcovereſt unto thy Chriſtian friends his declining ſtate, onely that they may joyne with thee in prayer, that the Lord would bee pleaſed to ſtay him in time, and reſta bliſh him in his firſt love; leſt by his further falling, the credit of the Goſpell alſo receive a bruize and blemiſh, profeſſion bee ill ſpoken of, and the enemies of ſincerity blaſpheme.

4. Of vindicating the power and truth of Religion from the miſtakings of Ignorants, and Vnder-prizers. Thus, or in the like manner; Thou art in company where thou heareſt a meere civill man, or a formall Profeſſour at the beſt, whom the Church never diſcovered, or acknowledged to be any of Hers, and thy ſelfe canſt averre out of thy certaine

L

particular

particular knowledge, that hee never set himselfe to seeke God with any conscience or constancy; but is utterly unacquainted with the mysterie of godlinesse, family-exercises, sanctification of the Sabbathis, contribution to the Saints, exercises of mortification, selfe-deniall: I say, Thou hearest such a man commended for his Religion, forwardnesse, and the feare of God; which commendation, if he carry away without contradiction, the rest of the company may be very greedy to apprehend such a precedent, and resolve not to passe his Pitch of profession, as unaccompanied with such paine and precisenesse; and yet approved by wise and understanding men, as hopefull and comfortable. Now in this case, it may concerne thee, but with as much wisdom, discretion, and charity as thou canst possibly, to disroabe such a fellow of his undeserved attributions, and the reputation of that holinesse which he never had; lest both the By-standers be heartened to come short of Heaven, and the power of Christianity be disparaged by an ignorant and hurtfull undervaluation.

3. Thirdly, be silent from all unfavoury communication; as lying, swearing, prophane, foolish, filthy * jesting; jesting out of *Scripture*, mocking and making Gods people as * *Musicke* at feasts, merry meetings, and cursed conventicles of Good-fellowship; and such other rotten, ribald and Bedlam talke; which, because they are the knowne and proper language of the sonnes of *Belial*, the dung, froth, and damned evaporations of drunken wits; Christians, whom alone I labour to direct in this point, are not in such danger of, and therefore I have nothing to doe with them at this time.

III. Pray for, and practise an holy and discreet dexterity, to divert and draw from prophane and wicked, or too much worldly and ordinary talke, to more savoury conference, and heavenly discourse. Me-thinkes, it is great pity, that Professours should ever meete without some talke of their meeting in heaven, or of the blessed meanes and wayes that leade thereunto, before they part. Yet many times,

a Linguam habes,
non et alius sal-
bus tuis mordas,
sed ut Deo gratias
agas, &c.

Crysost. in Epist. ad
Ephesios. 5. Sermon.

17-

* Lam 3 63

times, (such a deadnesse and dampe of zeale, and heavenly-mindednesse, haunts even the holiest hearts in these unhappy dayes of securitie and forme) worldly matters, Talke of others, or some more remarkable accidents and affaires abroad, speculative curiosities, some ceremoniall unseasonable controversies, or other such like impertinencies in one kinde or other, take up and ingrosse, even from Gods children, too much of many golden seasons, which might preciously serve, by their mutuall diving with more Christian edifying discourse into the great mysterie of godlinesse, and walkes of Christianitie, to nourish and increase amongst them much spirituall warmth, comfort, and resolution against all ungodly oppositions, and to build up one another in their most holy Faith, acquaintance with temptations, experimentall knowledge, more comfortable walking with God, &c. To confront this common mischief and Mar-conference at Christian meetings, come unto them prepared, as I advised before; *page 86, 87.* But if the company bee contrary-minded, and un-inured to the language of Canaan, exercise and interpose all thy wit, courage, authoritie, and eloquence, to draw them from the dunghill of rotten talke; and by a wise plausible diversion, and modestly over-ruling transition, carry the current of their present discourse, all thou canst, towards some Heavenly good, and spirituall end. 1. To which end, observe, and apprehend all opportunities and occurrences, which may minister matter of digression into divine talke; and acquaint thy selfe with the Art of abstracting sacred instructions from the booke of the Creatures and businesses in hand. It was the practise of our blessed Saviour: Vpon mention of bread, *Matth. 16.* hee prest upon his Disciples, a dissuasion from the Leaven of the Pharisees: when he observed, *Iohn 6.* a number of people to throng about him for more miraculous bread, hee digressed into a most heavenly discourse of the food of life. Vpon occasion of drinke being denied him by the *Samaritane* woman, *Iohn 4.* hee forgetting his wearinesse, hunger and thirst, labours to allure

lure her to the well head of everlasting happinesse. 2. Have ever in a readinesse some common heads, of more stirring and quickening motives to minde heavenly things: as the cursed condition of our naturall state, the incomparable sweetnesse of Christian wayes, the vanity and vexations of all earthly things, the uncertaintie and miseries of this short life, the everlastingnesse of our second state in another world, the sudden executions of Gods fierce wrath upon some notorious ones even in this life, especially those, which are freshest in memory, and lateliest done; the terrors of death, the dreadfulnessse of that last and great Day drawing on apace, the horrors of a damned soule, &c. Mention of these things, many times will strike full cold to the heart of the most swagging and sensuall *Belpazzar*, the most raging and roaring companions, and drive the most confident and domineering worldling into his dumps. Talke then of these terrible things, may by Gods blessing prepare and soften sometimes the hardest hearts for some thoughts of remorse, and more heavenly impressions. 3. But above all, get into thine owne heart an habit of heavenly-mindednesse by much exercise, entercourse, and acquaintance with God, in powring out of thy soule ever and anon before him, in renewing and recovering thy peace, and comfortable accesse unto him upon every fall and checke of conscience, in often contemplation and foretaste of the inexplicable sweetnesse, glory, and eternitie of those Mansions above; in diving into the secrets of his Kingdome by the helpe of humblenesse and godly feare; upon the most sweet and soule-fatting dayes of humiliation, mortifying visitations of troubled and afflicted consciences, often conferences with humblest and best experienced Christians, &c. By private inmployment of thy soule in solemne reflections upon it selfe; fruitfully recounting with what varietie of traines it was long detained in the state of darkenesse; with what delays and tergiversations, lets and assaults it met in its way to light; what bitterness and terrors it passed thorow in the pangs of its new-birth; the tentations incident to its infancie in grace, progresse

gressie and growth in severall graces, and the whole body of Christianitie; relapses, desertions, their discoveries, recoveries, with all the meanes and circumstances: In a word, by a punctuall observing how God deales with it every day. Bee, I say, thus blessedly busied at home in thine owne heart, and thou shalt finde thy selfe much more pregnant and plentiful in holy talke when thou comcest abroad. We are most apt and readiest to powre out our selves in publike, according to our private provisions, and the most predominant discourses and contemplations of the minde. The conferences of free and unreserved spirits are ordinarily nothing else, but the clothing of their ordinarie mentall conceptions, and heart-secrets with familiar formes of speech. Men for the most part, speake most and most willingly of those things they minde most. I advise thus in this point, that thou mayest bee habituated and heartened with resolution and delight, in the art and exercise of putting forward good talke; or of diverting and drawing towards better in case of the contrarie. Otherwise, thou shalt never bee able to hold out with constancie and courage, to crosse many times the generall mirth of the company, to put worldly-wisemen out of their element of all earthly talke, to draw worldlings, which goes most against the haire, to heare of heavenly things.

VIII. Survey thoroughly before-hand with the glorious Lampe of the Word of Life and Truth; watch over, narrowly with the illightened eye of a tender conscience, and ever punctually manage, and conduct with the particular light of spirituall prudence, every action thou undertakest, or that shall at any time passe thorow thy hand; of what kinde soever it bee, whether naturall, recreative, civill, of mercy, Religion, &c.

To which particulars, before I descend, let mee commend unto thee; and premise this Principle concerning actions in generall.

Every truly commendable and comfortable action, consists of an absolute integritie of all concurrents and requisits. Or thus: That which is good and lawfull, must bee en-

Bonum non ex-
 istit nisi ex integ-
 causa: malum ex
 quolibet vicio.
 Non est actio bo-
 na simpliciter, nisi
 omnes bonitates
 concurrant: quia
 quilibet singularis
 defectus causat
 malum: bonum
 autem causatur
 ex integra causa.
*To do a good worke,
 the concurrence of
 all circumstances is
 necessary: but the
 want of one onely, is
 sufficient for an ill.
 Thus the Schoolmen
 thought a rotten ge-
 neration of mongrel
 Divines, yet now
 and then let a truth
 fall from their pens.
 Aqu. 1. 2. q. 18.
 Art. 4. ad 3. Cat-
 Hist of the Coun-
 cill of Trent, lib.
 2 pag. 196.*

tire. I meane it in that sence, as our Divines speake of sancti-
 fication, which if saving, say they, must be perfect and entire,
 though not in respect of degrees, yet in respect of parts. E-
 very part and power of body and soule must have its part of
 sanctification, though no part his full perfection and all de-
 grees, before the dissolution of our earthly tabernacles. Pro-
 portionably in the present point, though some mixture of
 infirmities and imperfections will cleave unto the face of the
 fairest action (an absolute and unstained purity is incompati-
 ble with this unglorified state of mortality;) yet notwithstanding,
 every severall ingredient must bee attended, and
 tempered with its owne particular goodnesse and honestie,
 and seasonable conformity to the whole; or else the whole
 action howsoever right in other respects, is utterly robd and
 disrobed of all true spendour, acceptation and grace. A lit-
 tle heaven sowres the whole lump: one noxious hearbe
 brings death into the pot: The goodliest deede or duty is
 quite perverted and impoysoned, by the enormities of any
 one particular requisite. We say truly in the Schooles; *The
 conclusion ever follows the worst part*: Semblably in morality,
 the iniquity, defect, and exorbitancy of any one ingredient,
 denominates the whole action naught.

In every one of thine actions and undertakings, looke e-
 ver, if thou looke for comfort, that every concurrent bee ju-
 stifiable, that every ingredient bee gracious, and bring his *pro-
 batum est*. For instance:

1. It must bee good in its owne nature, and warranta-
 ble out of the Word; by which all things must be sanctified
 unto thee, 1. Tim. 4. 5. as a good servant will venture upon
 nothing but what hee knowes will please his Master. Other-
 wise, let the person be never so pleasing unto God, his inten-
 tion never so good, his heart never so zealous, the meanes,
 circumstances and end never so excellent, yet all is naught.
 Worshipping Christ in a Crucifixe is naught in its owne
 nature, abominable, idolatrous, condemned in Gods Law,
 Exod. 20. 4, &c. And therefore, bee it done with never so
 great devotion and good meaning, with never so much
 popish

popish dawbing, or goodly pretence whatsoever, it is still cursed and damnable.

2. The object, whereabout the action is exercised, must be qualified according to the rules of Religion. Almes-deeds, and Doles of charitie, are sweet and acceptable sacrifices unto God. But amongst other cautions and considerations to season them, the parties that are to bee made partakers thereof, are to bee singled out with all godly discretion.

1. The true wants of a religious Professor, should in the first place bee the principall and most mooving object, to draw bounty from a truly charitable heart: according to that, Galat. 5. 10. *As wee have therefore opportunitie, let us doe good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.*

2. In the next place, the lame, the blinde, the sicke, the aged, the trembling hand, or any that God hath made poore.

3. Any whosoever in a case of true necessitie and extremitie, whatsoever the partie hath bene before: for there not the man, as it were, but the common state of humanitie is relieved. But now, if for such a purpose, thou makest choise of a sturdy begger, idle *rogue, canting companion, the shame and plague of this noble Kingdome; thou doest not only deprive thy selfe of the comfort and honour of a truly charitable deed; but thereby incurrest a great deale of guilt, by encouraging and nourishing idlenesse, filching, many strange unknowne villanies, nay even an execrable irreligious Paganisme in such lewd, lazy drones, unprofitable burdens of the earth, and intollerable caterpillers of the Common-wealth. *For such (saith a worthie Divine) as turne begging into an Art and occupation, they are by order to be compelled to worke for their maintenance, which is the best and greatest almes.*

The object of thy speciall, intimate, and dearest love, must bee the Christian, even the poorest professour of Religion, not the compleate Carnalist, or most magnificent Worldling.

3. Thou must also looke unto the matter, else all may beemard. For instance: The matter of thy bounty and beneficence, must bee thine owne goods got lawfully, not formerly

merly hearded by Vsury and wrong; otherwise it will but prove, in respect of divine allowance, but an abominable sacrifice: for many times, that *which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God, Luke*

a Eleemosyna

eum iniquitate ac-

quisita abomina-

bilis est coram

Deo; & acceptum

ei, quod fideliter

facti acquisitionem.

Agust. tom. 4. pars

2. pag. 543.

De iulis labori-

bus facite eleemo-

synas. Non enim

corrupturi estis

Indicem Christi,

ut non vos audiat,

cum pauperibus

quibus tollitis.

Nolite velle ele-

emosynas facere,

de senore & usuri-

ris. *De verbis Dom*

Ser. 35.

Sed ait multi rap-

tores rerum aliena-

rum,

— Agapem

facio, inclusus in

carcere victum

mitto, nudos ves-

titus, peregrinos

suscipio. Dare te

putas: tollere no-

h, & dedisti. Cui

dederis, gaudet;

cui abstuleris, plo-

rat. Quem duo-

rum istorum exau-

diaturus est Deus?

Dicis ei cui dede-

ris, gratias age-

quia accepisti? sed

alius tibi ex alia

parte dicit, Ego

gemo, cui abste-

listi; et penè to-

tum tulisti, & exi-

gum illi dedisti.

Si totum, quod

alteri abstulisses,

egeatibus dedisses,

nec talia opera diligit Deus. *Libr. 50. Rom. 7.*

10. 7, 8.

16. 15.

3. The person must bee pleasing; the actor acceptable unto God: Otherwise his best and most bountifull deeds, are at the best but beautifull abominations: Services most sacred in their owne nature, as Prayer, hearing the Word, receiving the Sacrament, &c. are from him, and the altar of his un sanctified heart, but as the *offering of swines blood*. If thou be not justified by faith, and accepted through Christ, all thy actions, naturall, civill, recreative, religious; whatsoever is within thee, or without thee, the use of the creatures; all thy courses, wayes, and passages, are turned into sinnes and pollutions unto thee, enlarge and aggravate thy woe and damnation: Even the *sacrifice and whole way of the wicked, is an abomination to the Lord*, Prov. 15. 8, 9. The Pharise, Luke 18. was not a button better for all his prayers, fasting, &c. nay, by accident more accursed; I mean in respect of any gracious entertainment with God, who was not pleased with him, in Him, in whom Hee is well pleased.

4. The heart must bee sincere, else even the noblest duties of Religion are nothing. *b* Judas gave his name to Christ, preached, and wrought miracles; and yet all the while was a desperate hypocrite, a very incarnate devill; because his heart was rotten, drencht in the gall of bitterness, and snared in the bond of iniquity. The Israelites humiliation *seeking God, returning, and inquiring early after him*: bespeaking him with all termes of dearenesse and dependance; *our Rocke, our high God, our Redeemer*; was all but temporary and unsound, because *their heart was not upright. When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God. And they remembred, that God was their Rocke; and the*

Ponus usus non iustificat in iusta

big

high God, their Redeemer. Nevertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed unto him with their tongues. For their heart was not right with him, Psal. 78. 34, 35, 36, 37.

5. The meanes must bee good. Otherwise, bee the end never so excellent; let there bee never so exact and absolute concurrence of all other causes; yet the glory and comfort of the action is quite darkened, and desperately empoysoned to the man, that willingly, and against the cry of an illighted conscience, employes and puts his hand to any wicked meanes for the achievement. Suppose that by a lie, thou couldest save a mans life, his a soule, the soules of all the men upon earth; nay, winne thereby unto God as much glory, as accretes unto him by all his creatures; yet for all this, on thy part all were ^b naught. For it is a sacred Principle, sealed unto by truth it selfe; *Wee must doe no ill, that good may comse thereby*, Rom. 3. 8.

6. The circumstances must bee seasonable. For instance: Personall and private prayer, is a right precious sacrifice and service: but let it bee seasonable for the circumstance of place, or else it may loose its sweet-smelling savour in the nostrils of God, and bee tainted with * Pharisaisme. The closter, or some retired place, is fit for this exercise, which the more secret, the more sincere; not the * *Synagogues*, and *corners of the streets*, which was the *Pharisees* vaine-glorious woont who sought more for ^d praise of men, then pleasing of God. Meditation upon divine mysteries, and quickning spirituall points, is an excellent, and acceptable exercise, so it keepe its owne turne, and bee confinde to a fit time: but in the heate of the Preachers pouring out his soule for us in prayer at the throne of Grace, it is sinfull, because unreasonable. Calling to minde seribustly some speciall passages formerly heard, or read, to presse them with more life and power upon the conscience, it is a right needfull, and religious dutie: but so to doe at a Sermon, in singing a Psalme, or when wee ought to bend all the powers of our soules, and best attention to the present, is but one of Satans trickes in the glory of an Angell, to make us guilty of the contempt, and

a Ad sempiternā salutem nullus ducendus est opitulante mendacio.

Aug. de mendacio ad Conser. cap. 19.

b Sed ea quæ constat esse peccata,

nullo bonæ causæ obtentu, nullo

quali bono fine, nullā velut bonā

intentione faciendā sunt. Contra

mendacium ad Conser. cap. 7.

* Cum ubique

opportunitas sit ab inani gloriā libe-

rum habere

pectus ac vacuum, tamen in oratione

præcipue. Chrys.

hom. 19. in cap. 6.

Mat.

c Matth. 6. 5.

d Ioh. 12. 43.

rob us of the comfort of the ordinance in hand.

7. The end also must bee answerable in goodnesse; and by its excellency and attractivenesse, inspire amiablenesse and allurements into all the meanes leading thereunto, though they should bee in their owne nature painefull and unpleasing. In all thy enterprizes and undertakings, thou must have in thine eye principally, that universall aime of all our actions, *Gods glory*; otherwise, let the whole affaire bee carried never so fairely in the eyes of men; be clothed with never so goodly a show, and glorious outside; yet in respect of acceptation with God, or true comfort to the party, it is no better then the *cutting off a Dogges necke*. *Iehu* did right noble and worthie service, by his resolute rooting out, and couragious cutting off that bloody and idolatrous House of *Abab*: and sweet in the nostrils of *God*, was that great sacrifice of *Baals* Priests: hee marched furiously in this holy businesse, and was very zealous to execute Gods charge in that regard exactly. And yet for all this, all these outward glorious visible conformities to Gods commandement were to him, but *as the kissing of a man*; because his eye was not upon the right end, Gods glory. Hee principally aimed at the secure settling of the Crowne upon his owne head, by an utter extinguishment of the Kings familie. Had his aime beene right, his heart had beene as well set against the golden Calves in Dan and Bethel, as his hand and sword against the idolatrous house of *Baal*; but it was not so, *2. King. 10. 29.*

1. Cor. 10. 31.

2. Kings 9.

Hoſ. 1. 4.

Now I come to some particulars; and

I. First concerning recreations, which howsoever, they ought to bee very moderate and sparing; and in that respect, me thinkes, I should rather spare my labour, and not spend many words: yet because they are not onely insatiably pursued and plunged into by men of this world; but also too much looked after, and lyen in, even by some who looke towards Religion, I shall be somewhat the longer; and advise, that they be not

1. Costly. To curbe and confine thine affections to a seasonable and sanctified moderation herein, consider 1. how the

the backs and bowels of many ^c poore members of Iesus Christ, and distressed Saints call, nay, cry even with teares of blood for reliefe and compassion from thine abundant and overflowing abilities. 2. That thou must bee called upon, and accountable with severitie, and exactnesse at that last and dreadfull Tribunal for every farthing; how thou gotst it; and with what warrant thou keptst it; upon what thou spentst it. 3. The judgement of *Austin*, that great and renowned Father of the Church, who, as Divines report (for I must confesse, I take it at other ^d mens word, not knowing where it is in his workes; but it is a saying worthy so excellent a man) would have all things gotten by play, taken from the winner, and never restored to the looser, but given to the poore; that both the winner might want, what so greedily he gaped for; and the looser not recover, what so foolishly hee parted with. 4. The resolution of that grave and profound Divine of these latter times: *But some say*, saith ^e he, *they can take no pleasure in play, except they play for money. But we are to know of them; how they would have the money bestowed? Perhaps they will say, Upon a common Feast. And why not rather upon the poore? But I say, It is much better, and more safe, that no money be laid to the stake: for although it may bee, that thou art not toucht with greedinesse of winning, yet hee with whom thou playest, may be tainted that way. Let occasions of ill bee taken away, which are too many at all turnes.*

I I. Cruell. Bathe not thy recreations in blood: Refresh not thy tired minde with spectacles of crueltie: Consider
1. How God himselfe out of tenderneffe and pittie, would not have his people feede upon the flesh of Beasts with the blood, lest thereby they should bee flint to crueltie, and in-

e Quid si volumus pecuniam nostram collocare? Nonne sumus Domini rerum nostrarum? Non inferimus iuriam proximo, non auferimus aliena. Hæc illi habent in ore. At eos oportuit intelligere: Magistratus esse, providere, ut quisque re sua bene utatur. Alius præterea spectandum est. Deum illis dedisse pecuniam, quo habeant unde familiam alant, unde pauperibus consulant: non quas conciant in casum, & fortunæ ludibrio exponant. *Pre. Mart cap. 12. class. 3. Lac Comm.*

d Quid ergo fiet de pecunia? Erogandum esse dicant in pauperes, ut qui perdidit officium damno, & qui lucratus est, non fruatur male partibus. Id faciendum est, cum transferetur Dominum. Idem sentit Augustinus in Epist. 45. ad Macedonem. *Mort. ibid.* Bishop *Bakins* gives the same place of Austin for the same speech.

on the right Comm. e At nonnulli dicunt, se non oblectari ludo, nisi pro pecunia ludant. Verum eam pecuniam, rogandi sunt, in quem usum vellet infundere. Porro dicunt, in convivium: Cur non potius in pauperes? Ego verò dico, multo melius, & iustius esse, ne interponatur convivia. Etsi enim fieri potest, ut tu cupiditate non tangaris, alter tamen cum quo ludo, fortasse tangitur. *Mort loci præcitati.* Ego hic utrunque partem includi; & ne aut membrum exanimante adhuc vivā palpitatione, aut etiam sanguis adhuc palpitatione edatur, nam etiam aliqui sanguinis jugalato animam, qui jam retruxerit, hic prohibitorum non pudet, nisi ex consequenti *Mort. in v. 4. cap. 9. Gen.* That man, people did use raw life-blood in this sort, as Mr. *Green* thinks; *Strivers and Poets* pleasantly saith: See also, *Sam. Gibb* *De ludo*; & consider, that there is an allusion to such a practice, *Gen. 9. 4.* See *Sarah*. in *AS. 15.*

tured

ured to behold ruffall objects without horroure. And doeſt thou thinke then, hee will allow thee to feede thine eye and fancy, with their bloody torturing and tearing one another in peeces? 2. With what brutiſh ſavagenesse thou deſectest and debaſeſt humanity, below the immanity of beaſts. No beaſt, they ſay, takes contentment in the hurting of any other, except in the caſe of hunger or anger. They ſatiſſie their appetites and rage ſometimes with cruelty and blood; but their eyes and fancies never. 3. That men bloodily minded towards harmeleſſe beaſts, diſcover our naturall propenſion to cruelty, which is farther manifeſted, 1. by the multitudes many times, thiſtling and thruſting after the curioſity of woeful ſpectacles, and their impatientie to tarry the beholding of the lamentable executions of guiltie perſons. 2. And in that they take no delight to ſee wilde beaſts play, and ſportingly to make much one of another; but are well pleaſed to ſee them bloodily encounter, mangle and enter-teare each other. Theſe ſeeds then, or rather weeds of cruelty, originally implanted in our hearts by the curſe of nature, are too ranke and luxuriant of themſelves; they neede no manuring with barbarous inhumanities, and ſports of blood. 4. That Rule which Divines give about recreation, wee muſt not make Gods Iudgements and puniſhments of ſinne, either upon man or beaſt, the matter and object of them. Now, beſt Divines hold, that enmity amongſt themſelves, was a fruit of our rebellion againſt God, and more generall judgement iuſtified upon the creature after the fall. Which miſeric comming upon them by our meanes, ſhould rather breake our hearts and make them bleede, then miniſter matter of glorying in our ſhame, and vexing thoſe very vexations, which our impiety hath put upon them. Alas, ſinfull man, what an heart haſt thou, that canſt take delight in the cruell tormenting of a dumbe creature! Is it not two much for thee to behold with dr. eyes that fearefull brand, which only thy ſinne hath impreſt upon it; but thou muſt barbarouſly alſo preſſe its oppreſſions, and make thy ſelfe merry with the bleeding miſeries of that poore harmeleſſe thing, which in its kinde is
much

much more and farre better serviceable to the Creator then thy selfe? Yet I deny not; but that there may bee another lawfull use of this Antipathy, for the destroying of hurtfull, and enjoying of usefull creatures; so that it bee without any taint, or aspersiō of. crueltie on our parts, or needlesse tormenting of the silly beasts.

3. Ingrossers of time. Thousands there are, who plunge themselves over head and cares in courses of pleasure; which they call recreations, wherein they very unworthily and woefully waste the fat and marrow, as it were, of deare and precious time, the flower of their age, the strength of their bodies; emasculate and melt the vigour of their spirits, into effeminatenesse, sensualitie, and lust; drowne the faire and goodly hopes of their education, the honour of their Families, the expectation of the Countrey, the improovment of their parts, in froth and folly: As though they were placed upon earth, as *Leviathan* in the Sea, onely to take their sport and pastime therein. Lovers they are of pleasures, Mirth-mongers, men of this world, sworn Vassals to carnall loosenesse and riotous excessse. They have their foolcs Paradise heere, and therefore in the equitie of a just and holy proportion, must with the Rich man looke for their payement and torment hereafter. But Gods children must make conscience of meddling at any time with recreations, without true cause and a just calling thereunto, and hold them of the same account and consequence with sleepe and other temperate refreshings, which serve onely to quicken the minde, revive the body, enlarge the breath, that wee may returne with more lightsomnesse and alacritie to our worke and Callings. The season then of comfortable recourse unto these repaires and restoratives is, when wee have truly wearied our bodies with some honest employment, or tired our minds in worthy and noble exercises, or both. And as we must not presse upon them at our pleasure, and prevent true neede, out of an hankering humour after sportfull vanities, old haunts, good fellow meetings, conformitie to the times, or some such sensuall and inordinate attractive: so in the

a Sane professō,
qui ob hoc in
hanc vitam addu-
ctos se putant, ut
deliciis vacent, &
ventrem disrum-
pant, & corpus
impinguent: atque
sic hinc migrent
vermibus largio-
rem ē suā carne
mensam instru-
ant. *Crysost. Ser-
mones Lucam &
chap.*

the entertainment of them, we must receive them, as men doe honey, with the tip of the finger; not with a full hand. By no meanes ought we to engage, and as it were, to engulfe our affections into their excesles and immoderation; not suffer them so to insinuate, as to steale away our hearts unto a pleasing insensible thraldome; so creating necessities of recreations, which is an extreme misery, and intollerable slavery: wherein notwithstanding many truly unworthy and unnoble Gallants miserably languish, and come to nothing; proove onely unprofitable burthens of the earth; and in stead of a blessing, the very bane of the Countrey that bred them.

Let such considerations as these serve as so many curbes, to restraine us from an unseasonable intrusion upon them: and so many keene spurres to poast us out of them, before we be limed and entangled by them.

*Punctum est, quod
vivimus, et puncto
mines.*

I. Time is short. Our life is but a span long, a bubble, a thought, a smoake, a shadow, a dreame, the very dreame of a shadow; or if you can name any thing more fading and fraile: and yet upon this moment depends eternitie. As we behave our selves heere upon earth, either in conformitie to the wayes of God, walking with him, selfe-deniall, &c. or in fashionablenesse to the world, serving the times, and our owne turnes, &c. so shall wee fare everlastingly in another life: And either become most glorious and happie creatures, crowned with an exquisite confluence and quintessence, as it were, of sweetest unmixed eternall pleasures; a very shadow whereof, not the largest naturall hearts of deepest understanding men, from the Creation, to the last day, were they all united into one exactest height and excellency of conceit, could possibly comprehend; nay, in this one circumstance, at the least, the Saints shall surpasse even Angelicall felicitie; they shall behold, with incredible joy, their owne nature, in that respect honoured and advanced above the brightest Cherub, shining for ever with infinite beautie and glorified spendour, in the sacred Person of the Sonne of God: or else fall irrecoverably into the mouth of inexplicable and remedieless

dileſſe horrou, and ſo become the ſorlorne and woefull Objects, upon which ſhall be exerciſed and executed the unquenchable wrath of God, and fierceſt torments in hel, with extremity and everlaſtingneſſe; nay, and in this point, more unhappy than the very Devils: for ſince their Apoſtacy, there was no meanes or poſſibility vouchſafed unto them of recovery, and returne to thoſe everlaſting Manſions of glory: But the ſonnes and daughters of *Adam*, ſince their fall, have had the very Sonne of God himſelfe, with the deare and unvaluable cry of his owne hearts blood, to mediate unto, and ſollicite the Father of all compaſſions and mercy, for reſtitution into favour and plantation into the Angels roome. And therefore as this thought, Oh what unhappy and accuſed creatures were we, who being crowned with the matchleſſe tranſcendency of all felicities and glory, would not hold our ſtation and have ſhined ſtill! I ſay, as this thought will endleſſely haunt the damned angels with unconceivable byting and anguiſh; ſo, not onely an answerable ſelfe-fretting torture from this conceit; Alas, that we kept not Paradiſe! will rent and teare the woefull hearts of the wicked in hell; but alſo a further ſting of that never dying Worme, not incident to the Apoſtate angels, will extremely enrage them with reſtleſſe gnawings of conſcience and gnaſhing of teeth, when out of the horrou of their hideous woefull yellings, they ſhall cry out againſt themſelves; What wretches? What beaſts? What madded Devils were we! Who when the glorious Blood of Chriſt Ieſus was ſo mercifully rendered unto us in the Miniſtery of the Word, all our life long, we turned our backs againſt ſuch bleſſed and bleeding imbracements; and cruelly cut the throates of our owne poore ſoules, by impenitent continuance in ſinne: ſo looſing for a few bitter-ſweet pleaſures in this vale of teares, for an inch of time, fulneſſe of joy at Gods right hand, throw all eternity.

2. Time is precious. If all this great maſſie body of the whole earth, whereupon we tread, were turned into a lump of gold, it were not able to purchaſe one minute of time.

And

And were there no other circumstance to set an impression of high valuation upon it, yet this very one doth much enoble it; That all these faire and shining bodies above our heads, and principally the Prince of all the lights of heaven, that glorious and mighty Giant, the prime and crowne of all corporall creatures, doe tire and waste, as it were, their celestiall vigours, with the incredible swiftnesse of endlesse revolutions, to beget and give us time; I say, us, who for the sinne of every moment in it, deserve eternity of punishment. But that our hearts may bee more sensibly wrought upon, & more effectually affected with the dearmesse and preciousnesse of it; let us suppose that the Lord, by divine and extraordinary dispensation, should give leave to a damned soule to come into this life againe, and would vouchsafe him but one houre of a new triall, as it were, and a second time of gracious visitation: Oh how highly would hee prize, how eagerly would hee apprehend, with what infinite watchfulness, endeavour, and diligence, would hee improve that little short golden season? And if therein he might have but the happinesse to heare a Sermon: Oh with what affectionate inflamed attention would hee listen unto the Word of Life! how would his heart breake and bleed within him, and fall asunder in his brest, like drops of water, to heare Gods just wrath and holy indignation thundred out and threatned against sinne! With what insatiable grasping and deare imbracement would hee labour to lay hold upon *Christ Iesus* and his gracious promises? In a word, he would thinke, that in demonstration of thankfulness for Gods favour, might he be so happy as to have it, the spending of every moment of all that great body of time, which lyes betweene the Creation and the worlds end, if he might live so long, in as holy, pure, strict, precise, heavenly manner, as ever did the most mortifyingly paffe and play away the time that is so precious? And in my supposition, the damned soule should bee sure of an houre: But none of us can possibly purchase security for one very moment, after I have spoken
this

this word. The time present is our onely time; we have no more power and command over the time to come, then over the time past. Even the next minute thou mayest be cut off by the stroke of death from all further time of repentance, acceptation, and grace for ever. Nay, yet further, were it possible that any uncomfortable passion were incident to a glorified Saint in heaven, he would be sorry and transported with extreme anger and indignation against himselfe; That hee was not a more greedy ingrosser, as it were, and improver of time, for doing excellently upon earth; and that every houre after his conversion was not crowned with some rarer and more remarkable exploit; with some more speciall and noble service, for the glorifying of that most bountifull, and ever-blessed God, who hath now honoured him with such unspeakeable glory, and that Crowne of joyes, so infinitely transcendent to the utmost expectation of the most enlarged heart. Howsoever therefore men of this world, for the most part, except they be continually exercised in varietie of pleasing employments, and still entertained with fresh successions of new pleasures, are sore troubled with time, and tediously perplext how to passe it; which is the reason that they devise so many passe-times, with much sollicitous and sensuall fore-cast, plot and project to themselves beforehand, many and many a merry meeting, idle visitations, feasting, mutuall entertainments of meere complement and vanitie, joviall revellings, as they call them, &c. that they chaine together, as it were, by the Art of Epicurisme and with linkes of liberty, continued occasions of company keeping, and good-fellow meetings, from the one end of the weeke to the other: (For solitarinesse and selfe-conversing, is a very torturing racke, and the tide-time of melancholy, to the waking consciences of gracelesse and guiltie men.) Though, I say, this be the custome and carriage of Satans Revellers; yet all Christians ought to have time in deare and high esteeme, in every moiment whereof should they lay downe ten thousand lives for His sake that pardons their sinnes; and also doe him all the glorious service of all, both

the Militant and Triumphant Saints, it were infinitely too little for his love. Wherefore no marvell though well-advised and watchfull, they feele themselves rather pinch't with want, then prest with plenty of her golden offers and opportunities to doe good, and be ever addrest to entertaine and welcome every houre with speciall attendance, as a gracious Indulgence of his patient love, and long-suffering, and suffering them to doe him yet more honour, (for which cause alone they long to live) before they goe downe into the pit and be seene no more. And they should be so farre from being afraid of solitarinesse, as to hold their time alone, the only time for sweetest contemplations, heavenly commerce, neerer conversing and communion with God.

3. We that are earthly Angels by the noblenesse of Creation, though by voluntary degeneration incarnate divels, were put into, and planted within the compasse and comforts of this great and curious *Frame* round about us, the goodly Workmanship of Gods owne Almighty hand, wherein we have the Sunne to serve us; and wee of this Kingdome by matchlesse and incomparable favour, the heavenly and healing beames of the Sunne of Righteousnesse, to shine upon us through his glorious Gospell; I say, we were placed in this world, not to serve our owne turnes, to please our owne hearts, to follow our owne wayes, to eate, drinke, and sleepe; to temporize, revell, or roote in the earth; to play the Epicures, Libertines, Machiavelians; to climbe into high roomes, by all meanes lawfull and unlawfull; by bribery, flattery, flattery, base insinuations, following the times; or some fouler meanes, and there to domineere and tyrannize; In a word, to serve the divell for a few and evill dayes, to die, and so to be damned. No, no, a nobler taske and more excellent end is appointed and apportioned for the Prince and principallest of all earthly creatures, Our being upon earth this little inch of time, is for businesse of another nature, and for a farre more important affaire, and of dearest consequence; even with humblenesse and truth to know and obey our God, to serve our brethren in love, and to save our owne
poore

poore soules in the Day of *Christ*. This is that *One necessary thing*, in respect of which, all other things, though otherwise honest and excellent, are but respectively necessary and so farre as they further, and are warrantably and comfortably subordinate and contributory to this end: Nay, to this the exquisite Quintessence and concurrence of all other, the dearest and most desireable things under the Sunne, are to be accounted but drosse and dung. And yet for all this, many of us, while wee yet abode in the darkenesse and damnation of our naturall state, spent many yeeres, some twenty, some thirtie, some perhaps fortie, wholly upon hell, in base and unblest courses, quite crosse to the end of our Creation. All that time (a misery to be lamented even with teares of blood) was utterly cast away upon the kingdome of darkenesse, fearefully lost upon our owne lusts, sinfull fashions, and *pride of life*; slavishly and wofully wasted in the devils service. Nay, all that while, abominable and beastly wretches that we were, we set our selves with sensuall rage, against the very face of heaven, lay in actuall high Treason, and bore Armes in open Rebellion against that dreadfull Majestie which might most justly every moment of that wofull time have arrested us with death, arraigned us at the Barre of his Iustice, and throwne us downe into hell. What manner of persons then I pray you ought we to bee, in the short remainder of those few and evill dayes which are behind? Even to imploy and improve the utmost possibility of all our naturall acquired and gracious parts, our credit, calling, outward state, all our power, meanes, occasions, advantages, to win and worke out glory unto God, enlargement of Christs Kingdome, confusion to the devils dominion, conversion of others, comfort unto our owne poore soules against our ending houre. A fellow that hath loytered a great part of the day in his journey, or businesse, and yet must needs reach home and finish his taske, will toile and sweet at it towards night, double his paines, and put all his strength unto it: so we having not onely been slacke in our businesse about Gods service, and slow in the way to heaven, but even for many

yeeres, perhaps, runne in a quite contrary course, and done the diuels worke, must now towards the night of our naturall life, and the conclusion of the short span thereof, spare no paines, double our diligence, presse hard to the *Price of the high calling, quit our selues like men, and be strong*, with an holy violence lay hold upon the Kingdome of heaven, with all zeale, courage, and resolution, labour to redeeme the time past, for the dayes are evill; and our particular doome for eternitie of joyes, or woes; pleasures or paines, drawes on apace, and is even at the doore.

And as consideration of former time cursedly mis-spent; so a fore-conceit also of dreadfull times to come, may justly cause us to make much of, and husband well every moment we have presently in our hands; for treasuring up an heavenly hoard of grace, comfort, patience, and courage, against the evill day. Though the times, as yet, be faire and calme, happy and *Halcyonian*; and the *Candle of God* shines still upon this Kingdome, with extraordinary prosperity and peace; there is no carrying into captivitie, or crying in our streets, but every man is quietly reposed under his owne Vine; and there refresheth himselfe with the riches and comforts of a good and pleasant land; yet as sure as the night followes the day, a change will come. If the glorious and Triumphant times of the daughter of Ierusalem, that men called, *The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth. The glory of all lands*, were turned into a *day of trouble and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord God of hosts, in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walls, and crying to the mountaines*: what may we of the Land looke for, if wee still turne the grace of God into wantonneffe; but at length to bee turned out of our houses of peace, as the unthankfullest and unworthiest people that ever the Sunne of Heaven saw, or the *Sunne* of Christs glorious Gospell did shine upon so faire and so long? But howsoever the Kingdome fare, and God deale with us in publike: (Onely let me tell you by the way, that in the meane time wee stand by a miracle of Gods mercy and a prop of his extraordinarie patience) yet every

111.12.5.

every one of our particular day and doome cannot bee farre off. As yet, perhaps, the Almighty is with us, his providence protects our habitations, no remarkable affliction hath taken hold upon us; so that there is no mourning, or spectacles of miseries in our families; no crying, *O my Father Abraham, and O my sonne Isaac; O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom; O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne!* And these houses of flesh, it may bee, wherein wee dwell for a few and evill dayes, are as yet in reasonable good repaire; and it is every way with us, as it was with *Iob* in the dayes of his youth, when he washed his steps with butter, and the rockes powred him out rivers of oyle; yet wee may build upon it, as a Principle which never failed sinfull mortality, that dayes of danger and distresse will have their turne and time also. Sorrow and sicknesse, perplexity and feare, temptation, desertion, trouble of conscience, the destroying Sword, a fierie triall, striving unto blood; *Marian* times of most abhorred memory, or some dreadfull visitation in one kinde or other, may seize upon us, we know not how soone. But howsoever we escape in the meane time, sure I am, these fraile bodies of ours, after a short while, will fall in sunder, and moulder away into rottennesse and dust; and our naked soules must stand at the just *Tribunall* of the everliving God, countable with exactnesse and truth, for all things done in the bodie. Farre bee it from us then, and every one, that at that last and great day would not cry to this Rocke and that Mountaine to cover him, like sonnes and daughters of confusion, to trifle away time in this heate of our spirituall harvest; but rather with doubled and extraordinary resolution, let us gird up the loynes of our Mindes, and with all fruitfulnessse and power, improve every houre of this faire Day of our gracious visitation; to treasure up peace to our poore soules against the stormy winter night of death, towards which every winde drives us, and both sleeping and waking wee are posting apace, though we perceive it not.

4. Wee must bee countable for time. At the dreadfull Barre of that last Tribunal, as wee must be exactly answer-

able even for wandering vaine imaginations, idle words, and every the very least error of our whole life; nay, for not improoving all our gifts, goods, and graces, to the best advantage for Gods glory; for mis-employment of our wit, understanding, memory, affections, health, strength, courage, learning, libertie, authoritie, policie, or any other power or possibilitie which God hath put into our hands: so must we also give up a strict account for the expence of every moment of time. Now tell mee at that great and generall *Audit*, whether of these two sums will sound more sweetly in our eares? *Item*, so many dayes in Recreation, or so many dayes in Humiliation; so many houres in Prayer, or so many houres in playing at Cards: so many weekes in Ioviall revellings and merry meetings, or so many weekes in watching over our wayes, and walking with God, &c. A serious fore-conceit of the unconceivable comfort of the one; and how cold the other will strike unto our hearts, might make us easily grow into blessed *Bradshers* care and practice this way, of whom it is reported, That hee counted that houre not well spent, wherein he did not some good: either with his pen, study, or in exhorting others, &c. and not to rush upon recreations unseasonably, without necessitie and warrantable calling.

5. The holiest hearts of the most worthy Saints are woefully haunted with too many distractions and violent intrusion of idle, vaine, and impertinent thoughts, even in holy duties, religious exercises, and solemne use of the ordinances: which without extraordinary watchfulnesse, and wrastring on their parts, would utterly bereave and robbe them of all the sweetnesse, power, and profit, of those blessed meanes, and by little and little, quite transforme them into forme and perfunctorinesse. If in the best then and heavenliest businesses, the vanitie of our owne minds, and malice of the Divell presse upon us with such importunitie and restless assaults; with what furious and impetuous incursions and vastations of conscience are they like to oppresse us in our idle houres, ill spent time, and pursuit

pursuit of pleasures? Consideration whereof, mee thinkes, should cause Christians, who alone are truly sensible of the interruption and discontinuance of their sweet communion and societie with Christ, and smart many times for the estrangement of their thoughts and affections from God: onely to have recourse to recreations in case of true need; for necessitie, I say, and seasonably, even as they use physicke; so may they expect Gods gracious protection from the hurtfull prevailing of those sensuall distempers and licentious ranging of their thoughts, which are wont to enrage and empyson the minds and affections of camall men, all the while: and to make account so often as they are haled by the cunning ensnarement of old companions, the tyrannie of former custome, or unmortified yeeldingnesse of their owne deceitfull hearts, to immoderation and excesse in this kinde; so often to expose their hearts by Gods just permission, as a prey to temptation and vanity. Whereby they may be in continuall danger, either by little and little to be drawne back, and drowned againe in the froth and fooleries of their disfavoured pleasures, which were an horrible thing; or else at least, to bring upon themselves, from time to time, as they transgresse in this kinde, much unnecessary discomfort and disquietnesse in their Christian course, disrelish in Religious exercises, deadnesse of heart, disacquaintance with heavenly comforts, losse of that dearest Thing, and earthly Paradise, *peace of Conscience*, which perhaps they shall hardly with much adoe recover a long time after.

6. Sixthly, consider *Chrysostomes* precisenesse against wasting time this way. *The present time*, saith he, *is not for mel-*

fractens tempus non effundendi gaudii, sed luctus est, tribulationum

& lamentationum. Tu verò leviter urbanis faciliis jocularis; — Diabolus dentibus stridet, ac fremitu ignem spirat adversus salutem tuam; et tu sedes, facietas effundens: — Ludimus dilecti? Vides distere Sanchorum conversationem? Audi Paulum dicentem: *Ter tricornium*, inquit, *nocte & die non desiticiamus lacrymis admonere unumquemque vestrum*. — Audi etiam quid & Corinthiis dicat: *Ex multa tribulatione*, inquit, *& societate cordis scripsi vobis per multas lacrymas*. Et iterum: *Quis infirmatur, & ego non infirmor? Quis offenditur, & ego non vreo?* Quin audi quid & alibi dicat: *Nam & nos*, inquit, *qui sumus in hoc Tabernaculo gemimus*, et per singulos dies, ut ita dicam, ex hoc mundo migrare cupiente Apostolo, Tulides, et Iudis? Belli tempus est, pugne, vigiliam, custodiz, armaturæ et aciei: — Et tu quæ tripudantium sunt, viurpas? Non vides bella gentium facies, quomodo sint tristes, contriti, supercilii terribiles, et horrore plene? Viden? aciem oculorum austerum, cor excitatum, saliens et palpitans? &c. *Chrysost.* in cap. 5. ad Eph. Sermon 17.

ring into mirth; but for lamentation and mourning. And yet doest thou vainely mispend it in merry conceits? The Devil gnaweth the teeth, roares, and foames, and flashes out fire against thy salvation; and doest thou sit still and jovially jest it out? Doe we play and sport our selves, Beloved: Wilt thou learne the conversation of the Saints? Heare what Paul sayes, *Act. 20.*

31. By the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne every one night and day with teares. *2 Cor. 2. 4.* Out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares. *2 Cor. 11. 29.* Who is weake, and I am not weake? Who is offended, and I burne not? *2 Cor. 5. 4.* For we that are in this Tabernacle, doe groane being burdened. And the Apostle desiring, that I may so speake, every day to depart this life; Doest thou laugh and play? Our time here is a time of warre, of fight, of watch and ward, of harn-ssing, of standing in the face and fury of the enemy; and doest thou demeane thy selfe like a dancier? Doest thou not see the faces of Souldiers in the fight; how sad they are, how contraited, how terrible with frownes, how full of honour? Doest thou not behold the austere piercing intencion of their eyes, an extraordinary excitation of heart, leaping and panting in their brests, &c. His meaning imports thus much: Doth an ordinary Souldier in the field against a mortall man and earthly enemy, recollect and unite all the spirits and powers of body and soule withall efficacy, and earnestnesse, for the encounter: And shall a Christian Souldier that wrestles not against flesh and blood, but against Principalities, against Powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places; who is every moment furiously assaulted and hunted even like a Partridge in the Mountaines, by the devils open rage, the ambushment of the World, and the endlesse treacheries of his owne false heart, trifle away his time, and turne aside to toyes?

4. No inchochers upon heavenly comforts; no diminishers of our delight in God; no devourers of spirituall joy. For this is a very deare and divine thing, to bee prized and preserved as a sweet and celestially Iewell, farre more worth then heaven and earth; which the world can neither give,
nor

nor take from us; neither must any stranger meddle with it. Wee may take an estimate of its excellency, by casting our eyes upon,

1. The intolerable bitterness of the contrary; I meane, spirituall horror, which we see, sometimes by wofull experience, doth enrage the guilty consciences of some forlorne wretches, with such restless furies, and unutterable anguish, that at length, (extremest, I know not whether madnesse or cruelty) they lay violent and villanous hands upon themselves. In which case, such an hell upon earth is horror of conscience, they care not a button for the sweetness of life, the rufull cries of their owne deare children, the heavy looks of their yoke fellowes, the abhorred infamy they bring upon their owne names, families, kindred, buriall, posterity. Oh how they spurne at with avile, disdainfull contempt, Pleasures, Riches, Honours, Crownes, Kingdomes, Worlds of gold, any thing, every thing, as miserable comforters! Nay it is so stinging, that they will rather venture upon that other *Hell*, to which they are posting in a Coffin of blood, a thousand thousand times more horrible, then endure it any longer. If sense then of divine indignation, taking secret vengeance upon the guilty conscience of an impenitent Rebelle, puts him as it were into hellish flames above ground; what an heaven upon earth is a sweet feeling of Gods reconciled face, and his everlasting mercies, through Christ, sealed and set on by the holy Ghost, and testimony of a good conscience? And how deliciously doth an humble soule, so honoured with a foretaste and first-fruits as it were of eternall joyes, graspe the Lord Iesus in his ordinances, and blisfully sunne it selfe in the love and light of His countenance?

2. The practise of the prophane in their insatiable restless pursuite of false joyes, and painefull pleasures, which at best are but as *crackling of shooes under a pot*, and flashes of lightning before everlasting fire. They hunt after them even into hell, and light a candle at the Devill for lightsonnesse of heart; by haunting Ale-houses, Tavernes, Brothel-houses, Play--

Play-houses, Conventicles of good fellowship, full and unseasonable sports, a thousand kinds of vanities and fooleries, which are nothing but the Devils Wakes, and revelings of Hell. And all this little poore carnall mirth, is purchased many times with much shame, losse, misery, beggery, rottennesse of body, discredit, damnation. At what an high rate then, and with what eagernes and thirst is that true, sweet, unmixt, glorious joy springing out of the Fountaine of comfort in an honest and holy heart, to be set and sought after?

3. The differences betweene spirituall and carnall joy: in respect.

1. Of Lastingnesse. A spirituall merry heart is a continuall feast, saith *Salemon*, whereas *the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment*, *Iob* chap. 20. 5. Carnall joy is like lighting, spirituall like the light of the Sunne. While the Play lasts, then sensualist laughs; but he falls into his dumps when all is done. The Drunkard is merry, whilest hee revels it amongst his pot-companions in the Ale-houfe; but when hee comes home, there is many times woefull worke. Whilest the Gamester is at play, he is well enough pleased; but when he hath made away all, hee is ready to make away himselfe also. A cunning and prosperous Worldling, I confesse, by Gods permission may patch together his pleasures all his life long: but at furthest, at death comes the deadly and everlasting dampe; whereas he that walkes with God, is contented and comfortable all the day; and death is the day-breake to him of everlasting brightnesse. Carnall joy, I say, is like lightning, a flash and away; ^b leaves the minde in more extreme and deeper darkenesse; blasts the heart and affections with all spirituall deadnesse and desolations, with many boyling distempers, much raging wild-fire, and unquenchable thirst after sensuality, earthlinesse and Epicurisme; and first or last, it is ever certainly followed with renting and roaring of the spirit, spirituall terrours, thunders, darkenesse and damnation. But godly joy is like the light of the Sunne, which though it may for a time bee overcast with clouds

^a Si quid arrisisset prosperum, tadebat apprehendere, quia penes prius, quam teneretur, avolabat. *August.*

^b Delectatio occidit, et praeteriit; vulneravit, et transiit; miserum fecit, et abiit; infelicem reddidit, et reliquit. *August.*
Serm. 3. de tempore.

clouds of temptations, mists of troubles, and persecutions, darkeness of melancholy; yet it ordinarily breakes out againe with more sweetnesse and splendour, when the storme is over: but howsoever, it hath ever the Sunne of righteousness, and Fountaine of all comfort, so resident and rooted in the heart, that not all the darkenesse and gates of Hell shall ever be able to displant or distaine it, no more then a mortal man can pull the Sunne out of his Sphere, or put out his glorious eye.

2. Of puritie. The edge and relish of carnall joy, is ever much rebated and imbittered with many sowre sauces, and envenomed mixtures; impatiencie of delay, difficultie and danger in attainment, unanswerableness to fore-conceits and expectation, many secret terrours, fretting jealousies, discontented indignations against their discontinuance and vanishing, &c. And besides, those three ensuing individuall stings, which to an illightened conscience as inseparably and sensibly dogge them at the heeles, as a shadow the body in the Sun-shine; cut the very throat, and burst the heart of all worldly pleasures. 1. One of them is, as it were, naturall, immediately attending all earthly mirth; more melancholy and heavy-heartednesse afterward. For as the Rivers of sweet water runne their course to die in the salt sea; so the honey of all earthly pleasure, ever endeth in the gall of griefe. Voluptuousnesse even in her dearest minions, ordinarily expires with anguish and anger that it is gone. The transitorie flashes of sensuall delight, are like the light of a candle, which leave at the cloze a noisome vexing smuffe behind. And that sweetnesse which sensualists swallow downe so greedily, turnes to gravell in their guts, and at fare-well fills their spirit with the returne of a more heavy melancholike humour, then before the receipt. 2. The other I call a temporary sting: for all the wayes of worldly pleasure are strowed also with needles and nettles, that I may so speak, which ever and anon pricke and sting her darlings, as they plucke her fading flowers. So that at best they are but like Beares robbing a Wasps nest, who ravenously rife the

Extrema gaudi
lucis occupat.

a Cum exierit te
aliquid temporalis
delectare ad pec-
catum

noli te credere
tali delectationi;
maiores dolores
habebis, quam
suavitates. August.

combes, in Psal 136.

combes, and with much adoe sucke out a little honey, but in the meane time, are soundly stung and swolne about their heads for their painefull pleasure. In their severall walkes of a fooles paradise, they hunt both unreasonably and unseasonably after transitory delights; but they are even pained, and payed home with a witnesse in the very pursuite. For instance: The covetous man accounts worldly wealth, and an hoard of gold, his heaven upon earth; but in heaping it together, his heart is wofully rent and torne asunder with carking thoughtfulness, restless rooting in the earth, anxious and endlesse casting about and forecasting: In a word; with much care in gathering, more feare in keeping, and most grieffe in parting from it. So that for feeding his greedy eye upon a little vanishing heape of yellow earth, his heart is continually haunted with such vexing Harpies, I meane, wasting cares and false feares, that dry up even his vitall moisture, and cut his very heart-strings in a pieces. Good-fellow meetings and Ale-houle revellings are the drunkards delight: but all the while he sits at it, hee is, perhaps, in a bodily feare of the Puritane-Constable: when towards night he goes grunting homewards, he become a gazing^b and laughing stocke to children in the streets; no sooner comes he reeling into his owne house, but he wrings fresh cries, and teares of shame and grieffe from his wife and family, for the reproach, begery and misery he brings upon them. And as he goes on in this drunken good-fellowship, and takes a pride and pleasure in powring in of strong drinke, there many times intensibly grow upon him many loathsome diseases and deformities of body, Rheumes, Dropfics, Palsies, a fearefull face, *spuing, salting, and never rising againe*, sometimes not even out of a little gutter, that would scarce choake a childe. The lascivious wanton that wanders *in the twilight, in the evening in the blacke and darke night*, after the strange woman, besides the dart which sticks fast, and ranckles in his Liver; meetes in the meane time with rottenesse in his bones, a consumption of his marrow, *a wound, and dishonour, and reproach, that shall not be wiped away*. The boisterous aspiring *Nimrod*, out of a glut-

^a Plus egent, quā-
tō plus habent de-
sideris vastatur,
capit ratiōis dis-
sipantur, timori-
bus cruciantur,
tristitia contabe-
scunt. August. in
Psalm. 19.

^b Ridiculus in
foro pueris vide-
tur, occasione me-
us ut ab omnibus
contemnatur
præbet, B. si. ben-
in Ebrict. & lun-
um.

gluttonous desire of grasping offices and honours, serves him-
 selfe *vis & modis*, into some high place as his onely Paradise,
 and when he is gotten up, dances full merrily in golden fet-
 ters upon his slippery standing: but couldest thou see into
 his inside, thou shouldest behold his heart miserably fretting
 and vexing it selfe; raging with many passionate distempers,
 for the indignation of good men; contempt of inferiours;
 thwarting of competitors; envy of compeeres; underminings
 of counter-factionists; jealousies of Princes, &c. How many
 great mens hearts have burst with the blasting frownes of a
 Kings forehead? Nay, and which is a Bedlam misery upon
 the ambitious man; hee is many times more grieved for an
 affront of some grand opposite; because hee cannot have
 his will of this or that man, that stands in his way; or for
 the neglect of some expected complementall respect and ob-
 servance, then pleased with all the other bravery and jollity
 of his high roome. This is cleare in *Haman*, though he was
 encompassed and crowned with much undeserved and extra-
 ordinary precedency and pompe; yet this one little thing,
 to wit, because *Mordecai* would not bow the knee, and doe
 reverence unto him at the Kings gate, did utterly marre and
 disweeten all the other excellencies and extraordinarinesse
 of the Kings favour: See *Hester*, Chap. 5. Verse. 10, 11, 12,
 13. *And Haman told his friends and wife of the glory of his
 riches, &c. But all this, saith he, doth nothing availe mee, as
 long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the Kings gate.*

3. The third is an eternall sting, which to a waking and
 working conscience ariseth out of a serious consideration,
 and sense of Gods causefull, just and holy indignation re-
 vealed in his Booke against impenitents in such kindes.
 Whereupon it is no marvaile, though many times their
 hearts hating to bee reformed, and hearing their severall
 doomes denounced against them from Gods owne mouth,
 in that Word, by which they shall be judged at the last Day,
 be full sorely smitten with inward bitter gripings, and secret
 guilty stings the very hellish flashings and foretastes of that
 never-dying worme, which hereafter without timely repen-
 tance,

tance, will gnaw upon their consciences with full rage and unquenchable horroir world without end. The worldling therefore may justly tremble and roare when hee reads that cutting Commination, *Iam. 5. 1, 2. Goe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten: your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.* The wanton, when he well weighs that flaming place, *Heb. 13. 4. so full of vengeance against him: But whoremongers and adulterers God will indge.* The drunkard, when hee findes himselfe in the cursed Catalogue of that damned crue, *1. Cor. 6. 9. Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor Idolaters, — nor drunkards, &c. shall inherit the Kingdoms of God.* The Ambitionist, when he casts his eie from the top of his usurped honours, upon that dreadfull

a downefall, Obadiah 4. Though thou exalt thy selfe as an Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence I will bring thee downe, saith the Lord.

But now on the other side, spirituall Ioy, which springs out of the wells of salvation, and is a ray and representation, as it were, of the Sunne of Righteousnesse, and that eternal Fountaine of soundest and lasting comfort, is all sweete, pure shining, calme, hearty, unspeakable, vtterly free from those fore-grumbings and reluctations of conscience, envenomed mixtures and slavish apprehensions; after-repentings, stings and melancholike dumps: though it may bee assaulted, and something dimmed with some doubts, distrusts and weakenesse of degree, by reason of our vn glorified state of mortality; yet in respect of its creation, substance, truth, and blissefull issue, it is a very glimpse of heavenly glory, a pure taste of the rivers of Life, and first fruits of everlasting joyes. Thus the blessing of the Lord maketh

a Annon & videmus septem, quod is quem hodie praecedunt liqores, & stipant satellites, eras in carcerem conjicetur, & cum maledictionibus versatur. Quod hac vanitas & inani gloria fallacius. Quod si in hac vita praesentis vicissitudinem hanc evadit, omnino mors veniens felicitatem refectabit. Et quem hodie in foro magna pompa comitabatur, & qui in carcerem conjicetur, & super thronum residebat, & inflabatur, & homines alios, quasi umbras despiciat, is subito postea jacebit mortuus absque spiritu, sordulentus, petitus innumeris convitiis, et his, quos pridem injuria affecit, et quos nulla affecit injuria: condolentibus tamen his, qui ab isto juxta afflicti fuerunt. Quid hoc miserabilis fuerit. Item collecta omnia sepe sumemus in inimici et hostes inter se participantur: peccata autem per quae hac coactura sunt, secum auferunt, de quibus diligens, et accurata ratio exigitur. Chrysost. Hom. 21. in Gen.

the

the heart spiritually merry with incomparable sweetnesse, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

3. Of dignity and divine temper. Carnall joyes have for their foundation the fading arme of flesh, and the fashion of this world, fraile and fleeting as themselves; earthly power and policy for their prop and support: For their Object, the Garbage of the earth, Gold and Silver, foode for swinish worldlings; noble captivities, gilded fetters, I meane, undeserved dignities, honours, offices, greatnesse, and high roomes, the onely ayme of ambitious *Schismatics*; the filth and froth of brutish pleasures, fewell for Sodomiticall flames, and such like trash, pelfe, and vanity: For their companions, feares, jealousies, guilty gripings: The fences for their seate: Time for their limit; for their end, endlesse griefe and horror of heart: For all earthly pleasure determines in heavinessse, as the Sunne sets in darknesse.

But now on the other side; spirituall Ioy is the blessed Spirits sweet and lovely Babe, grounded upon the sure Covenant of everlasting Love, Mercy, and Peace in Iesus Christ: The matter of it is the light^a of Gods countenance, the Garments of salvation, the precious Robe of Christs righteousnesse, interest in his dearest Blood, and all the rich purchases of his Passion; looking upon our names in heaven through the glasse of sanctification, Gods holy Image renewed upon our soules, and the illustrious beames of heavenly graces shad from the Throne of Grace and shining there; every sweet promise in his blessed Booke: In a word, *Iehova, Isha*. 61. 10. *Habakkuk* 3. 18. *Phil.* 4. 4. and that glorious Name proclaimed, *Exod.* 34. 6. 7. a well spring of unspeakable refreshing to every truly broken and bleeding heart; being well opened by a feeling and a fruitfull meditation: For measure, it is immeasurable, without bound or stint, and passeth all understanding, no stranger doth intermeddle with it, neither can any man possibly conceive it, but he that enjoys it.

^a Quid enim jucundius, quam Dei Patris et Domini reconciliatio, quam veritatis revelatio, quam errorum recognitio, quam tantorum retro criminum venia? quæ major voluptas quam fastidium ipsius voluptatis, quam sæculi totius contemptus, quam vera libertas, quam conscientia integra, quæ vita sufficiens quæ mortis timor nullus? quod caleas deos Nationum, quod demonia

expellis, quod medicinas facis, quod revelationes petis, quod Deo vivis? Ha voluptates sanctæ perpetuæ, &c. *Tertul. lib. de Spectat. cap. 29.* Sospitate Dominus morientes erigit: quia Elektorum mens non de presentis vite infamia, sed de certitudine æternæ salutis hilarescit. *Gregor. in cap. 5. Job. cap. 21.*

It is, as it were, the amiable spendour and sparkle of that *white Stone* in the Revelation. Chap. 2. 17. which onely shines upon heavenly hearts, with delight vnspeakeable and glorious : For seate and certaintie ; It is engraven by the Finger of God with an heavenly Sun-beame, as it were, shining from the face of Christ in the very center of the heart ; which not all the powers of darkensse or hellish mists can finally dimme or dispell ; the world neither give nor take from us, neither man, nor diuell, nor shadow of death ever raze or root out. It is honoured with that supernaturall singularity and sacred temper, that utterly against nature and all naturall possibility, it extracts sweetnesse and life out of ordinary causes of dejection and sinking. Troubles, persecutions, and reproaches, do fortifie it, and serve as fuell to enlarge its lightsomenesse. See Act 5. 41. & 16. 25. Acts and Monum. pag. 2003. where the glorious Martyr Woodman speaks thus: *When I have been in prison, wearing otherwhile bolts, otherwhiles shackles, otherwhile lying on the bare ground, sometimes sitting in the stocks, sometimes bound with cords, that all my body hath bene swolne; much like to be overcome for the paine that hath bin in my flesh; sometime faine to lie without in the woods and fields, wandering to and fro; few, I say that durst to keepe my company, for feare of the Rulers: sometimes brought before the Iustices, Sheriffes, Lords, Doctors, and Bishops; sometimes called Dogge, sometime Devill, Heretike, Whoremonger, Traytor, Thiefe, Deceiver, with divers other such like: yea and even they that did eate of my bread, that should have bene most my friends by nature, have betrayed me: Yet for all this, I praise my Lord God, that hath separated mee from my mothers wombe; all this that hath happened to me, hath bene easie, light, and most delectable and ioyfull of any treasure that ever I possessed. For duration, It is a very glimpse of heavenly glory, which springing up in a sanctified heart, out of the wells of salvation: and carried along with addition of the fresh comforts, from the Word and Sacraments, thorow a fruitfull current and course of a Christian life, is at last entertained into the boundlesse and bottomelesse Ocean of the enlesse joyes of heaven.*

4. Of unconquerablenesse against all created oppositions and assaults of earthly discomforts. An ounce of sorrow marring a whole sea of worldly mirth. The boysterousnesse and bravery of all carnall joy vanisheth quite away, and expires even as a flowre when the heate riseth that is sent upon it, upon the very first approach or presence of any either outward-trouble, or inward terror. A pricke of a needle, much more a pang of the Stone, or fit of the Gout, is able to deprive a man of the pleasure of the worlds Monarchy. One serious thought of death, or the sight of one sinne armed with Gods anger, will put the proudest *Nimrod*, the greediest engrosser of all earthly delights, into *Belshazzars* shivering. But now let the Christian, whose heart is sweetly reposed upon the Rocke of eternity, be utterly stript of all outward comforts; let heaveie accidents fall upon him as thicke, as one wave in the necke of another; which befell blessed *Iob*: yet he is still where hee was; he hath made God his portion, his onely Jewell and joy which hee hath in Heaven, or on Earth; *his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord*; and therefore when all earthly stayes and staves of reede, shrinke in the wetting, and are shattered to nothing, hee cleaves with an unshaken and triumphant tranquillitie of minde to his *Sunne and shield*, Psal. 84. 11. To his *light and life*, Ioh. 8. 12. To his *strong Tower of defence and exceeding great reward*, Gen. 15. 1. Heare his sweete and noble resolution in this case, Hab. 3. 17. 18. *Although the figtree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall bee cut off from the fold, and there shall bee no herd in the stables: yet I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my salvation.* While *Iehova* is in Heaven, his heart is in the haven, though never so many stormes or tempests of the troublesome sea of this World beate upon his house of clay. Rob him of all earthly refreshments and lightsomenesse of this life, and let but the light of Gods countenance shine upon him, which no darkenesse, nor dungeon, nor Devill in Hell can intercept; and he is incomparably more merry, then the Worlds choicest Minion, Pleasures dearest favourite, or the bravest

N

Belshazzar

Beltazzar upon earth, in the very top and ruffe of his most joviall revellings, and swagging sensualitie. But it is not so with the earthly-minded man: for howsoever he may digest with reasonable patience, and carry well enough away, all crosses and contradictions to his other worldly comforts, while he doth yet wallow without interruption and disquiet in the sinfull pleasures of that selected way of death, upon which the more headstrong current of his corrupt nature hath cast him; and the naturall bent of his carnall affections hath singled out, and made speciall choise of, to follow and feed upon with greatest delight; which the Fathers call *peccatum in deliciis*, a mans bosome sinne; yet cut him once short of the free and full enjoyment of this his sensuall idoll, and earthly god, and you kill his heart quite, and plunge him presently into desperate distractions. For instance: The covetous man, while his heart may nestle securely upon his golden heape, will passe by without any great wound or passion, the curses of the poore, the grumbings of his conscience, the comminations of the Ministery, the cry of the whole Country against his oppressions, usury, sacriledge, and sinfull wayes of hoarding. When hee comes home, and finds his bags and bonds safe; hee blesteth himselfe in his heart against all threatned judgements, horrors, curses, confusions. Though Iesus Christ himselfe should preach and presse them upon him, *Luke* 16. 14. with his golden wedge hee easily cuts asunder all scruples, doubts, exceptions, reasons, arguments, objections, which any wayes oppose his covetous and cruell courses. He pleases and applaudes himselfe against all censures, and contradictions whatsoever to the contrary. But let Gods angry hand in his just judgement, by fire, robbery, or some secret consumption, snatch away his wealth; and he is likely enough to goe out of his wits, and in great hazzard of hanging himselfe. While the ambitious man is proudly mounted, sits fast upon the Seate of honour, and Idolized, as it were, and adored above others; hee can easily enough over-looke with an imperious disdain, the indignation of good men, emulation of great Ones, the reproaches of the multitude,

— Populus me
sibilat, ac mihi
plaudo,
Ipse domi simul
ac nummos con-
templor in arca.

multitude, and all other petty and private crosses : but throw him downe from his high place ; turne him out of his offices and honours ; and how weary he is of the world ? how irksome to himselfe ? how prodigall of his life ? how impatient of the company of men ? While the wanton wallowes in the brutish pleasures of his abominable filth ; hee beares well enough away the weakening of his body, the wasting of his goods, the shame of his sinne, losse of friends, staine of reputation : but beate him backe, and barre him from the house of the *strange woman*, and you breake his heart ; banish him from his Minion, and he is ready to make away himselfe. Woe, sorrow, contentions, wounds without cause, rednesse of eyes, undoing of Wife and children, houting at in the streets, will well enough downe with the drunkard ; while he may domineere upon the Ale bench : but cut off the new wine and strong drinke from his mouth ; crosse him in his swaggering course ; confine him from his good-fellow meetings, and you take away the very life of his life. Thus every unregenerate man secures himselfe in some one sensuall Hold or other, wherein the crowne of his carnall joy consists ; of which bereave him, and you shall leave him joylesse, heartlesse, hopelesse, and helpelesse. But take from the true Christian, if it were possible, both Heaven and Earth and all the creatures and comforts of both ; yet you cannot take away his joy. *God is the strength of his heart, and his portion for ever. Surely he shall never be moved ; his heart is fixed and beleeueth in the Lord.*

Which sith it is so, that spirituall joy is such an unvaluable Jewell, and carnall so cursed a vanity ; let every Christian be exceedingly carefull, not to suffer the froth and filth of this, to staine or lessen the glory and sweetnesse of the other. But if he once perceive any company or kind of recreation begin to steale away his heart from communion and comfort in his God ; let him abandon it as a canker and cut-throate of his spirituall happinesse ; and ever prize and preferre the joy of the soule, delights of Grace, refreshings of the holy Ghost, infinitely before all worldly pleasures, carnall

contentments, ease, or any earthly thing.

Thus much of recreations.

II. Let me adde a word or two of visitations. For complementall visitations of un sanctified great Ones, without just occasion and a warrantable Calling; besides sinnefull expence of precious time, are many times unhappy occasions to embarke, especially yeelding natures, in some base and scandalous businesse; and to entangle them in those wicked services or some uncomfortable inconvenience; which afterward in cold blood woefully wound their consciences, and perhaps much weaken their Christian reputations.

Iehosaphat may serve as a remarkable instance for this purpose. Vpon a time, hee came downe to see *Abab* King of Israel, by way of Courtly visitation. And though he was equall unto him in the crowned Majesty of a King, and a good man; yettraines and insinuation, by Royall entertainments, and a Princely feast premised, as it appears in the story, hee was cunningly catcht and cast into the confederation and society of an unhappy warre: whereby with a dishonourable precipitation, hee plunged himselfe both into spirituall miseries, and temporall mischief; both hurt his conscience, and hazzarded his life. For the first, 1. He suddenly and rashly promised ayde unto *Abab*, whom the Lord hated, before hee knew Gods will in the point from the mouth of the Prophet. 2. When faithfull *Michaiab* had delivered the truth, and acquainted them with the minde of God; he notwithstanding went on with the businesse. 3. He did not appeare on the Prophets side, and in his defence, against the imperious insolency of that false flattering *Zede-chiab* or the mercilesse tyranny of *Abab*; who sent him to prison for telling him the truth. Foule aspersions upon so famous a King! For the second; by the cruell cunning of hollow-hearted *Abab*, hee exposed himselfe both to the enegred and concurrent fury of the whole Syrian Armie; (only upon a penitent ejaculation, his life was rescued miraculously from that extremest danger) and also to the wrath of God, for helping the ungodly, and loving them that hated the

the

the Lord as the Prophet told him, 2. Chron. 19. 3:

Mistake me not: I purpose not in this passage to censure or disgrace any warrantable ceremonie and solemnities of State; mutuall entercourse of noble deportment amongst Compeeres; civill exchange of faire and amiable behaviour one towards another; and charitable offices of humanity, or Christian passages of courtesie and love: but the idle, formall, flattering vanities, Hypocrisies, disguisements of those many needlesse, fruitlesse, and endlesse salutations, complements, visitations, entertainments, affected and acted by such vaine people, who are extremely troubled how to bee rid of time: A commoditie of high account with all those, who are sensible and mindefull of their last account: Every moment whereof, ought in the meane time to bee crowned with fruitfull improovment, by all those that truly feare God. I could wish that a gracious concurrence of goodnesse and greatnesse, true Noblenesse indeede, where God himselfe is top of the kinne, and Religion the roote; (* in respect whereof those other: by birth, by riches, by meere morall vertue, by valour, by learning, by favour of Princes, are but shadowes and shapcs of noblenesse) were honoured with all due attributions, highest respects, and best observance. In such a case it is not uncomely for *Paul*, to travaile from Arabia to Ierusalem to visit *Peter*, Galat. 1. 18. Or the *Queene of the South*, from the utmost parts of the earth, to see *Solomon*, 1. Kings 10. 1. But I would not have glistering folly, guiled rottennesse, sacrificed unto with so much flatterie and counterfeite crouching. For why would silken dung bee so adored, and golden damnation desired? Now the reasons why such visitations, as well as recreations may many times proove snares to entangle us in sinne, damps to dull our forwardnesse; or one way or other breede and bring upon us some spirituall miseries, are such as these:

1. Great men without grace, ordinarily make use of all others for their owne advantage. With an imperious policie and a kinde of *Machiavelian* Alchymy, they secretly and invisibly convert, dispose and manage the agency, abilities, and

a Nobilitas Heroica est eminentia quædam notabilis homini proveniens — ex supernaturali gratia, per quam homo fit per adoptionem filius Dei: fit Sponsa Christi: fit templum Spiritus Sancti. Sine quâ nobilitates cæteræ nihil sanæ, nihil proficiunt. Obstant pondus aliquando. Quia quod altum est hominibus; abominatio est quod Deum. *Grism.*
Tom. 4. De nobilitate.

serviceablenesse of their followers, visitants, adherents and dependants, to serve their owne turnes, to feede their humours, further their private ends of profit, pleasure, rising, reputation, or some other choise carnall contentment and predominate worldly delight. They have their portion in this life, and their heaven here; therefore they labour to make their earthly Paradiseas full of pleasures, as possibly they can. Their own sensuall covetous and ambitious hearts are the centers, wherein the lines and levell of all their plots, policies, and projects doe concur, and meets; and to which they conduct and direct the officiousnesse, pliablenesse, and severall services of all those with whom they hold any kinde of correspondence or entercourse.

2. Such exercises of Courtly vanities, slevelesse errands, idle businesse, are Satans chiefeest and choysest seasons for the suggestion of temptations, and too successefull discharge of his fiery darts. Hee hath ordinarily more power over men, and is much likelier to prevaile, when hee findes them idle or ill occupied; then when they are busied with humbleness and sinceritie in religious duties, or the necessarie workes of a lawfull Calling. In our best and holiest employments hee is indeed most eager against us; but at times of idleness and exercises of vanity, hee is commonly most successefull. In Gods busineses, the honest executions of our Calling, and seasonable Christian recreations, wee may expect upon good ground, and with hopefull comfort, Gods protection, the ordinarie assistance of his blessed Spirit; harmelesenes from the creatures; Satans restraint; some good measure of mortifying helpe against the rebellious stirrings of our owne corruptions, and such other blessings promised in such cases. But if men will needs bee idle or employed in vanity, they justly bereave themselves of all these comfortable protections and priviledges. For it is just with God, at such times that Hee should withdraw from them His owne protecting hand, restraints the gracious influences of that holy Spirit, and let loose against them with indignation, Satan, the creatures, and their owne corruptions, which is a
very

very grievous cut to a tender and waking conscience.

3. The presence and protestations, the intimations and motions of men in high place, mingled with an affected familiar communication of themselves, and plausible neglect of all formall solemnities and austerities of state, upon purpose to inffinate sooner, and more suttely; are many times very potent to prevaile with, and perswade especially inferiours. For they are apt when they are so assaulted: 1. To conceive themselves highly honoured, when those condescend and vouchsafe to intreate and be beholding, who might in other cases command, nay, and perhaps upon a point of advantage, and pang of displeasure, quite crush and cashier them. 2. To hold it a convenient policy in these dayes of the raigne of iniquity and selfe-love, when *Judgement is turned backward, and Justice stands a farre off; when truth is false in the streets, and equity cannot goe*, as the Prophet speakes, to gratifie and demerit such mighty Ones, as may shelter and protect them from all stormes of violence, oppressions, and wrong, nay and perhaps, by their countenance procure them a great deale of credit and esteeme; if not obsevrance and awfultesse from those amongst whom they live. 3. To call to minde out of too many wofull experiences, that in the frownes and angry foreheads of great men, are infolded many times many secret complots of cunning crueltie, and plausible malice: which when time serves, fall full heavy upon the hearts and heads of inferiours, which are not in all points pliable to their humours. And out of such carnall considerations as these, by a rash unadvised yeeldingesse, they too often plunge themselves hand over head into unworthy engagements, and become instruments of ill offices; the basenesse and iniquitie whereof doth afterward in cold blood strike full cold unto their hearts; and leaves a gash and grievous wound in their consciences, comforts, and Christian reputations.

4. At such entertainments and tables of Great men, not friends to the truth; thou wilt be ready to *vomit thy morsels*, Prov. 23. 1. and shalt *loose thy sweete words*. Thy daintie fare may be sawced perhaps with many bitter girds, much rotten talke,

a Surrepunt etiam
fabula frequenter
de seculo ac vo-
luptatibus : clau-
dere aures non
potes ; prohibere
putatur superbia :
surrepunt etiam
præter volunta-
tam pocula. An-
drew. Offic. l. 2 c. 20.
"Euphoris nō dī-
pō pōtōi dōpōi."
Acta 14. 5.
b In their faces hee
(sometimes) seeme the
cupresse tokens of
this intemperancy.
Horn against glau-
rony and drunken-
nesse.

* enforced healths, if not empoisoned with blasphemies, obscenities and horrible oaths. Thy musicke wilbe merry lyes, fained jests, scofs and scurrilities, against Gods best servants, & the Kings best subjects; commonly calumniated as pestilent fellowes. For so the Church complaines, *Lam. 3. 63. I am their musicke*. Few feasts, where the founder is not Gods friend, but after his good-fellow guests be well heated with variety of dishes, and strong drinke; as their faces^b are inflamed with fiery reflections one from another, so their hearts will be enraged with mutuall infection of furious malice, to belch out most prodigious dunghill villanous lyes hammered by the very foulest Fiend in the darkest nooke of hell, against those that are true of heart: Lord, thou knowest! The complementall formes and flourishes of thy welcome, may proove as a pitfall to plunge thee into some dishonourable employment, or one way or other to betray thee to an uncomfortable entanglement of thy conscience. So that if thy generous spirit will nobly rise against such froth and folly, ribaldry and railing, the unworthy degenerations of these worst times; if it be sensible of Gods dishonour, the disgrace of the Saints, and thine owne danger; thou canst not choose but be weary of such good cheere. Nay, besides the resolution of thy judgement, that in such a case thou wouldest farre rather have stayed at home with a dinner of greene hearbs, then to have thine eares so grated, and heart grieved all the while at a great table; even in nature thou shalt fare worse. For thy just indignation, discontentment and sadnesse upon such ground, will naturally contract thine heart, thicken thy blood, chill thy spirits; that naturall heate will faint and faile in the ordinary current and course of concoction. No marvelle then though thou be readier to vomit thy morsels, then to rejoyce in those high intertainments or variety of messes, which are dissweetened with such distastfull and bitter mixtures. And *showe that looke thy sweet words*: both of humanity, and Christianity. For the first; out of the ingenuous simplicity and honesty of thy heart, thou wilt returne real, sincere, affectionate demonstrations of thankfulnessse, for meere dissembled.

dissembled formall ceremonies of entertainment and welcome. For the other; thou shalt be so farre from finding a free and comfortable vent and entertainment to any good talke; that if thou meddle that way, thou marrest all the mirth. Mention of heavenly things, our last account, the life to come, judgements against sinne, priviledges of the Saints, happinesse of the holy Ones, &c. which might sweetly season, and as it were, sanctifie their meeting, and those good creatures of God they so plentifully enjoy; would presently cast all the company into dumps of melancholy. The Word of God, writ upon the wall in the very height and ruffe of his greatest jollitie and revelling, did make the heart, joynts and knees of that mighty King *Belsazzar* to tremble, as the leaves of the Forrest when they are shaken with the winde. How often may we observe many goodly and gracious discourses buried in the bosome of men of understanding and worth, placed below, by reason of the domineering talkativeness, and imperious ignorance of some silken Idoll sitting at the head of the table? Horses, and Hounds and Hawkes, devoure full often and cate up not onely spirituall and holy, but even all morall and manly talke.

For the more convenient declining and prevention of any ensnarement and inconvenience in this kinde; let mee commend to the Christian such cautions and considerations as these:

1. Ever before thou enter out of thy doores, upon any occasion, businesse, journey, visitation; weigh well with due deliberation, in the ballance of an holy wisdom, all circumstances, concurrents, company, probabilitie of all events, and consequents on both sides; of staying at home, or going abroad; visiting this or that friend; under-taking that or the other businesse; and ever constantly incline and resolve that way, which in all likelihood will bring most glory unto God, good unto others, and comfort unto thine owne conscience. Let it onely bee the sinfull libertie of hopelesse worldlings, to waste their time and labour; (for the needlesse expence of every moment of the one,

one, and motion of the other, they must very shortly be full-
dearly accountable at Gods strict Tribunall) in those im-
pertinent vagaries and idle visitations, which have no other
motive, but a desire to be rid of time, and to feede a gadding
and restless humour; no other end, but vanity or vaine-glo-
rie; no issue, but temptation, and greater disability to good
duties. But let every wisely resolute and truly judicious Chri-
stian disdain, howsoever worldly wisdom deride it, to step
over his threshold without a warrantable Calling, aime at
some honest end, probable foresight of some good to come
thereon, honour to God, furtherance of some good cause,
good unto our brethren, discharge of some dutie of our Cal-
ling, performance of Christian offices, of charitie, humanitie,
naturall affection, mutuall comforting, confirming, refresh-
ing, and building up one another in our *most holy faith*, and
the like. Otherwise hee shall be in great danger to returne
home farre worse, then when he went out; laden both with
more personall guiltinesse, and accessarinesse to others sinnes;
bleeding with some fresh bruise of conscience, by falling
scandalously, or failing in some Christian dutie; growne into
a further disacquaintance and estrangement from God; deep-
lier sunke, perhaps, into some sinfull societie, and sensuall con-
formities with men of this World.

Some actions, I confesse, and undertakings in their owne
nature, and in respect of the object, ^a as the Schoole-men
speake, are indifferent: but clothed with circumstances, and
individuated by the actual working of a particular Agent,
are not so, but necessarily become morally good or evill, to
the doer. And therefore the assertion of ^b *Casarinus* in the
Councell of Trent, to this purpose, was consonant to the
opinion of the greater part of the Schoole-men: *Every parti-*

^a *Actus moralis consideratur actus.*
^{1.} Secundum rationem, quam sortitur ex solo ob-
jecto absque cir-
cumstantiis.

Vel, ^{2.} Secundum
rationem, quam
sortitur ex ob-
jecto cum omnibus
circumstantiis, fi-

nis, loci, temporis, & hujusmodi. Primo modo contingit dari actum indifferentem, qui nec est bonus, nec malus, &c. See *Durand. 2. Dist. 40. q. 1.* It may not well be denied, that all actions of men indur'd with the use of reason, are generally either good or evill. *Hooker. 1. 2. Sect. 8. of Ecclesiast. Politie.* ^b *Hist. of the Counc. of Trent. pag. 196.* ^c *Thom. 1. secunda quest. 19. Art. 9.* Nullus individualis actus est indifferens. *Alber. 2. dist. 40. ar. 4. Argida. 2. dist. 40. q. 2. Richer. 2. dist. 40. ar. 2. q. 3. Dur. 2. dist. 40. q. 1.* See also *Eu. Hachius. Traç. de est. Hum. q. 5.* Actiones humane, scilicet, considerantur: 1. Vel secundum speciem, & in actu signato. Sic admittuntur quidam actus humani secundum se, & ex natura sua indifferentes. 2. Vel secundum individuum, & velut in actu exercito. Et sic nullæ humane actiones sunt indifferentes.

CHLAS

cular action, said he, is good or evil, neither is there to be found any one indifferent: hee meanes in the singular and actual existence; in the generall there may. Recreation is of it selfe, and in it owne nature indifferent; but drawne into existence and exercise, put in practise, and putting on circumstances, it will ever become unto thee either sinfull, or sanctified. If rectified by such rules as I have formerly delivered for that purpose; it may proove comfortable: but stained with prophane company, a sensuall end, immoderate delight, no necessity in respect of weariednesse of bodie, or tirednesse of minde, vaine expense of precious time due to holy duties, or discharge of our Calling, it may proove cursed. It is so also in the present point of visitations.

2. Although the Apostle, 1. Cor. 10. 27. in these words; *And ye be disposed to goe* [seemes to intimate, that it is not utterly and absolutely unlawfull upon any occasion for a Christian, especially if invited, to visit an irreligious man; yet let none who desires to preserve peace at home in his owne bosome, presume hereupon to plunge himselfe hand over-head into any unwarrantable engagements and correspondencies with worldly men; or build hence a licentious conceit of any allowance to communicate himselfe promiscuously with familiarity or content, either by way of invitation or visitation to all commers, all company. It is a foule signe of a false heart, and a fellow, that at length will certainly fall away; to expect, entertaine, and enjoy with equall patience and delight the Worlds Favourites, and Gods Friends: to bee as open-hearted, open-handed, and open-housed to a good-fellow, as to a gracious man. Every true-hearted *Nathanael* rightly informed, and well advised, cannot chuse but apprehend, acknowledge and feelee a vast and unvaluable difference, betweene the sweet heavenly communion, and confident communication of heart-secrets with faithfull fruitfull Christians; and the irkesome intrusions, vexing vaine glorious tediousnesse, and frothy conferences of carnall men. If any of Gods children therefore, at any time bee disposed to take any allowance and encouragement from this place, to invite, or visit.

visit knowne enemies to the purity of Religion, or power of godlinesse; let him cast his eye also upon those cases and cautions, which may make it comfortable. They are such as these: 1. Their salvation. 2. Thine owne safety.

1. For the first, bee sure to propose unto thy selfe their spirituall good, as thine onely aime, or at least, principall end; and in the sinceritie and singlenesse of thine heart, to seeke indeede the salvation of their soules. Wee have *Christ Iesus* himselfe a precedent in this case, Matth. 9. 10, 11, 12. Hee suffered with patience, Publicans and sinners to presse into his company, and did eate and drinke with them, upon purpose, to heale their soules, and helpe them out of Hell. But his pure and sacred soule was endowed with an infinite impossibility of receiving any touch, or tainture from those wicked Ones, with whom he conversed; whereas, wormes and wretches that we are! if we watch not extraordinarily, and stand stoutly upon our guard, wee are farre likelier to bee perverted by them, then they converted by us: and therefore at such times it concernes us much, to recollect and quicken up all the powers of our soules, and spirituall forces, with speciall addresse and resolution to preserve and vindicate, as we can, the honour, truth, and servants of God from all staine, disparagement and vnworthy censure. Let us labour and looke to bring as much wisdome and courage, to confront and counterminie; as the Devils Proctors, cunning and malice, to undermine and affront the Kingdome of *Christ Iesus*, and glory of Christianity. It is lawfull and laudable for the Physicians of the body, to visit sometimes such patients, as are infected with contagious diseases, to cure and recover them; so that according to the Rules of their Art, they arme themselves with preservatives and conterpoysons, to prevent and repell the noysomnesse of the aire, and noxious vapours: so it may not proove unreasonable for spirituall Physicians, to be drawn sometimes out of a desire of doing good, into the company of those, who are woefully overrun with the leprosie of sin, and have, as it were, the plague-sore of scandalous life running upon them; so that they bee fore-armed with

with prayer, premeditation, watchfulnesse, &c. to purifie and preserve their owne soules from spirituall infection.

2. Secondly, in case of thine owne safety; but so, that in so doing, thy sincere heart bee not conscious unto it selfe, of slavish distrust, false feares, prejudice of Gods providence, reliance upon the arme of flesh, &c. But that it apprehend and approove upon good ground, and out of an holy wisdom, the present occasion, whether of invitation or visitation, as a comfortable meanes offered by Gods good hand to mitigate the malice, and mollifie the hearts of those which might doe thee a mischief. It was the saying of a wise man, that he would rather have a Dogge to fawne upon him, then barke at him; and barke at him onely, then bite him. Whereby hee intimated thus much, as I conceived; that Gods children should not out of an austere, squire, unwarrantable retirednesse, exasperate and enrage unnecessarily the too much already alienated affections of the contrary minded; but so farre as they may, without wound of conscience, staine of their innocency, or imputation of spirituall cowardlinesse, observe them with such common offices of humanity, which may dis-inferce and keepe them, if not hearty friends, yet at least (which in these corruptest and angry times we hold a degree of happinesse) moderate and ingenuous enemies, *Isaac* may bee an instance in this second case, who for a more confident securing of himselfe, and comfortable settling of his peace, invited *Abimelech* and his followers to a Feast, *Gen. 26. 30.* To the same purpose, *Jacob* sent a present to *Esau*, *Genes. 32. 20.* and promised to visit him at *Seir*, *Genes. 33. 14.* But now at such times, and in such company, thou hadst need put on a great deal of courage and patience, wisdom and watchfulnesse; and warily decline two obvious errors, and dangerous extremes; furious zeale, and faint-hearted silence; of which see before, pag. 119.

3. Doe not so distaine thy worth and worthy hopes; discover not such extreme weakenesse and true basenesse of minde: resemble not so neere the fearefull folly of obnoxious

ous

ous and vaine-glorious worldlings; as to suffer the eye and excellency of thine heavenly Spirit, to be any whit dazeled or dulled with formall affected glistering of outward glory; as to hunt with fawning terrour, after the transitory favour of worldly greatnesse, to adore worthlesse Magnificoes, and the worlds Minions with undeserved flattering attributions; and with ambitious affectation, to contend for their countenance and uncomfortable correspondence with them. The greatest man without vertue and grace, though never so gloriously enriched with humane felicities, is but as a dead carcasse hang over with jewels; a very spectacle of commiseration, to every spirituall eye; even as that body is, which adorned with a goodly feature, and many other admirable beauties, yet wanteth eye-sight, the comfort of life; whereby it walkes in perpetuall darkenesse and desperate danger. Goodnesse, though attended with contempt and disgrace, is incomparably more amiable in the eye of an honest *Cato*; much more of an holy Christian, then all the vaine-glorious boisterous representations of any greatnesse or pompe. Memorable and remarkable to this purpose, was the magnanimity and resolution of that holy Prophet, *2 Kings 3. 14.* *As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehosaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.* Miserable then is the vanity and vaine-glorious slavery of such as with great eagernesse and impotency hunt so ambitiously after high dependances, and hold it a strange happinesse to insinuate into the bosome of the worlds Favourites; though it be by basenesse, bribery, an universall obsequiousnesse, and vile accommodations. They, many times with vaning intimation also to others, proudly applaud and please themselves for their accessse, countenance, and entertainment with Great men; as though it argued in them some rare extraordinary sufficiency and worth; when as perhaps it is their owne flattering insinuations and intrusion; their instrumentall agency and employment in some ill offices, lewd services, which brings them into such request and acceptation. But let such know, it

it is a thousand times more comfort and true credit to be received, with Christian love and armes of grace, into the heart and affections of a good man; then to be entertained with greatest bravery and worldly applause, into grace and favour with the greatest gracelesse One upon earth. For alas, when a man hath done all he can to please the humours of ungodly great Ones, by an unconscionable satisfaction of their carnall desires; and to gratifie them, hath unhappily grieved his owne conscience; he can at last, when Gods dreadfull visitation and flaming vengeance shall seize upon him for that sinne, looke for no better reward and reply, then that cold comfort and cutting answer, which *Judas* in the extremitie of his anguish and horror received from the high Priests and Elders, *Matth. 27. 4.* That cursed man came unto them, ready, out of the rage of his vexed conscience, to teare his traiterous heart out of his body with his owne bloody hands, and threw the thirtie pieces of silver amongst them, and cryed out, *I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.* But what recompence doe they returne for his employment in villany, to serve their turne? Their reply is, *What is that to us? See thou to that.* And such a man shall certainly in the day of distresse, bee inforced to take up some rufull complaint, proportionable to *Wolfs eyes* heavy groane; *Had I beene as carefull to serve the God of Heaven, as my great Master on earth, He had never left mee in my gray haire.* And we see in the meane time, favour is deceitfull and transitory even in private men; much more in great personages: The volubilitie of whose nature is soone gluried; and very variable for kinds of satisfaction. A thousand experiences in all Stories and times teach us; how irregular, and many times retrograde the revolutions of highest favours runne. They have their paroxysmes and declinations, and ever at length their most certaine expiration and everlasting period.

But on the other side, consciounesse of having held an unfained fruitfull correspondencie and communion with Gods people; the onely excellent Ones, by all neerestand dearest engagements and obligations of a profitable and comfortable

able fellowship in the Gospell, and mutuall entercourse of godly conference, heavenly counsell, spirituall encouragements, consideration one of another, confirmation in grace, and well-grounded testification of meeting together in heaven, will incomparably more refresh the trembling heart of a dying man, then if hee had beene crowned all his life long with the imperiall glory of all earthly kingdomes. And in the meane time there is nothing in this world to be admired, but the illustrious spendour of heavenly graces, shed and shining from Gods mercifull Throne, by his sanctifying Spirit, into the soules of the Saints. Neither any thing so to bee desired, no such prerogative and Paradise in this vale of teares, as a mutuall communicating of their divine brightness, and the sweete joy issuing thence, a very glimpse and earnest of everlasting glory, to the humble hearts one of another.

4. When thou vifitest others, or thy selfe inviteest them; take notice ever before hand, with as punctuall and speciall survey, as thou canst possibly, of their humours, dispositions, carriages, opinions, and behaviours; and thereupon premeditate and prepare convenient and seasonable matter; whereby thou mayest more successively addresse and apply thy selfe withall meekenesse of wisdom and patient discretion, to insinuate, interpose, argue, answer, reprove, reply, and so demean thy selfe in thy whole discourse, that through thy default, neither the glory of God, the honour of his Truth, the reputation of Christianity, or thine owne conscience, receive any indignity, disgrace, diminution or wound. Would Christians take this counsell, hold this course; they would at such times, not so often depart with spirituall discontent, and so smitten with consciousnesse afterward, of their silence, omissions, cowardlinesse, and unprofitablenesse in companie. For want of care and conscience in this point, countrey people meete many times in their Conventicles of good fellowship, at Ale-houses, Bake-houses, Gossippings, as they call them, &c. as at a common Mart of Tale-telling, back-biting, disgracing their neighbours, raging

raging against Professors, sawcily and unseasonably meddling with, and miscensuring other mens matters; yea, and would you thinke it, sometimes even highest Mysteries of State; reviling the Ministry, especially if managed with manifestation of the Spirit, and an holy impatency, to see the devill domineere and revell it in the blood of the peoples soules without contradiction. When they come together at such times, every one opens his packe of tales; for I have told you heretofore, that a Tale-bearer is compared to a Pedler, as the word in the Originall clearly intimates, who having furnished himselfe, and filled his packe with variety of peddling and petty stufes, trots up and downe for vent from house to house, where he findes best custome and speciall entertainment: I say at such meetings, it is their manner to open every one his packe of false and slanderous tales; which they have raked and scraped together by their owne malicious surmises, listnings, whisperings, pragmaticall inquisitivenesse into other mens busineses, or some odde idle Intelligencers, whom they entertaine for that purpose; and there, out of an itching humour of talkativenesse and tattling, they lay abroad such rotten wares, to the empoysoning of the eares of those that heare them, the defaming of their brethren farre better then themselves, and certaine remonstrations to their owne consciences, that they are as yet the children of the devill the father of lies and slanders, and have of him already learned the very language of hell. Were such meetings mingled and seasoned with gracious talke; (and all our talke ought *alwaies to bee with grace*, Coloss. 4. 6.) with holy conferences, and helping one another towards heaven; with planting and preserving Christian love, and kinde affections one towards another, it were an happy thing; but while there is nothing but ribald and rotten communication, sowing many times much seed of bitterness and heart-burning against their brethren, in the eares of one another, and a cursed sacrifice, as it were, of spitefull and slanderous tongues, offered up unto Satan; such miserable meetings are fitter for Pagans, then Professors of Religion; for the confu-

לֹא הָיָה
לְךָ חֵן
Thou shalt not get
up and downe as
a Tale-bearer.
Lib. 19. 16. of
מֶרְכָּאִי Mercari.
See Pagein.

story of hell, then for the communion of Saints. Neither are higher places and great feasts free from such froth and transcendent villanies of the tongue: Because there the most hold it a point of precisenesse, to make conscience of their conference, say to themselves, *Our lips are our owne, who is Lord over us?* Psal. 12. 4. labour more to furnish themselves before-hand with complementall phrases, formes of flattery, flourishes of wit, varietie of jests, and other vaine glorious ostentations of courtly ornaments, then with any one word of the Word of God, world to come, or the way to heaven. They, I say, therefore, too often unworthily dishonour such meetings with much unnoble deportment in their discourse. Besides other deformities and indignities, how seldome shall we finde great Tables and solemne Feasts, without that cursed *Musicke*, mentioned, Lament. 3. 63? But oh, how infinitely vnworthy is it a man of honour and worth, to suffer with patience, any roguish Fiddler, scurrill Iester, or stigmaticall sonne of Belial, to fall foule upon those men, the truest Nobles upon earth, Psal. 16. 3! Of whom, and the time is at hand, even the proudest of them all, repenting and groining for anguish of spirit, will say, nay with hideous yellings roare out: *These were they whom we had sometimes in derision, and a Proverbs of reproach. We fooles recounted their life madnesse, and their end to be without honour: but how are they now numbred amongst the children of God, and their lot is among the Saints? Therefore have we erred from the way of Truth, &c.* Where is now the bravery and pompe of our high places? the earthly Paradise of our dearest pleasures? the Rose buds, with which wee crowned our selves in the spring of our youth? They are all withered, vanished, and come to nothing, they are passed away like a shadow, as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day; nay, as a Poast that hasteth by.

Thus much also of Visitations. Now,

III. Concerning naturall actions, as meate, drinke, sleepe, &c. I shall not say much. For were it not, that through the curse of nature, wee wofully beset even common sense, and insatuate our reason with sensuality and wilfull blindness;

neſſe; every man might bee a rule unto himſelfe, for temperance, and moderation this way. Hence that proverbe hath its probability, *Every man is either a ſoole or a Phyſion*. Either he hath learnt by manifold experience, and obſervation of the ſtate, exigency and ability of his owne body; what ſeaſons and proportions of ſuch naturall helpes may be fitteſt for his temperament and conſtitution; or elſe he is moſt unworthy of that noble thing, an underſtanding ſoule, which he beares in his boſome.

For the firſt, Gluttony, fulneſſe of bread, one of Sodoms ſins; which as the Schoolemen ſay out of a *Gregory*, conſiſts in theſe five points: 1. In an over-burdening of nature with new matter, and more meate, before the perfection and period of concoction have raiſed a kindly appetite. 2. In a curious hunting after coſtlineſſe, variety and daintineſſe of fare. 3. In a luxurious affectation of too much Art, and exactneſſe in dreſſing and preparing it. 4. In exceſſe: and immoderation in reſpect of the quantity. 5. In a ſentuell fury of the appetite after good cheere. I ſay, this unmanly monſter and Tyrant of the belly, as *Chryſoſtome* calls it, doth at this day raigne as generally, and cry as loud, as any ſinne I can upon the ſuddaine remember to little contradicted. (And yet there are many ſoule and ſcarlet abominations, contempt of godlineſſe, vnworthy comming to the Sacrament, vſury, idleneſſe, many hatefull baits and enticelements to luſt; as nakedneſſe, of breſts and wriſts, abhorred filth! painted faces, falſe haire, monſtrous faſhions, &c. which are not taken to heart in any proportion to their execrable neſſe; againſt which,

Ezech. 16. 49.

ſciendum præterea eſt; quia quinque nos modis gulæ viciū tentat: Aliquando namque indigentia tempora prevenit: aliquando verò tempus non prevenit; ſed cibos lautiores quaerit: aliquando, quæ ſumenda ſunt præparari accuratius expectat: aliquando autem, & qualitati ciborum, & temporis congruit; ſed in ipſa quantitate ſumendi menſuram moderatam reſectionis excedit: Nonnunquam verò, & abjectius eſt quod deſideras & tamen ipſo æ-

ſtu immenſi deſiderii deſideriū peccat. Præproperè, lautè, nimis ardentèr, ſtudioſè, & Quid facit in facie Chriſti? purpuriſſus, & ceruſſus? Quorum alterum ruborem genarum, labiorumque mentitur; alterum candorem oris, & colli, ignis juvenum, fomenta libidinum, impudicæ mentis indicia. Quomodo flere poteſt pro peccatis ſuis, quæ lacrymis cutem nudat, & ſulcos ducit in facie? Quæ fiducia erigit ad cœlum vultus, quos Conditor non agnoſcit? Hieron. ad Euzium de ſomno viduati. Epiſt. 24. quaſt. 3. Traſt. 7. Fol. 59. c. Aulaci conatu & ſacrilego contemptu crines tuos inſicis, malo præſagio futurorum, capillos jam tibi flammeos ſuſpicaris. — Non memini oro quæ talis es, ne cùm reſurrectionis dies venerit, Artifices tuos te non recognoſcant, & ad ſua præmia & promiſſa venientem, removeat et excludat? increpans vigore cenſoris et Iudæis dicat: Opus hoc meum non eſt, nec imago hæc noſtra eſt; cutem falſo medicamine polluiſti, crimem adulteri colore mutâſti, expugnata eſt mendacis facies, figura corrupta eſt, vultus alienus eſt. Deum videre non poteris, quando oculi tibi non ſunt, quos Deus fecit, ſed quos Diabolus infeſcit. Ciprianus De Diſciplin. & Habit. Virgi-

Pulpits are too silent, and the times digest without any great remorfe and reclamation.)

We lift up our voices loud against drunkenesse, and it is high time; for it growes towards an high tide, and threatens, without timely and resolute opposition, a lamentable inundation to the whole Kingdome. Whereas his fellow foule fiend, gluttonous revelling, eates up Gods creatures with abominable excesse, farre more unobservedly and uncensured; and yet it is a worke of darkenesse, and damnes as well as drunkenesse. Rom. 13. 13. Gal. 5. 21. nay, and that more dangerously, because more insensibly. To preserve thee faire and free, not onely from wallowing in this beastly sinne, which is proper to *Belials*, but even from any touch and all appearance of it, take notice; Nay, to fire the most ravenous sensualist out of this swinish filth, let him also consider;

1. First, That even that sinfull superfluity, by which hee slayeth his owne body (for by *surfering*, saith the *Wise man*, *have many perished*) might very comfortably revive the hungry faintings, and sustaine the languishing life of many made of the same mould, and farre better then himselfe. So that, upon the matter, there is, as it were a double murder. How then are such good creatures of God sanctified by Word and prayer, 1. Tim. 4. 5. to such luxurious Fratricides, unmercifully mindlesse of *Iosephs* afflictions? or how doe they eate to the glory of God? 1. Cor. 10. 31.

2. Whereas thou mightest enjoy an active, able, health-
full, and lightsome body; which is an happinesse to be
prized above gold, riches, infinite wealth; By thine intemper-
rancy this way, thou fillest it with cruelties, rheumes, ob-
structions, distillations, and many wofull distempers. The

dVnus gulofus
expendit in puci-
bus, unde viginti
pauperes satis ha-
berent de pane in
quo fratres suos
de portione sua
defraudat. Noli
putare gratuitum
quod impendis;
velis, nolis, De-
bitur ei. Bern.

a Socrates is said, by
sobriety to have
had alwaies a
strong body; and
to have lived ever
in health. Nay, it is
further reported of

him, that by good order of dyet, he escaped the plague at Athens never assailing the City, nor the company of the infected: where as the greatest part of the City was consumed. Haven of health. chap. 143. Gallen re-
porteth of himselfe lib. 5. cap. 1. De sanitate. That after 28. years of age (and he lived, as Sponcius
writeth, 140. yeeres, and died onely through feeblenesse of nature) he was never grieved with any sickness, ex-
cept the grudge of a Fever of one day. Now his rules were chiefly, 1. Never to eate and drinke his fill. 2. Never
to eate any new thing. 3. To have alwaies some sweete savour about him. The preservation of health is, to rise
from the Table with an appetite. Hypocra. Epid. Sex. 4. Aph. 30. Tenulo et mita in tatis mare. Crisost. Hom.
35. ad pop. Antioch. Pedum dolores, & capitis gravedines, & vertigines, & manuum crumata, & tre-
mores, & remissiones, & arqutur, et longa febres, et astutiae, et alia his multis plur. non ex indigen-
tia, pardeque victu, sed ex crapula, et saturitate nasci solent. Crisost. ibid.

paime

paines of watching, and choller, and pangs of the belly, are wish an insatiable man, saith the Wise man. Many a one complaines of his head, for sending done so much rheume, the mother of all maladies. But the head might well answer as one saies wittily, *Desino fundere & ego desinam fluere: Be thou safer in pouring downe, and I will bee sparing in dropping downe.* Doe not thou distemper with excesse, and I will distill lesse. The stomacke surcharged above the spheare of its activity, as they say, and power of naturall heate, by immoderate cramming or heaping upon it more meate, before the former bee concocted; like a fire beginning to burne loaden with greene wood, engenders many smoaky clouds, as it were, of raw superfluous fumes; which ascending into the braine, and resolved by the coldnesse thereof, as vapours in the middle region of the aire, raine downe into the body abundance of rheume, the source of all sicknesses, distempers and diseases; gowts, dropsies, aches, consumptions, palsies, and other innumerable maladies. As therefore thou wouldest not with a dram of swinish pleasures purchase a pound of exquisite paine, rise still from the table with an appetite.

3. Continuance of life, is a deare indulgence from God, and to be highly prized; both of the unregenerate, that hee may yet repent and make his peace with God, before the pit of destruction hath shut her mouth irrecoverably upon him; and also of the Christian, that hee may doe more nobly yet, make his election yet surer, with fuller conquest trample upon his bosome lust, and body of death; grow into a neerer fellowship and communion with his God; and looke backe upon as much time as he can possibly get, spent sincerely in his service, before he looke his Captaine *Christ Iesus* in the face; who hath so dearly bought him, and will so gloriously crowne him. Now this foule excesse and fulnesse of feeding robs us of this Jewell before our time, and shorteneth yet more our already short spanne of living in the world. *Hee that dieteth himselfe, prolongeth his life,* saith the Wise man. Therefore it followes by a consequence of contrariety; he that is greedy

Voluptas quidem ad guttur usque pervenit, & linguam remota namq; mensa vel vorato cibo, similis est illi, qui non gustavit, imo longè peior, onera inde ferens, & capitis gravedinem & somnum mori similem: frequenter autem de in somnum ex caput & spiritus praefusione, et oratione. Ibid.

upon meates, puts a knife unto his throate. Whereupon, saith one, many by overmuch eating, and continuall feasts, stifle Nature, and choake up themselves; which had they fed coarsely or like Gally-slaves beene tyed to an oare, might have happily prolonged many faire yeeres. And a noble learned Knight inquiring the cause of our short-livednesse in these last times in respect of former, renders such reasons as these:

1. The tender bringing up of children, first fed and nourished with the milke of a strange Dog; an unnaturall curiosity having taught all women (but the Begger) to find out Nurfes, which necessitie only ought to commend unto them.

2. The hasty marriages in tender yeeres, wherein Nature being but yet greene and growing, we rent from her and replant her branches, while her selfe hath not yet any roote sufficient to maintaine her owne top; and such halfe ripe feedes (for the most part) in their growing up, wither in the bud, and waxe old even in their infancy.

3. But above all things, the exceeding luxurionnesse of this gluttonous age, wherein wee presse Nature with over weighty burdens, and finding her strength defective, wee take the worke out of her hands, and commit it to the artificiall helpe of Sacke, Tobacco, strong Waters, hot Spices, provoking Sawces, &c. As thou wouldest then not abridge thy dayes, and be guilty of thine owne untimely death, doe not gormandize.

4. Never any man given to his belly, did nobly in any kind, or ever performed any great worke; but ordinarily proves a swinish idle unprofitable burden of the earth; and hath his soule onely, as they say, for * salt to keepe his body from putrefaction. The excellency and activiry of the soule is quire damp't, and utterly disabled from all deepe and diviner contemplations, from all noble achievements and imployments of waight, by the burthen some fulnesse and * dullnesse of a gluttonous body. Wee can never looke for great matters from that man, which better relishest sweet sawces,

then

* Habet animam pro sale. His soule is but as salt, according to the proverb, so keepe his body from stinking above ground.

* Nihil sunt animis meliora animi, talium mensura, delicias sectantes, Chrysost. Hom. 33. ad pop. Antioch.

then the sweetnesse of doing vertuously; and hath a better palate then braine. All the greatest personages of the world, and those that have excelled any way, either in managing affaires of Kingdomes, warlike exploits, heavenly, naturall, morall, or manuell skill, &c. have bene sober. Even amongst the very Heathens, as *Cyrus*, *Cesar*, the Romane *Curij*, and *Fabrij*, more enobled and renowned for their frugality, then famous victories. But now on the contrary, the most execrable monsters for villany, cruelty, luxury, unnaturall impurity, that ever lived, have bene gluttons, as the *Sodomites*, *Caligula*, &c. As therefore thou wouldest not drowne, and dull the powers of thy soule in the sottishnesse of such dung-hill excessse; but have them at command for the ready exercise and improvement of their best abilities, at time of need, and for a comfortable discharge of both thy Callings; eate moderately. *Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating*, saith the Wise man; *he riseth early, and his wits are with him*; to wit, able, active and strong for any undertaking. For as the soule ought not with carking thoughtfulness, false feares, unnecessary dejection, to afflict and waste the body: so neither ought the body by any sensuall indulgence and intemperancy, to weaken and emasculate the soule; but both body and soule should serve one another in sobriety and moderation; that the whole man may be more sufficiently and chearefully serviceable to him that created both body and soule for that purpose.

¶ 5. The very Heathens by the light of reason, did abominate with much mortall indignation, the superfluous vanity and curiosities of this swinish sinne. A Bull, saith *Seneca*, will be fild with a pasture of a few Acres: one Forrest will suffice many Elephants. But scarce the Aire with all her Fowle, the Sea with all her Fish, the Earth with all her Roots and riches, will satisfie the insatiable Gut of a gluttonous Epicure. And therefore, saith he, *we may well ranke and reckon*

Taurus paucissimorum iugum; paucis impietur una sylva Elephantis pluribus; sufficit homo & terra pascitur & mari. Quasi illis non gustu, sed difficultatibus estimantur miracula autum, longinqui maris pisces, alieni temporis poma, æstiva rursus, Hibernæ rosæ. Homines itaque veniri obolescentes, animalium loco numeremus, non hominum; quoddam verò ne animalium quidem, sed mortuorum.

¶ Ezech. 16. 49.

¶ Luxu fuit potentiori; ut qui etiam panes decoratos habuerit. *guttur.*

¶ *Taurus paucissimorum iugum; paucis impietur una sylva Elephantis pluribus; sufficit homo & terra pascitur & mari. Quasi illis non gustu, sed difficultatibus estimantur miracula autum, longinqui maris pisces, alieni temporis poma, æstiva rursus, Hibernæ rosæ. Homines itaque veniri obolescentes, animalium loco numeremus, non hominum; quoddam verò ne animalium quidem, sed mortuorum.*

men given to the belly, among st brut beasts, or reasonable creatures, nay, some of them not so much as among st living creatures, but rather loathsome dead carriages.

Ebrietas enim
quasi inferni pu-
rcus. De temp.
Serm. 231.

Μὴ ἐν θυμῷ ὡς
τοὶ αἰῶνι 2677,
Rom. 12. 2.

Now in a Second place, concerning excess in drinke : It is not possible, that any who hath given his name to the purity and power of godlines should plunge himselfe into the hateful and horred dungeon of drunkenness, which *Austin* compares to the pit of Hell. In stead therefore of pursuing this foule Fiend, the proper familiar of the sonnes of *Belial*, I will spend a word or two about Healing; to which, perhaps, at sometimes, in some company, thou art tempted with much sosomefull importunity; but after troubled in cold blood for having so conformed to the fashion of the World. And left opposition to this exorbitant humour of the times, should be charged with too much preciseness and novelty; I will onely at this time in this point, acquaint you with the judgement, zeale, and noble indignation of the ancient Doctors, both of the East and West Churches against it.

Many foule sinnes are there in these last and worst dayes, which elder times were exceedingly angry with, and all sacred learning abominates, and yet I know not how, are so transformed, and incorporated into the affections and approbation of the present times, that they rather goe in the esteeme of the most, for honest recreations, Gentlemen-like sports, tolerable trades, trifles not to bee taken notice of; Prodigious impudencie! then for workes of darkeness, and Satans services, as they are indeed. Such as Stage-playes, mixt dancing, dicing, officious lyes, painting of faces, false haire, usury, healing, &c. these and the like, are at this day so painted over with sensuall dawbing, and streines of wit; so prevalent in mens affections, so impatient of contradiction, so raging against any talke of reformation, and sheltered under the wings of good fellowship; that the Minister which meddles with them, shall twenty to one, be *ipso facto* a ranke Puritane. Against the rest I have upon other occasions discharged the Ordinance of Antiquity: Heare at this time what the Fathers say against Healing.

Ambrose

Ambrose powres out himselfe in a mighty torrent of sacred eloquence, with much power and holy indignation against the *Healthers* of his time; as you may see in divers Chapters of his booke *de Helia. & jnnio*: his 13. chapter is intituled, *De potu ad equales calices*; Of drinking Healthes. In the 18. Chapter he brings them in thus, in their swaggering humour: *Let us drinke, say they, to the health of the Emperour, and whoſoever pledgeth not his health, let him bee obnoxious and guiltie in point of devotion.* Highest prophaneſſe! Hatefull impietie! Shall an honest ſober man, and faithfull ſubject, who loves the King dearer then his owne hearts blood, and would willingly both out of courage and conscience, powre it out if need required, for the preservation of his person; besides Prayer for him in the House of God, and in his family, makes conscience also of ſolliciting the Throne of Grace ordinarily twice or thrice a day in private, with heartineſſe and fervency for chiefest and choiſeſt bleſſings upon his ſoule, body, government, poſteritie, &c. and if any inconvenient and diſcontented thought offer it ſelfe, repells it as a diabolicall temptation? I ſay: Shall ſuch an one, onely becauſe he dares not give his name by revelling, to that curſed catalogue of carnall condemned workes, *Gal. 5. 21.* 1. *Pet. 4. 3.* nor conforme to the exorbitant riotuous humours of the time, leſt he wound his conscience, and weaken his power to pray for him, bee questioned about his good Intentions, and well wiſhing to the King? And ſhall a swaggering Gallant empty many times of all real worth, and truly noble parts; onely audacious enough to expoſe the crowned Maſteſty of our earthly gods to cheapeneſſe and contempt, by an unhallowed toſſing the venerable name of Sovereignty amongſt his Cups; and in ſtead of praying, to which hee is a meere ſtranger, and holds it Pariticanall, provokes daily and hourly, and pulls downe, all hee can, Gods ſierce wrath both upon King and Kingdome, by his *ſweariug, drinking, lying, whoring, &c.* *Hof. 4. 1, 2.* I ſay; ſhall hee bee the Emperours onely friend? Whereupon the good Father immediately after, ironically abominates ſuch Bedlam folly; *O pie devotionis obſequium!*

Bibamus, inquit, proſalute Imperatorum, et qui non biberet, ſcirus in devotione. Videtur enim non amare Imperatorem; qui pro ejus ſalute non biberet.

quum! saith he; A sweete peece of pious devotion sure! Paul teacheth us another lesson, 1 Tim. 2. 12. That wee should pray for the health and salvation of Kings. And therefore it was a wise speech of a great man; *By your leave, I will pray for the Kings health, and drinke for mine owne.*

Great ^a Basil also paints them out, and the fashion of his times, in his Sermon of Drunkenesse to this sence: ^b *Then growing to the heat, and height of their bonzing and banqueting, there comes me out a young man, not yet drunke, and brings upon his shoulders a vessell of cooled Wine; and he, the drawer with-drawne, standing in the midst, doth derive and convey iborow severall crooked pipes, to all the good-fellow guests, equall measure of drinke, and master of drunkenesse. This is a new kinde of measure, saith he, where there is no measure of their measure; that by equalitie of their cups, there be no grumbling amongst them, nor one deceive or circumvent another in drinking.*

Learned * Austin in his Sermons of avoiding drunkenesse, pursues this luxurious vanity and swaggering excess in many zealous passages: amongst the rest, mee thinks these should moove.

It is now come to this, *That at their feasts and banquetings, they laugh at those which can drinke lesse; and blush not to admyre men by unfriendly friendship, that they would take more drinke then is meete.*

^d *They blush not to swill oftentimes even untill they vomit, and to drinke by measure without measure. Greater cups are provided. They contend by a certaine law of drinking; and bee that can overcome, gets praise by his horrible sinne.*

^e *Doe not admyre, doe not urge thy friend to drinke, but leave him to himselfe to drinke as much as he please; and if hee will needs be drunke, let him perish alone, and be not both damned.*

^f *Beloved brethren, while I tell you these things, I free mine*

a Hom. 14. in E. bract. & la. xum.

b Excedente autem potatione, prodest in medium

Adolescens nondum ebrius, phis-

lam vini retinge-

rati humeris te-

rens. Is submota

illorum pinceps, in medio astans

per obliquas situ-

las equam convi-

vis distribuit ebri-

etatem Novum

genus hoc men-
suræ, ubi nullus est

mensuræ modus,
ut per poculorum

æqualitatem, in-
ter eos nulla sit

invidia, nec alius
alium bibendo

circumveniat, aut
desi. audeat.

* Item vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

vñc. vñc. vñc. vñc.

owne soule before God. Whoſoever diſdaines to heare mee, and continues ſtill in his humour of drinking; or to adjuſe and urge others at their feaſts; ſhall be full dearly anſwerable both for himſelfe and them at the day of Iudgement. And becauſe, which is worſe, even ſome men of the Church alſo, which ought to forbid it, even they urge others to drinke more then is expedient; let them henceforward begin to amend themſelves and reprove others.

¶ Above all, let mee intreate this at your hands, n. y. I adjuſe you by the dreadfull Day of Iudgement: that as often as you mutually invite one another, you would abominate and abandon from your banquetts, as the very poiſon of the devill, that filthy cuſtome, by which men are wont either willingly or enforcedly to drinke by great measure without measure, &c.

But thoſe paſſages which are more punctual to my purpoſe, are to bee found in the ſecond Sermon: wherein hee meets with thoſe ordinarie excuſes, which they who are conquered, and conforme to the company and times, are wont to pretend.

But they are wont to ſay, ſaith hee, ^h Some great perſonage preſt me unto it, and urged me to drinke more, and it was at the Kings banquet, I could doe no other.

Auſtin answers, Well ſaith he, ⁱ If it come to this, that there it be ſaid unto thee; Either drinke, or die; it were better thy ſober body were ſlaine, then thy ſoule be damned for drunkenneſſe.

Secondly, ſaith he; ^k This is but a frivolous and ſaſe pretence: for Kings and great men, becauſe by the mercies of God, they are Chriſtians, and wiſe, and ſober, and feare God with all their heart; if they ſee, that out of conſcience thou ſtands out reſolutely againſt that drunken cuſtome; although they ſeeme to bee angry with thee for an houre, or ſo; yet after, they will have thee in great admiration, ſaying: What a doe we had with him? And with what threats and terrours, did we fright him, and yet

g Et illud anne omnia rogo, et percontendam diem iudicii vos adiuro, ut quot eſconque vobis invigem covivia exhibetis illam ſordidam conſuetudinem, per quam grandis menſura ſine meſura, &c.

h Perſona potens me coegit, ut amplius biberem; et in convivio Regis non potui aliud facere.

i Etiam ſi ad hoc veniretur; ut ibi diceretur, Aut bibas; aut morieris; melius erat, ut caro tua ſobria occideretur, quam per ebrietatem anima moreretur.

k Sed excuſatio iſta falſa obſcitur. Ipſi enim Reges, et quicunque ſunt alii potentes, quia Deo propitio, et Chriſtiani

ſunt et prudentes et ſobrii, et toto corde Deum timentes; ſi te viderint deſiſſe, ut es, non a quicquam pro timore Dei inebriari; ſi tibi ſub hoc videantur caſe; poſtea vero te in grandi admiratione ſuſcipient, dicentes: Quantum cum illo egimus? Quantum cum minus, et terroribus fatigavimus? Et tamen parquam cum à ſobrietate leparare poſuimus. Nam et Deus, qui te videt, per ejus amorem inebriari non velle, ipſe tibi gratiam etiam illorum dabit, qui te, ut amplius biberes vicebantur horat et cogere.

could

could not possibly separate him from sobriety. For that God which sees, that for thy love to him, thou wouldest not conforme to their drunken fashion, will give thee favour even in their eyes, who seemed to perswade and presse thee to drinke more.

Take notice by the way, lest any causelessly please himselfe in any of the fore-cited passages; because hee useth not to Health, untill he be starke drunke: that not onely those are to be esteemed drunkards, say Divines, who deprive themselves of reason and become brutish; but also they who addict themselves to drinking, and powre in excessively, though their braine will beare it without any great alteration. And a dreadfull woe dogs them at the heeles, aswell as the grosse drunkard. *Isai. 5. 22.* See also *1 Pet. 4. 3.*

Austin forbids both: *1 Let no man be drunke, saith he, let no man at any feast presse another to drinke more then is fit.*

Ierome also jumps with the former Fathers against this noble vanity. It is an occasion, saith he, of accusation; as if he should say, a meanes to insnare a man in a suspicion of disloyalty, Not to drinke againe and againe when the King is named.

But not onely the Fathers by diviner illumination; but the very Heathens also by naturall light condemned this custome. In that most magnificent Feast of that mighty Prince *Ahasuerus*, there was a Royall charge and command from the King himselfe, that none should be enforced to drinke, but every one left to his owne liberty, *And the drinking was*, saith the Text; according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, they should doe according to every mans pleasure. *Ester 1. 8.*

Nay, the very Popish Doctors, who in other cases allow some foule sinnes, which honest Heathens did abominate, even they dispute against this sinne.

Lessius de iustitia & iure, in his Question, *Verum sit peccatum provocare ad aequales calices, & an fas sit respondere? Whether it bee a sinne to begin an health, and whether it be lawfull to pledge is?* Besides other proofes and authorities. *It is*

ⁿ Adversatur rati.

on. Nam regula bibendi statuitur, non ratio, non necessitas naturæ, non bona valetudo, non animi vigor aut sensuum alacritas; sed tota ventris, viscerum & venarum capacitas.

against

1 Nullus se inebriet, nullus in convivio cogat alium plus bibere, quam oportet. *Dress.*
Catho. cunctis.
Tem. 9. p. 1450.
m Accusationis occasio est adjurationem per Regem frequentius non bibisse. *Hieron. in Comm. in cap. 1. ad Titum.*

against reason, saith he: for neither reason, nor necessity of nature, nor good health, nor the vigor of the mind, nor the activity of the senses, is made the rule of drinking; but another mans belly, nay, the whole capacity of his belly, bowels, veines. Thou maist fitlier terme these, as great Basil calls them, bottles, barrells, very pipes, or rather sinckes, then men; fellowes fit only for the office of Hogs-heads, to receive a great deale of wine, or rather to convey it thorow their body, as thorow a sincke; and so wickedly waste it. And it is a wonder, saith he, they doe not in like manner make matches, and try masteries also in eating, sleeping, &c.

Lastly, it is a contrary to distributive Justice, saith the Civillian: Even the Poet gybes at it: *Curwright*, in the perusal of his conscience, and publication of his repentance to the whole world cries out: *It wounds me to thinke of my blasphemous oathes, uttered in Passion and distemper: my disobedience to my Parents, my excesss, my drinking of Heales, &c.*

Now in a third place, concerning sleepe, I have little to say: no constant rules of any certaine measure can possibly be prescribed: Because it is much diversified, and necessarily receives great variation by health and sickness; by age, by time of the yeere; by emptinesse, or fulnesse of the body; by variety of naturall constitutions; onely let mee counsell Christians, who onely make conscience of expence of time, and are sensible of its preciousnesse expressed before, to take notice, that they may surfeit and siune in sleeping: as well as in eating and drinking. That it ought only, as other of Gods good creatures, to serve the strengthening and refreshing of our bodies; not to satisfie ease, sloth, and a sluggish humour: and therefore to beware, and diligently to watch, lest that great devourer and waster of time, rob and bereave them of the very matrow and fat of time; the flower, and first fruits, as it were, of the day. I meane, many precious and golden houres in the morning; freshest, and fittest to

Vites, vel legenas, (ut eos vocat Basilus) rectius hos dixeris, aut certe rubos, vel potius cloacas, quam homines; locum ad hoc idoneos, ut plurimum vini, tanquam lagenae capiant; vel per corpus tanquam per tubum; aut cloacam transfundant et perdant. Et mirum, non simili modo, institui certamina comedendi, &c.

a Iustitiae distributivae contraria sunt, superbia, irascuntia, avaritia, tyrannia, invidia, injuria; et quavis proportio Arithmetica, quae per sonis adhibetur ut edam in conviviis illiber alicuius ad aequales haustus imbecilles perinde ac robusti urgeatur, &c. *Wesembrius in Pandectis Iur. civilis. Lib. 1. T. 1. 1. Nam, 12.*

b Vna salus finis nullam potare salutem: Non est in pota vera salus

Salut. c *In a Doke, intitled, The Life, Confession, and heavy repentance of Francis Curwright, Gentleman.*

converse

Inde cens est
Christiano, si ra-
dius solis cum in-
veniat in lecto:
possit enim dice-
re Sol, si potesta-
tem loquendi ha-
beret: Amplius
laboravi heri,
quam tu: & ta-
men cum jam
surrexerim, tu
adhuc dormis.

converse most fruitfully with God, to examine our spirituall state, to offer up an acceptable sacrifice of Prayers and Prai-
ses, to buckle fast unto us the Christian Armour, and to pre-
pare with resolution and life, to hold a sweet and blessed
communion with his holy Majestie all the day after. And
let them often remember when they see the Sunne up before
them, that saying of *Austin*: *It is an uncomely thing for a
Christian to have the Sunne beames finde him in bed: and if the
Sunne could speake, saith he, it might say, I have laboured more
then thou, yesterday; and yet I am risen, and thou art still at
rest.*

For conclusion, let me advise and forewarne with as great
earnestnesse and heartinesse as I can possibly, all Gods Chil-
dren, that as they tender and preferre infinitely a pure heart,
and heavenly minde, that unvaluable Jewell of a peaceable con-
science, and that sweetest life, walking with their God, before
a world of gold; they would watch over themselves very
extraordinarily, and with singular care and heedfulness, in
the use and enjoyment of things lawfull in their owne nature;
yet by our corruption, capable of inordinatenesse and excesse,
such as are meate, drinke, sleepe, apparrell, marriage, visitati-
ons, recreations, &c. For mee, saith a worthy Divine, *perish
with prosperous following of lawfull things, then by unlawfull
converses.* Soft sands swallow more shippez, then hard rockes
split asunder. Howsoever, sure I am, Christians are in more
danger of being spiritually undone by a slye insinuation and
ensnarement of licentiousnesse and immoderation in such law-
full things; then by the grosse assaults of foule sins, and temp-
tations to doe notoriously. For,

1. A sanctified heart will generously rise, and resist with
resolution against the invasion and grieflinesse of any worke
of darkenesse; which by its enormity wastes the conscience;
as adultery, murther, swearing, prophaning of the Lords
Day, usury, bribery, speculative wantonnesse, idlenesse, &c.
which yet may too often be insensibly seized upon, and sur-
prized by an excessive sinfull delight, in things unfinfull in
themselves; yet empoysoned unto us, by the venome of our
owne

owne over-eager unmortified affections, and that without any great remorse or reclamation.

2. Wee finde too often by wofull experience, that some who having given their names to Religion at first, with great forwardnesse and heate; yet afterward not so much foiled by grosse relapse into notorious finnes; as surfeiting with licentious excesse, in the abuse of lawfull things, and drinking too deepe of worldly pleasures, under a colour of Christian liberty and convenient recreations, fall fearefully into a dead sleepe of carnall security, and cursed forgetting of God, at least, for a time, untill they bee revived and quickned by the inquisitive hand of some piercing Ministry, the smart of some outward heave crossie, or wrath of God upon their consciences; if they fall not quite away.

3. Things not sinfull in the right use, and offering themselves with unsuspected representation of harmelesse and allowance, without extraordinary watchfulnesse and heede, doe moe easily lime our earthly ravenous affections; farre sooner ensnare and deceive; insensibly draw and drowne vs in many scandalous excesses and estrangements from God, before we be aware.

Thus much also of naturall actions.

IIII. Now concerning civill affaires and dealings in the world: That thou mayest settle and keepe thine heart and hands in an holy temper, and untainted; without wound, wrong-doing, or any uncomfortable entanglement:

1. Ever in all thy bargaines, contracts, covenants, dealings, negotiations, mutuall entercourse of any kinde of commerce with others represent seriously and solemnely to the eye of thy best judgement and deepest consideration, that royall Principall, *Doe as thou wouldest bee done by*. In a fellow-feeling reall conceit, put thy selfe in the place, and impartially put on the person of the party with whom thou art to deale. Weigh well all the circumstances, conditions, covenants, inconveniencies, consequents, and passages of the whole businesse, and then returning to thy selfe, deale out, and proportion unto him, that measure in every particular, which

which thou wouldst bee willing, upon good ground and found reason, to receive at the hands of another, if thou wert in his case. This is the summe of the law and the Prophets, for serving our brethren in love, prest upon us by the *Lord Iesus* himselfe. Mat. 7. 12. *All things whatsoever ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee even so to them.* Which, if it were as effectually and feelingly taken to heart, and practised, as it is ordinarily talked of and pretended; it would not onely cut off, and prevent all cruelties, oppressions, grinding the faces of the poore, all coozening, undermining, over-reaching, defrauding, defaming, &c. but also stirre up and quicken our affections, with a compassionate lively touch, to a mutuall exercise and exchange of all offices of humanity, kindnesse, and love in all kinds.

But that you may understand this rule aright; conceive, that when wee counsell men to doe unto others, as they would bee dealt with themselves; It is not to bee understood, of any irregular, passionate, exorbitant will: but that which is grounded upon right reason, guided by a rectified conscience, ordered and ilightened by grace and Gods Truth.

And I the rather refresh your memories with the true apprehension of this point, that you may clearly see the rottennesse and vanity of the Vsurers cunning cavill, but of cruell consequence.

Ob. I deale, saith the Vsurer, as I would bee dealt with, and doe as I would bee done by: and therefore all that while I hope I doe no wrong: I would willingly pay tenne in the hundreth, if I had neede, and then why may I not take so?

To which, I answer:

1. That Royall Rule, *Doe as thou wouldst bee done by*, must be understood and expounded, as I intimated before, according to the grounds of a good conscience, dictates of right reason, and directions of a just and rectified will; not out of the mists and miseries of a depraved and exorbitant judgement. Otherwise, *Abimelech, Saul*, and other of that desperate

desperate ranke and resolution, might conclude, that it were lawfull for them to kill other men, because they were willing to be killed themselves. See *Judg.* 9. 54. 1 *Sam.* 31. 4. for they might say, they did but as they would be done by. It would also follow very absurdly: the Magistrate being in the malefactors case, would gladly be pardoned, therefore he must pardon the malefactor; Some sonne of *Belial* would be content villanously to prostitute his wife whom he cares not for himselfe, to others; therefore hee may abuse another mans wife whom he loves better. These, and the like abominable and absurd consequents, demonstrate the vanity of the Vsurers inference, and that *Christs* rule is not so generall, but restraineable to that will, which is orderly and honestly guided by the light of Nature and Gods Law.

2. We must then have recourse to this generall Fountaine of the second Table, and fetch light and direction thence: when we have no expresse and speciall Word in Gods Booke; but the Scriptures have cleerely and directly determined and resolved the point of Vsury.

3. If the Vsurer were in the borrowers case, hee would not willingly, as hee pretends, give tenne in the hundred. I meane, with an absolute and free will, but of force and constraint, because without paying after that rate, hee could not have it. If a man would borrow upon Vsury, to buy land, ingrosse, forestall, or compasse some unlawfull matter; that were a corrupt will, and no rule: But if his desire so to borrow were just and lawfull, as in some cases it may be, then it is no entire will, but mixed and forced by some necessity, for the avoyding of a greater evill, and therefore denied in the eye both of law and reason, to be any will at all. He that would borrow, should have need to borrow, for a needlesse desire is unlawfull; and an ingenuous man who hath need to borrow, would not willingly borrow but for neede, much lesse would he pay Vsury. Therefore the will of the borrower, in this case, is either corrupt, or no will at all, and so consequently without the compasse of *Christs* rule.

The will of the borrower in this case, is like the will of an

honest Travailer, in giving his purse to an arrant theife; for feare hee should loose both purse and life. Is such a man willing, thinke you, to loose his money? Or like the will of a man, whose house being on fire, plucks downe part thereof to save the rest; willingly indeed as the case stands with him, yet not simply, but upon necessity. So the borrowers will is not free, but forced; and so a will against will.

2. With an infinite disdain, and resolute contempt abhorre to get so much as one farthing all the dayes of thy life, by any wicked meanes or wrong doing. Doe not plague thy present outward state, be it little or much; neither empoison it to thy posterity, by any addition vnto it; by vsury, bribery, symony, sacriledge, stealing, grinding the faces of the poore, oppression, lying, falsehoodes, forswearings, over-reaching trickes of wit, coozening, cunning conviciences, &c.

1. Thereby thou shalt desperately fall into the revenging hands of an angry God; divine vengeance will dogge thee hard, and continually at the heeles for thy destruction. Which is incomparably a greater plague then extremest beggery, and the bitterest confluence of all the most vexing outward miseries in the world.

Let no man, saith Paul, *goe beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such,* 1 Thes. 4. 6.

2. Secondly, A little ill got, naturally accompanied with Gods curse, may so empoison thy whole inheritance and all the rest of thy goods, that it may proove like a dead Flye in a boxe of precious oyntment; a sparke of fire in the thatch; a strong incentive to divine justice, not onely to eate up all honest comfort in outward things, but also to consume and waste all thy wealth: Nay, and such immoderate desire of enriching and raising his^a posterity, is the keenest spur to his unconscionable hoarding; even to cut off also many times the cruell worldling himselfe, and cast him out of the

^a Sed dicturus est. Habeo filios, quibus laborem, habeo quibus prospiciam; habeo

quibus curam maximam geram. —. Quam curam geris filiorum, ut eos obruas lachrymis miserrorum? Non est hoc filios amare, sed potius necare. August. Tom. 10. pag. 701.

world without stocke or seede. And therefore though the covetous caitiffe out of the hardnesse of his heart, and fearenesse of conscience, bee fearelesse and senselesse of the wrath of God, the wrong of his neighbour, and the wretchednesse of his owne soule; yet if he desire, as he doth, with a raging unsatiablenesse, like the grave, or hell, to thrive in his outward state, and prosper in the world; let him not meddle so much as with a sticke, or a straw, a pin, or a point of another mans; neither at any time put his hand to any wicked way of getting, lest, beside the losse of his soule at last, and a world of miseries in the meane time, hee misse the very marke so eagerly aymed at; of making him and his, great in the world. For hope of which hee is cursedly content to part with all true contentment in this life, and a Crowne of blisse in the Kingdome of heaven.

For this purpose, and to perswade, and presse this point unanswerably, let us take a view in Gods Booke of the divers wayes, how he is wont in wrath to deale with wrong doers and unconscionable dealers.

It comes to passe, sometimes that the wicked worldling, insatiable carth-worme, God cursing his covetousnesse and crueltic, may see an end of his wealth even in this world, according to that, Ierem. 17. 11. *As the Partridge sitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: so hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall bee a foole*, Iob 20. 15, 28. *Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomit them up againe: God shall cast them out of his belly. The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

Or it is no strange thing to see him prosper by unconscionablenesse and craft, usurious and other injurious practises, all his life long; but then having scraped together his hoard of iniquitie, with a great deale of carking, thoughtfulness, and selfe vexation; kept it with extreme feare, slavish distrust, and heart-gnawing jealousies; parted ^b from it with much anguish, horror, and almost with as painefull divorce

^bTemporalium amor quantum afficit, quum haret, possidet; tantum, quum liberabitur, urit. Greg.

as that of the soule from the body : at last after the losse of it, soule and all.

1. Hee either leaves it to them who will liberally let flie abroad, and enlarge those golden heapes which greedinesse had formerly confinde, and strongly guarded with bolts and barres : According to that, Prov. 28. 8. *Hee that by usury and uniuersall gain increase his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pittie the poore.* See also Prov. 13. 22. Iob 17. verse 16, 17.

2. Or it may be wholly scattered amongst meere strangers, according to that, Ecclef. 6. 2. *But a strange man shall eate it up :* See also Psal. 39. 6. Ecclef. 4. 8. and 2. 18, 19.

3. Or being bequeathed to his owne children, and blasted by Gods secret curse, it may melt away in their hands, as snow before the Sunne, according to that, Ecclef. 5. 13, 14. *There is a sore euill which I have seene under the Sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. But these riches perish by euill travell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.*

But howsoever, whether ill gotten goods perish or prosper in the owners hands, or his posteritie : sure I am, the inevitable plague and iust vengeance of God cleaves inseparably unto his soule; and hunts that man to destruction, who soever he be, that enricheth himselfe by wicked and wrongfull meanes, without timely repentance and true restitution, if he be able.

Hee that hath oppressed the poore and needy, or hath spoiled by violence, — or hath given upon usury, or hath taken increase, the same reason is also of all indirect and unlawfull getting, shall hee live? Hee shall not live: he hath done all those abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall bee upon him, Ezck. 18. verse 12, 13.

And marvell not, neither be mis-led, though thou observe sometimes wicked worldlings themselves, their heires, and heires heires, to wallow also in that wealth which the Grandfathers got wrongfully. For they are for all this, but as so many sensuall earth-rooting hogs, fatted for the knife; and

and have this woefull brand set upon them by the Spirit of God, Plal. 17. 14. *They are men of the world, and have their portion in this life.* But ever hold this as a terrible and true principle. *It is one of the greatest * curses under the Sunne, to prosper in our waies, and bee out of the way to Heaven.*

3. Thirdly, it is a ruled case and concurrent resolution amongst Divines. That if thou doest not restore, being able whatsoever thou hast any waies got wrongfully, and wickedly; thou canst have neither well grounded assurance of unfained * repentance, nor true comfort of the pardon of that sinne. A cutting conclusion against all cut-throate Vsurers, Simonists, Sacrilegians, Bribe-takers, Grinders of poore mens faces, Hoarders by fraud, Oppressors of all under them of the same trade, by some Machiavellian trickes, and the rest of that cruell crne.

How can hee bee said to repent soundly, that lies still soaking in his sinne, wittingly and willingly? Now, whosoever keepes still in his hands any thing wickedly got, continues a wrong doer still; and therefore doth it not faithfully, but only feigneth repentance. Whereupon saith *Austin*, If a man restore not ill gotten goods being able, his repentance is not comfortable, but counterfeite.

Dreadfull also is the doome of the said Father upon all wrong-doers, *The sinne is not remitted, except that which hath bene unjnstly taken be restored*: Either in act, if thou bee able; or at least in unfained affection, if thy state bee wasted.

What a bedlam folly is it then, and cursed cruelty to thine owne soule; to heape up those riches of iniquitie, by baseness and wrong, which thou must afterward restore in the sence I have said, or else never enjoy any comfortable assurance of a true conversion or pardon of sinne? Were hee not a foolish theefe, that would keepe his stolen goods both in the face of his accuser and Iudge? Though in the meane time thou conceale thy cunning conveyances from the discovery and doome of humane justice; yet assure thy selfe, besides the secret grumbling of thy selfe-accusing conscience; the

e Nihil est infelicius felicitate peccantium; quā poenalis nutritur impunitas, & mala voluntas vel hostis interior roboratur. Aug. Epist. 5
W. about restitution, God excepts not your confession, nor yet your repentance. Hon. of the resurrection.
Whoever maketh not restitution, Hee neither hath unfained repentance for his sinne, nor any sound assurance of the forgiveness thereof. Downam upon Psalm. 115. *Si res aliena propter quam peccatum est, cum red di possit, non red dicitur, non agitur poenitentia, sed fingitur.* Epist. 54. pag. 130.
Non remittitur peccatum, nisi restituatur oblatum. Ibidem.
Effectus, & affectus.

angry eye of God also sees clearly, and will shortly most certainly revenge.

4. Almesdeedes, charitable erections of Colledges, Hospitalls, Free-Schooles, and other inferiour bountifull contributions; when God enables by good meanes, the necessities of his Poore cry for reliefe, and the sanctified-heart with affectionate sincerity, aims at Gods glory; are sweet-smelling sacrifices with which God is well pleased, Philip. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 16. But if his slavish gifts, and good deedes, farges, and liberalities in this kinde, be impoysoned with former fraud, oppression, and wrong; though it bee well that the Church of God sometimes, the backes and bellies of the poore beebetter thereby; yet to the impenitent and not restoring usurer himselfe, or any other wicked dealer, in respect of acceptation with God, and true comfort to his owne heart, they are no better then the cutting off of a Dogs necke, or the sacrifice of a foole. Ill gotten goods are for restitution, not for distribution. Lest any covetous caviller thinke the point too harsh and precise, heare what the ancient Fathers say to this purpose: ^d Bernard: God receiveth not any almes at the hands of an oppressor or usurer, ^e Hierom: Significantly saith the Prophet; His owne bread, lest men should turne bread gotten by oppression and Usury, into a worke of Mercy & Austin: When God shall begin to iudge, those that live now by fraud, and give almes of the spoiles of the oppressed, will say; Lord, wee have kept thy Commandements, and in thy name we have done workes of mercy; wee have fed the Hungry, we have clothed the Naked; and entertained Strangers. To whom God will reply. You tell mee what you have given; but you tell me not what you have taken away. You recount whom you have fed; but why remember you not whom you have undone? They reioyce whom you have clothed; but they lament whom you have spoiled, &c. A man is filled with bread, whom thou feedest with

^d Non recipit Eleemosynas de manu raptoris, aut feneratoris, In Qua. Serm. 71.

^e Significanter dicitur, Suum; ne rapinis et usuris, et alieno malo quæsitum panem vertamus in misericordiam. In 4. 18. Et reb. pag. 516.

^f Cum indicare cæperit Deus; dicturi sunt hi, qui de fraudibus vivunt, et de spoliis miserorum Eleemosynam faciunt; Domine,

præcepta tua servavimus, et in nomine tuo misericordias fecimus, pauperes pavimus, nudos operuimus. Quibus dicturus est Deus, Quod dedistis, dicitis; quos pavistis, memoramini; quare non recordamini quos necastis? Quos operuistis, gaudent, quos exspoliastis, plangunt, &c. Tom. 10. Hom. 47. De rebus peccatorum. pag. 699. Vnus replevit panibus quem de rapinis latiaſti: et benedixit Dominus non te, sed eum, quem necaſti, Ibid.

spoyle:

spoyl: but the Lord will blesse, not thee, but him whom thou
hast undone, &c. Chrysostome, 2. But what is the excuse of
many? I have indeed bene an Usurer, say they, but I have also
bene good to the poore. A sweet piece of matter, sure! But
God accepts not such sacrifices. It were farre better to give na-
thing to the poore at all, then give in that manner, That wealth
which is wonne by thy just labours, in many times quite mard
with such wicked mixtures, &c.

The very ^b Heathen man tells us, That the poore are not to
be fed like the Whelpes of wilde beasts, with blood and murther,
rapine and spoyl: but that which is most acceptable to the re-
ceivers; they should know, that that which is given unto them,
is not taken from any body else.

Nay, one of the bloodiest men that ever breathed, Sely-
mus a Turkish Emperour, yet upon his bed of death replied
thus to his *Bassa*, mooving him with the wealth taken from
the Persian Merchants, to build an Hospitall for reliefe of the
poore: *Wouldst thou, Pyrrhus, that I should bestow other
mens goods wrongfully taken from them, upon workes of chari-
tie and devotion, for mine owne vaine-glory and praise? As-
suredly I will never doe it: nay rather, see they bee againe re-
stored unto the right owners.* Which was done forthwith ac-
cordingly, to the great shame, saith the Author, of many
Christians; who minding nothing lesse then restitution, but
making ex rapina holocaustum, doe out of a world of evill gotten
goods, cutt out some small fragments to build some poore Hospi-
tall, or mend some blind way. A poore testimony of their hot
charitie. Wretchedly then doe they delude the World, and
deceive their owne soules, who vainely thinke, that some
workes of mercy at last, when they must needs leave all, will
expiate and recompence the cruelties and unconscionable dea-
lings of their whole life before. *Zacharys* penitent Proclama-
tion consisted of two branches, *Luk. 1. 4.* As well for resti-
tution, as distribution. He that would finde the same mercy,
must follow the same methode.

3. Let thy desire and delight never fall, or be fastened im-
moderately upon any earthly thing, though never so excel-

a Sed quamvis est
multorum excu-
satio 1 Feneratus
sum, ajunt; sed
pauperi obtuli.
Bona verba quon-
iam: talia Deus sa-
crificia non acce-
pit. Quod enim
iustis laboribus
collectum argen-
tum est propter
hos iniquos factus
plerumque conta-
minatus, &c. Rom.
57. in Mat.

b Pauperes non
ut scorum catuli,
sanguine et cardi-
bus nutriendi:
quodque gratissi-
mum est accipi-
entibus, seiscens
dari sibi, quod ne-
mini est crepuit.
Plin. Pongy, ad
Traianum.

c Hist. of the Turks
in the life of Sely-
mus the first.
page 563.

lent, delicious, or amiable. For exorbitancy and errorr this way brings many times. 1. A losse of the thing so doted upon. 2. Sometime a crosse. 3. Ever a curse.

1. For the first; our righteous and holy God, when hee sees the current of his creatures affections to be carried inordinately and preposterously from the Fountaine of living waters, upon broken Cisternes that can hold none; from the bottomelesse treasury of all sweetest beauties, dearest excellencies, amiable delights, upon painted shadowes; from the Rocke of eternity, upon a staffe of Reed; I meane, from the Creator, upon the creature; He wisely and seasonably in the equity of his Iustice, and out of the jealousie of his owne Glory takes away that earthly Idoll, that the occasion of such irregular affection removed, he may draw the heart, in which hee principally takes pleasure, to his owne glorious Selfe, the onely Load-Starre of all sanctified love, and boundlesse Ocean of happinesse and blisse. Nay, it may bee said in the sweetnesse of his mercy also, when he sees us distracted, and as it were, desperately mad with making too much of any transitory thing, so that our minde doth still runne and rest upon it, as our onely heaven upon earth; Hee snatches the edge-toole out of our hands, lest wee make away our selves spiritually; and withdrawes the beloved vanity from before our eyes, lest we grow starke blinde in the mysteries of Faith, and matters of Heaven, by too much gazing upon the fading beauty of any baser earthly object.

Thus the immoderate partiall affection of Parents, may become many times occasional and necessary to the untimely taking away of a sweet, faire, and towardsly childe. Whereby our gracious God justly intimates unto them their intolerable unthankfulnessse of his mercy, and extreme indignity to his Majesty, in wickedly preferring in their love, a creature before their Creator, and mercifully teaches them, that the flowre and fervour of their best and dearest affection is onely due, and should bee wholly devoted to the greatest Good, God himselfe, and those truest, unutterable, ever-during delights prepared for the Blessed, in his Word here, and

in the World to come hereafter, 1 Cor. 2. 9.

Conceive proportionably of other things immeasurably desired, and delighted in. If thou dorest upon a good wit, thou mayest be stricken with distraction: if upon abundance of learning, or much worldly wisdom, thou mayest be infatuated, at least at some speciall times, when thou wouldest gladly doe the best; or in some important businesse, which most concernes thee: if upon some high place, thou mayst with *Haman*, *Shebna*, and thousands more, be throwne downe into the gulph of calamity and woe, contempt and scorn: if upon a faire house, it may levelled with the ground, by the flames of Gods wrath; if upon a beautifull face, it may be disfigured with the Poxe, or other deformities: if upon a hoard of gold, it may be disperst by fire, robbery, desolations of warre: nay, if even upon thy graces with an overweening conceit of selfe-excellency, selfe-opinion, selfe-sufficiency: if they be onely generall graces, thou mayst be quite stript of them; if saving thou mayst be cast into a dampe and desertion for a time, in respect of all comfort, sense, use and exercise, &c.

2. For the second, though God may permit thee to possess still that outward worldly comfort, upon which the fury of thine affection is so fastened, and thine heart grasps with such greedinesse and excess; yet in this case thou mayest justly expect a crosse; either. 1. In the thing doted upon. With what a deale of cutting discomfort, and gashes of bitter griefe did *Absalom* dandle in *Dauids* affection with too much indulgence, rent his Fathers royall heart by imbruing his hande in his brothers blood, and with unnaturall trayterous violence and villany snatching at the Imperiall Crowne upon *Dauids* head. Another famous instance to this purpose wee find in the Story of the Greeke Emperors. The old Emperour *Andronicus* doted with such extreme impotency of partiall affection upon his Nephew, young *Andronicus*, that in comparison of him, hee did not onely disregard the rest of his Nephewes, but also his owne children: and as the Story tels us, was not willing to spare him out of sight either day

day or night. But what were the consequents of this cockering? When he was stept further into yeeres, besides a world of miseries and molestations created to his Grandfather in the meane time, at length pressing without resistance upon his Pallace, with purpose to surprize his person, though the old Emperor intreated him with much affectionate Royall eloquence, which might have pierced an heart of Steele or Adamant, *That he would reverence those hands, which had oftentimes most lovingly embraced him, yet crying in his swathing clothes: that he would reverence those lips, which had oftentimes most lovingly kissed him, and called him his other Soule: that hee would spare to spill that blood, from which himselfe had taken the fountaine of life, &c.* For all this, after some kind words, and courteous embracement, at first indeed premised, and in hot blood; in conclusion, being polled and shaven, was made a Monke, and the Anvile of much dunghill scorche and vilest indignities, untill the workmanship of death had finished the sorrowfull businesse of a wretched life. A third, and very remarkable to fright all Parents from foolish doting, beare out of *Austin*.^a By reason of a terrible and dreadfull accident, he called his people together, as it seemes, to a Sermon the third time, the same day; thinking, no doubt, out of his watchfull spirituall wisdom, to worke more successfullly, and to leave more strong and lasting impressions in their hearts, while the bloody unnatural villany was yet fresh in their eyes and cares: And when they were met together, hee relates the dolefull story: ^b *Our noble Citizen (saith he) here of Hippo, Cyrillus, a man mighty amongst us, both in worke and word, and much beloved, had, as you know, one onely sonne, and because he had but onely one, he loved him immeasurably, and above God. And so being drunke with immoderate doting, hee neglected to correct him, and gave him liberty to doe what soever*

^a Non miremini, fratres charissimi, si hodie ter sermone, Deo auxiliante proficere. Accidit hodie terribilis casus, ut omnes audistis; propter quem non solum ad Ecclesiam Hypponensem omnes antiquiores habere volui, sed etiam omnes feminas, et infantes in unum congregari precepi, &c.

^b *Et hinc, ut scitis, habebat: et cum vnicum possidebat, et quia vnicus erat, cum superius diligebat, et supra Deum. Ideo superfluo amore inebriatus, filium corrigere negligebat, datus etiam potestatem faciendo omnia, quae placita essent illi. O dolosa libertas! O grandia filiorum perditio! O paternus amor mortiferus! Ecce, filios se dicunt diligere, quos jugulari procurant: Dicunt eos amare, quibus iam suspendia parant, &c. Sed ecce, hodie ebrietatem perperam, in aeternam pregnantem nequitiam oppressit, honoris violare voluit, patrem occidit, et dum fauces vulneravit a mortem, O magna Diaboli dominatio! &c. Augustinus ad fratres in ecclesia.* Item. 33.

bee liſt. Now this very day, this ſame fellow, thou long ſuffered in his diſſolute and riotous courſes, haſt in his drunken humour wickedly offered violence to his mother great with child, would haue violated his ſiſter, hath killed his father, and wounded two of his ſiſters to death. O mightie domination of the Deuill! &c. But I neede not proſecute this point by further illuſtration out of ſtrange Stories. Daily experience preſents unto our eyes and eares, the many woſull diſcomforts, unkinde requitalls, and unnaturall uſages, which Parents receive at the hands of thoſe children, which in their younger yecres they made wanton with their love, and undiſcreetly doted upon. 2. Or in ſome other kinde; for example: If thine heart be ſet upon riches, God may juſtly, and mercifully too, exerciſe, and afflict thee with his heauie hand; upon thy body, with ſickneſſe; upon thy conſcience, with terror; upon thy reputation, with diſgrace, or the like, thereby to unglue thy noble ſpirit from the duſt, and rent it from grovelingneſſe upon the earth. If thou bee ambitiouſly enamoured upon honours and high roomes; after waſting thy wealth, wounding thy conſcience, wearying thy ſelfe with briberie, baſeneſſe, and irkeſome waiting, thou mayeſt bee taken away untimely in the very purſuit, or preſently after the attainment of them, &c. Thus it is not ſtrange or extraordinary with God, to prevent, or take off our hearts from taking ſelfe-conceited pleaſure or pride in any thing we enjoy, by croſſing and correcting us in other kindes. Even *Paul*, that bleſſed Saint and ſervant of the Lord, leaſt his heart ſhould be too much pleaſed, and puſt up with abundance of revelations; he was vext and croſt with his owne conſcience, there was giuen to him a thorne in the ſide, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet him, 2. Cor. 12. 7. that is, as I conceive, he felt his originall corruption ſharpened, and encauered againſt him, and let looſe in ſome ſort upon him: which is a terrible cut to a tender conſcience.

3. For the third, howſoeuer it fare with thee otherwiſe; if thou ſettle thine heart upon any earthly thing with inordinate deſire and delight, thou ſhalt be ſure to bee haunted with a double curſe: 1. The rage of unſatiableneſſe, vnſatisfiable-
neſſe:.

nesse 2. That greatest plague, hardnesse of heart.

1. The Father of Spirits hath inspired into our immortall Soules a large capacity, and such an infinite appetite, that no finite excellency, created comfort, or earthly thing can possibly fill. Gold, silver, riches, honour, crownes, kingdomes, are no fit matter or adequate object, for such an immateriall and heavenly borne spirit, to repose and feed upon with finall rest and full contentment. Nay, not this whole materiall world, were it beautified and set out with all the amiablenesse, spendour, and allurements, which the devill by his juggling Alchymy put upon it, when hee presented it to the eye of *Christ Iesus*. Matth. 4. 8. with addition of the starry and Empyrean heaven shining with all their admirable beauty and glorious inhabitants, could by any meanes confine, fatisfie, and content the irkesome wanderings, unlimited desire, and vast comprehensivenessse of the soule: but it would still be a transported with the passionate disquietnesse of selfe-vexation, and tortured upon the rocke of restless discontent; untill it fasten and fixe upon an object, infinite both in excellency and endlesnesse, wherein is contained the whole latitude of Entity and goodnesse, the ever-blessed and onely-adored *Trinity*. Where, and when alone, it softly and sweetly, with the height and fulnesse of all desireable contentment, rests in the armes of God, and bosome of eternall blisse which all blessed soules attaine thus, and by these meanes:

When it pleased God by the mercifull violence of his Almighty hand, to turne the sensuall bent and powerfull current of the seduced soule, from the creature, to the Creator; from the painted bravery of this vaine world, to the heavenly beauty of his blessed Word; from carking encumbrance about many things, to pursue and ply that *One needfull thing*; by a sound and universall change of the whole man, and translatiō of him from the darkenesse of naturall ignorance, death in sinne, and power of the devill, to the light of saving knowledge, the life of sanctifying grace, and the living God: I say then, the restless wanderings of the unsatisfied

a Cor humanum
in desiderio eternitatis non fixum,
nunquam stabile
potest esse, sed
omni volubilitate
volubilius, de alio
in aliud transit,
quærens requiem,
ubi non est. In his
autem caducis et
transitoriis, in quibus
ejus affectus
captivi tenentur,
veram requiem invenire non valet:
quoniam tantæ est
dignitatis, et multum
bonum præter summum Bonum,
ei sufficere possit. Aug. Tim. 9
pag. 1003.

fied soule, begins first to settle with some sweet contentment upon the flowers of Paradise, glimpses of heavenly glory, infallible earnestts of everlasting blisse, *saving graces*; and its infinite appetite is well stayed in the meane time, with that comfortable entercourse and blissefull Communion, which it enjoyes in part with the blessed *Trinity*, by the Word, Sacraments, and other his holy Ordinances, appointed and sanctified for that purpose; untill it remoove from an house of flesh, into the Emphyrean Heaven. And then,

1. The understanding is first filled with finall and everlasting contentment, by a cleere glorious sight of God, which they call *Beatificall vision*, when we shall see him face to face; know him as we are knowne, 1. Cor. 13. 12. see him as hee is, 1. Ioh. 3. 2. For as the Sunne of this world, by his beames and brightnesse illighteneth the eye, and the ayre, that wee may see, not onely all other things, but also his owne glorious face: so God, blessed for ever, the Sunnes Creator, the Imperiall Sunne of the world above, in whose presence, the united splendour of ten thousand of our Sunnes would vanish away, as a darke some moate and lumpe of vanitie, doth by the light of his holy Spirit, so irradiate the minds of all the blessed, that they are thereby enlarged and inabled, not onely to behold eminently in him, the beauty, goodnesse, and excellency of all creatures, in a farre more admirable and orient manner then in their owne beings; but also his owne face, essence, will and counsels, perfections and attributes, incomprehensible greatnesse and Majesty.

2. Secondly, the will also is then fully and for ever satisfied with a perfect, inward, eternall communion with God himselfe. Our sweet glorified Saviour, being God and man, by his humane nature assumed, uniteth us to God, and by his divine nature assuming, uniteth God unto us: so that by this secret and sacred communion, we are made in an admirable and blessed manner, partakers, and as it were, possessours of God himselfe; and communicate with him in all his goodnesse, perfections, excellencies, and happinesse. O bottomlesse depth, and dearest confluence of all joyes, pleasures, sweet-

sweetnesses, delights, unconceivable, unutterable, infinite This is the supreme end of our Creation and Redemption; the very flower, quintessence, and sinew, as it were, of our Sovereigne good. By this act of blessednesse, we are filled with all the fulnesse of God: He becomes unto us *All in all*; so that thereby we live his very life, in purity, eternity, sincerest pleasures, highest perfection; though not to the height of his infinitenesse; for we are but creatures; yet in proportion to our capacitie, and utmost possibilitie, which is a felicitie above measure, and past imagination. In these two acts thus exercised about an infinite Object, God himselfe, doth Blessednesse essentially and formally consist: but principally in the fruition of God, by a full, immediate, and compleate communion with him, and most blessed participation of all his glory and All-sufficiency. And therefore *Aquinas* and all his followers come short, in placing our highest blisse, onely in the act of the understanding, the vision of God. I am wont to expresse and illustrate it thus; though there be an infinite distance and disproportion in the things compared: It would mightily delight a man, really and in person, with ease and safetie to passe over and view the circuite of the whole earth, and all the wonders of the world; all the great cities, renowned men, magnificent courts, rich mines, spicie Ilands, * Christall mountaines, coasts of Pearles, rockes of Diamond, &c. of which Geographers write, and Travellers talke: but if besides, as he passed along, he should have sure and everlasting possession given of them all, what an immeasurable materiall addition would it make unto his speculative delight? And with what strange amazement and admiration of his making for ever, and marvellous happinesse, would it ravish his heart? Even so proportionably, but above all degrees of comparison; though a boundlesse Ocean of endlesse sweetnesse, and inexplicable joy arise in the soule from the sight of God; yet this blissefull communion, whereby we possesse and enjoy him, in a neere, excellent; unspeakable manner; and partake with him in all his excellencies, perfections, and felicities, doth crowne, as it were, our Crowne

* See Heylyn. pag.
790. 792.

Crowne of glory, and a ſtate that heart-raviſhing contemplation, with the very life of everlaſting life, and ſoule of heavenly joyes, and higheſt bliſſe. Thus, and in this manner doe the reſtleſſe wanderings and infinite appetite of theſe aſpiring ſparkes of heaven, our immateriall and immortall ſpirits, come to ſmall reſt and everlaſting repoſe : When at laſt they ſhall graſpe in the armes of their deſire, that chiefeſt Good, the moſt glorious Deity, and bathe themſelves freely and fully in that ever-during Welspring of Immortality and Life. But now ſet aſide the fruition of this Object, infinite both in excellency and endleſſneſſe, the onely ayme and end of the ſoules endleſſe aspirations : And though thou ſhouldeſt crowne a man compleately with the worth of this whole world, the admirable ſplendour of the Empirean heaven, the beauty of a ſhining Sunne-like body, the rich and royall endowments inherent in a glorified ſoule, the ſweeteſt company of Saints and Angels, the comfort of eternity ; yet his ſoule would ſtill bee full of emptineſſe and appetite, and utterly to ſeek for the ſureſt Sanctuary, and ſupremeſt ſolace, to ſettle her unſatisfied longings upon. Onely once admit it to the face of God, by Beatificall Viſion, and to fruition of the moſt glorious and ever-blessed Trinity, by immediate communion, and ſo conſequently to thoſe Torrents of pleaſures, and fulneſſe of joy flowing thence ; and then preſently, and never before, its infinite deſire expires in the boſome of God, and it lyes, as it were, downe ſoftly, with ſweeteſt peace and full contentment, in the imbracements of everlaſting bliſſe. The other innumerable ineſtimable joyes in Heaven, are, I deny not, transcendent, and raviſhing : but they are but all accellories to this Principall, drops to this Ocean, glimpſes to this Sunne. Well then, if this bee the onely way to the ſoules eternall welfare ; then thoſe unhappy ſoules, which runne a contrary courſe, and ſeek for ſatisfaction in any creature, or created comfort, ſtand deſervedly ſtill upon the racke of reſtleſſe diſcontentment, and are juſtly curſed with the gnawing rage of unſatiableneſſe : and muſt needs bee ſo. For beſides. 1. That the furious torrent
of

of our sensuall corruption, being once on foote after worldly pleasures, and swelling by a continuall infusion of hellish poyson, doth with an impetuous headstrongnesse, beare and breake downe all bonds and bankes of moderation and stint, and will never be restrained from its unsatiable rage, if God helpe not, untill it bee swallowed up in the bottomlesse gulfe of misery and horreur: for it is the native property, or rather, poyson of inordinate affection, not onely to drinke deepe of sinfull delight, but to carrouse, to be drunke; nay, to adde unquenchable thirst unto drunkenesse, sucking them in with fresh supply of endlesse greedinesse, as the Horse-leach corrupt blood, till it burst againe. 2. That the infinite desire of the soule confined to a creature, or any worldly comfort, is payned and pinched, as a foote wedged in a straight shoe; it being no competent or proportionable satisfaction to its expectation and large capacity. Hence it is, that give *Rome* to *Cesar*, as they say, and he will ambitiously pursue the Sovereignty of the whole earth. Let *Alexander* conquer the world, and he will aske for moe; let those bee subdued, hee would climbe up the staires of his vast desires towards the starres, if hee could aspire thither, hee would peepe beyond the heavens, &c. No ^a rest unto mans soule, but in Gods eternall rest. 3. That there being no proportion betweene spirits and bodies; thou mayest as well undertake to fill a bag with wisdom, a chest with vertue; as thine immortal soule, with gold, silver, riches, high roomes, this whole materiall world, or any earthly thing. See *Eccles. 5. 10. 4.* I say, besides these three causes of unsatisfiableness, God himselfe doth justly put that property and poyson into all worldly things doted upon, and desired immoderately, that they shall plague the heart that pursues them; by filling it still with a furious and fresh supply of more greedinesse, longings, jealousies, and many miserable discontentments: So that they become unto it, as drinke unto a ^b drun-

^a Non faciat animus, nisi incorruptibilis gaudii vera, & certa certitas. *August.*

^b Avaricia insatiabilis ebrietas. Et sicut ebrii, quanto plus vini ingurgitant, tanto magis ad sicim inflammantur: sic & isti quoque insaniam hanc indomitam nunquam sistere possunt, sed quanto magis suas opes augeri vident, tanto & concupiscentia magis flagrant. Neque antea a pessimo appetitu hoc absistunt, donec in ipsum malitiae profundum descenderint. *Cor. Hom. 23. in Gen.*

kard,

kard, a man in a dropſie, or burning feaver, ſerve onely to inflame it with new heate, and fiery additions of inſatiable thirſt and inordinate luſt. No marvaile then though the working heart of every naturall man, unreconciled to God, bee * like the raging ſea that cannot reſt. That roaring Element, to which the Spirit of God reſembles a wicked man, muſt needs be a much troubled and very reſtleſſe creature; ſith it is continually toſſed, and turmoyled with variety of contrary and confuſed motions; that of eſtuation, revolution, reflection, deſcenſion, and agitation by the winds: ſem- blably, if thou couldeſt ſee the inſide of the greateſt graceleſſe Monopolift, and ingroſſer of all the moſt deſirable excellencies under the Sunne, gliftering in the higheſt Emperiall Throne upon the earth; thou ſhouldeſt behold his heart for all that, rent aſunder with many raging diſtempers, and tempeſtuous whirlewindes of contrary luſts; a very hive of unnumbred cares, ſorrowes, and paſſions, boyling inceſſantly with irkeſome ſuſpitions, falſe feares, inſatiable longings, ſecret grumblings of conſcience, torturing diſtractions, and tumultuations of hell.

By the way, let me tell you, that this immoderate deſire, inordinate delight which I ſpeake of, glued to ſome ſpeciall ſenſuall object, which naturall corruption ſingles out, and makes chiefeſt choiſe of, to follow and feed upon, with greateſt contentment and carnall ſweetneſſe, becomes the parents of every mans boſome ſinne.

If it fall in love with honours and greatneſſe, it breeds and brings forth ambition, which is an unquenchable thirſt after viſible glory, and a gluttonous hunting after high roomes. As it inhabireth the higheſt and haughtieſt ſpirits, and is ſuperlative and transcendent in its object and aspirations; ſo of all the ſtormy perturbations, which rent and rage in the heart of man, it is moſt tempeſtuous and deſperate. Ventrous it is to climbe up any ſtaires of baſeneſſe, bribery, blood; to tread upon the ruines of the nobleſt innocency, upon the mercileſſe deſolations of deareſt friends and neereſt kindred, to domineere for a while, though it bee damned everlaſtingly

Q

after

*Hydropicus, quod
amplius biberit,
amplius ſit: &
omnis avarus ex
potu ſitit multi-
plicat. Quia cum
ea, quam appetit,
adempta fuerit, ad
appetenda alia
amplius, & ampli-
us anhelat. Qui
enim adipiſcendo
plus appetit, huius
ſitis ex potu cref-
cit Greg. in cap. 18.*

Job cap. 6.

1ſai 56. 10.

afterwards; as it is too cleere in the Turkish Emperors, and in that great Master of mischiefe and Machiavelisme, *Richard* the third, of this Kingdome, who with a bloody hand pressed out the breath of those two orient Princes in the Tower, his Nephewes, and naturall Lords. It is victorious over all other affections, and masters even the sensuality of lustfull pleasures; as appears in the greatest Warriours and ancient Worthies, amongst the Heathen, who tempted with the exquisitenesse and variety of choicest beauties, yet forbore that villany, not for conscience sake, and feare of God whom they knew not; but lest they should interrupt the course, and stop the current of their warlike reputation, ambitious designs, andatchivements of state. But whatsoever other pestilent properties empyson it, it never failes to ingender in the heart, which harbours it, as its proper Thunder-bolt, and blasting, feares, cares, jealousies, envies, enraged thirst of rising still, impatiency of competition, uncapableness of satiety, which is most for my purpose. For the proud and ambitious man *enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot bee satisfied. Hab. 2. 5.* Who can fill the bottomelesse pit of hell, or stop the unsatiable jawes of death; neither can the greedy humour of an haughty spirit, the aspiring insolency of a boisterous *Nimrod* bee possibly stayed or tinted; no not with the top and variety of highest honours, though hee should alone and absolutely be crowned with the Sovereignty of the whole earth, and command the felicities of this wide world.

If it fall in love with riches, it breeds and brings forth covetousnesse, the vilest, and basest of all the infections of the soule, in the most contemptible, and dunghill disposition. For this kyre-footed corruption wheresoever it seizeth, and domineeres, blasts, and banisheth all noblenesse of spirit, naturall affection, humanity, discretion, reason, wisdom, manlineesse, mutuall entertainements, entercourse of kindnesse, and love; and turnes all, even the soule it selfe, into earth and mudde. It drawes by a cunning reserved baseness, all occasions, circumstances, advantages, witte, policy, even

even friends, and acquaintance; nay religion, conscience, and all to be serviceable, and contributory to a greedy wolfe, and raging gangren of hoarding up of Gold, and worldly pelfe. In a word, it makes a man with a Bedlam cruelty to contemne himselfe, body and soule, for a little transitory trash; wilfully to abandon both the comfortable enjoyment of the short time of this present mortalitie, and all hope of the length of that blessed eternitie to come. And as the object of it is most earthly, base, and incompetent, so of all other vile affections, it is most sottishly and senselessly unsatisfiable. For how is it possible that earth should feed or fill the immateriall, and heaven-borne spirit of a man? It cannot be, and the Spirit of God hath said, it shall not be, Eccles. 5. 10. and 4. 8. *He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver. The eye is not satisfied with riches.* Hence it is, that the deepelicer and more eagerly the dropie heart of the covetous man doth drinke of this golden streame, the more furiously still it is inflamed with unsatiabie thirst: nay, certaine it is, that if he should purchase, and possesse a Monopoly of all the wealth in the world; were hee able to empty the Westerne parts of Gold, and the East of all her Spices, and precious things should he enclose the whole face of the earth from one end of heaven to another, and heape up his hoard to the Starres; yet his heart would be as hungry after more riches, as if hee had never a penny, and much more.

If it fall in love with beauty, and the swaggering bravery of good-fellowship, it begets lust, and sensualitie; which make their minions madde with bitterness and malice, against the very least glimpse of holinesse, or any religious restraint; enrage them with mutuall fury, to engulfe themselves into the bottomlesse whirlepoole of sensuall pleasures, and so empoysen their hearts with a furious unquenchable thirst after them, that they will never leave their hold, and haunt, untill they either be broken with the hammer of the Word, or burst with the horror of despaire. You may trace these pestilent properties in the practise of those voluptuous Gallants, Wisedome 2. (A Booke though not of

Jam. 5. 5, 6.

Act. 28. 23.

divine authoritie, yet profitable for precepts of morallitie.) In which Chapter you may finde, as I have ever conceived, a description to the life, and most exact Character of the good-fellowes of our times; who are transported equally with a desperate insatiable humour of ravenous feeding upon the froth, and filth of their impure delights, as greedily as the Oxe suckes in water: and with an implacable enmitie against the puritie, and power of godlinesse. For the first, heare their cry unto their companions. Verse 6, &c. *Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present: and let us speedily use the creatures like as in youth. Let us fill our selves with costly Wine, and Oynments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by us. Let us crowne our selves with Rose-buds before they be withered. Let none of us goe without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our ioyfulness in every place; for this is our portion, and our lot is this.* For the other, take notice of their boysterous swaggering combination, to become bloody goades in the sides, and cruell prickes in the eyes of Gods people. For proportionable to their impatiency of being crost in their course of pleasures, is their rage in persecuting the godly. And therefore being resolute to live and dye good-fellowes, they also resolve from the same ground, to hold an everlasting unreconcilable opposition to the way which is called Holy, especially, sith every where it is so spoken against. Whence, I say, they grow, and glue themselves together in this combination, Verse 10, &c. *Let us oppresse the poore righteous man, — Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to bee nothing worth. Therefore let us lye in waite for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings, hee upbrai- deth us with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy, the transgressing of our education. Hee professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord. Hee was made to reprove our thoughts. Hee is grievous unto us: even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion. Wee are esteemed* of

of him as counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wages, as from filthinesse, hee pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boasts that God is his Father: —

Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them. As for the mysteries of God, they know them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness: nor discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

If it edge, and eneager malice, it breedes revenge, a wolfish, and unnaturall thirst after blood: which haunts most, the most weake, fearefull, and cowardly spirits. For we ever see the basest and most worthlesse men, to bee most malicious and revengefull. Seldome doth it finde any harbour in a welbred, and a generous minde. As Thunders, Tempests, and other terrible agitations in the ayre, trouble onely, and disquiet these weaker fraile bodies below, but never disturbe or dismay those glorious heavenly Ones above: so scurrill girds, imperious doggednesse, disgraces, and wrongs, vexes, and distemper men of baser temper: but the nettling disposition, causelesse spite, and childish brawlings of hasty fooles, wound not great and noble spirits. Now this boyling and biting distemper, though against nature it feedes upon blood; yet, so true is the point I pursue, (but would you thinke it?) is also insatiable. Witnesse that Monster of Millane, who, as ^a Bodin reporteth, when hee ^{a De Repub. lib. 5. cap. 6.} had surprised upon the suddaine, one whom hee mortally hated, hee presently overthrew him; and setting his dagger to his brest, told him, he would certainly have his blood, except he would renounce, abjure, forswear, and blaspheme the God of heaven. Which when that feareful man, too sinfully greedy of a miserable life, had done in a most horrible manner; hee immediately dispatcht him, as soone as those prodigious blaphemies were out of his mouth: and in a bloody triumph insulting over his murdered aduersarie, as though whole hell had dwelt in his heart; hee added this most abhorred speech: Oh, saies hee, this is right noble, and heroicall revenge; which doth not onely deprive the

Historie of Turks,
pag 433.

a Metran. Belg.
Hist. lib 4.p.127.

b Discidens ex Italia Farnesius, dixisse fertur, se tantum esse datum stragem per Germaniam, ut in Lutherianorum cruce vel natate possit ipse equare.
Sleidan comment. l. 17.
c Hist. of France, pag. 734.

His vero temporibus per totum Christiani orbem & nominatim per Galliam, instituti haereticis subiacent Franciae, Veronesis Constant. p. 206. l. 1. pag. 90.
Those which be call'd Hereticks, were blasse'd Martyrs.

body of a temporary life, but brings also the never-dying soule unto everlasting flames. Witnesse the cruellest of men, *Mahomet* the great, who as the Story reports, was in his time the death of eight hundred thousand men. But above all, that Beast of Rome carries away the bell for insatiableness in blood-sucking, who though hee was long since drunke with the blood of the Saints, as with new Wine; and in his drunken humour, hath furiously spilt, and powred out upon the face of Christendome, a world of blood, almost all in our remembrance: Witnesse the incredible deale of Christian blood which that mercilesse monster, the Popish Inquisition swallowes downe in secret: Witnesse the horrible butcheries executed upon Professours in the Low-countries: Guesse the rest by that cruell confession of *Alva*, who boasting in the bloodshed of the Saints, said on a time at his table, that he had bene diligent in rooting out of heresie, (so the Antichristians call the right way to Heaven.) For besides those which were slaine in warre, and secret massacres, hee had put into the hand of the Hangman eightene thousand in the space of fixe yeeres: Witnesse *Farnesius* his ferall resolution at his departing out of Italy; to make his horse swimme in the blood of the Lutherans: Witnesse that most abhorred prodigious villany, that euer the Sunne saw; the massacre at *Paris*, when in divers places of France, about *c* theescore thousand persons were murdered, and the streets of that Citie, as the Storie tels vs, strewed with carcases, the Pavements, Market-places and River dyed with blood: Witnesse, besides other cruelties and bloody afflictions, three hundred faithfull servants of Christ burned to ashes in this Kingdome, within lesse then fixe yeeres: Witnesse that horrible parricide perpetrated upon the Royall persons of two French Kings, *Henrie* the third and fourth, who were successively butchered in a most barbarous manner, by two Popish Assassins, *Clement* and *Ravilliac*: Nay, in the late civill warres of France, twelve hundred thousand naturall French are said to be slaine: this Romish Beast being the bellows and incendiary, &c. Yet I say, Though hee have already drunke vp such a deale of blood

as insatiably, as Behemoth the River Iordane: he is yet still like a shee-wolfe in the evening; and at this very time carousing almost in all corners of the Christian world, the blood of the *Martyrs of Iesus* as greedily, and with as furious thirst, as ever he did, since the Dragon first gave him his power. But I ^{Revel. 13. 4.} hope in the strong God of our salvation (*For strong is the Lord* ^{Revel. 19. 8.} *God, who judgeth the Whore*) that this is the last draught, and that upon his next health, as it were, begun to the Devill, in this cup of fiery cruelty against the servants of Christ, the Viall of Gods unquenchable wrath will choake him for ever. Blood he shall have enough, but from the revenging hand of the Lord God of recompences, in fury, and jealousie.

2. Besides that thus the rage of insatiableness and restlessness: of pursuit, doth still boyle in every carnall heart, that is carried immoderately after its owne waies, or inordinately upon any earthly thing: it is also thereby in Gods just judgement extraordinarily hardened, and estranged from God. For the deeplier our affections are drowned in the World, and endeared to any sensuall delight; the more desperately are they divorced from God, and deaded to heavenly things. It is just with God, to suffer that heart to bee turned first into earth and mud; and after to freeze and congeale into Steele and Adamant, which preferres Earth before Heaven; a dunghill before Paradise; broken cisternes which can hold no water, before the ever springing Fountaine of glory and blisse; a few bitter-sweet pleasures, for an inch of time in this vale of teares, before unmixed and immeasurable joyes, through all eternity in those glorious mansions above. Our hearts are originally hard by the curse of Nature, Ezek. 11. 19. afterward by a wilfull course, and continuance in sinne, we adde Adamant of our owne, Isai. 48. 4. Zach. 7. 12. and by not suffering the Sword of the Spirit to search and sunder our minion-delights from our bosomes, Heb. 4. 7. Then Satan is let loose to put to his iron sinewes, Luk. 22. 3. Lastly, God himselfe hardeneth by an act of Iustice, as wee may see, ^{Iosh. 11. 20.} Exod. 9. 12. Thus the heart which hates to bee reformed, being glued to a sensuall object, or worldly lust, by its owne

inbred corruption, infusion of hellish poyson, and just curse of God growes into such a prodigious rocke: That no crosse or created power; not the softest eloquence, or severest course; nay, not the waight of the whole Word, were it all prest upon it, can possibly mollifie or reclaime it. It will never yeeld or relent, or be rent from its darling delight, but dye in its deadnesse, and bee desperately hardened for the very depth of Hell; except the Almighty Spirit take the hammer of the Word into his owne hand, that by his speciall unresistable power, and mercifull violence, he may first breake it in pieces with legall remorse, and after by the sprinkling and powerfull application of Christs blood, resolve it into teares of true Evangelicall repentance; that so onely by a gracious miracle of divine mercy, it may be softened, sanctified, and saved. The stubborne Jewes were heavily loaden with an extraordinary variety of most grievous crosses and afflictions. There was nothing wanting to make them outwardly miserable; and no misery insisted upon them, but upon purpose to humble and take downe their rebellious hearts. The Prophet *Isaiah*, Chap. 1. paints out to the life, the ruffall state of their fresh bleeding desolations; *The whole head* (saith hee) *is sicke, and the whole heart is heavy, &c.* (for the place is meant, not as some take it, of their sinnes, but of their sorowes.) But all these blowes and pressures were so farre from melting them, that they made them harder: *Wherefore should you be smitten any more, for ye fall away more and more?* What created power can possibly have more power upon the soules of men, then the sacred Sermons of the Sonne of God, who spake as never man spake? And yet His deare intreaties, and meeking invitations, which sweetly and tenderly flowed from that heart, which was resolved to spill its warmest and inmost blood for their sakes, moved those stiffe-necked Jewes never a jot: *Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how often would I, and you would not? Matth; 23:37. Isaiah*; that Noble Prophet; whose matchlesse stile, incomparably surpasseth the utmost possibility of all humane invention; and to which the choicest elegancies of prophane Writers, are pure barbarisme,

risme, shed many, and many a gracious showre of most heavenly, piercing, sweetest eloquence upon a sinfull Nation, and rebellious people, which were fruitlessly spilt as water upon the ground, or lost as upon the hardest flint. His many heavenly soule-searching Sermons, which breathed nothing but spirit and life; yet to them hardned in their sinnes, and hating to be reformed, were but as an idle and empty breath; vanishing into nothing, and scattered in the ayre. *The Lord* 1641. 49. 2. (as he saith) *made his mouth like a sharpe sword, and himselfe a chosen shaft*; and yet that two-edged sword was full often blunted upon their hardest hearts; and his keene arrowes discharged by a skilfull hand, rebounded from their stinty bosomes, as shafts shot against a stone-wall. Which made the *Seraphicall Orator* cry out: *I have laboured in vaine, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vaine.* A course of extraordinary severity and terrour, was taken with the Tyrant *Pharaoh*, he was not onely chastised with rods, but even scourged with Scorpions; and yet all the plagues of Egypt were so farre from taming, and taking downe his proud heart; that every particular plague added unto it a severall iron sinew; so farre they were from softning it, that they feared it more. No materiall weight can more crush the heart of a man into pieces, then braying in a mortar: and yet saith *Salomon*, *Though thou shouldst bray a stone, an old obstinate sinner, in a mortar among wheate with a pestle: yet will not his foolishnesse, his wilfull cruelty in killing his owne soule, and Bedlam madnesse, in exchanging a little transitory pleasure, with endless paine, depart from him.* *Prov. 27. 22.* Now what an horrible hardnesse, and hellish stone is that, which no ministry or misery, nay, nor miracles, See *Exod. 10. 27. 1 King. 13. 33. 2 King. 1. 11. Job. 18. 12.* nor mercies, *Isai. 26. 10.* can possibly mollifie?

Here now should I have passed out of this point, did I not conceive, that of all the waightiest civill affaires incident to humane deliberation, there is none more materiall, important, or of greater consequence, either for extremest outward vexation, and hearts-griefe; or extraordinary sweet contentment,

Bonum conjugium est terrenis
Paradisus: malum,
terrenis infernus

a Primum ergo in
conjugio religio
queritur. Ambros.
primo de Abrah.
Patriarch. cap. 9.
Wille they (mean-
ing women not
marrying in the
Lord) please him
not by marrying in
him, they doe that
whereby they in-
crease his displea-
sure: they make an
offer of themselves
into the service of
their enemies, with
whose servants they
linke themselves in
so neere a bond.
Hookers Para-
phrase, Lib. 2 Sect.
5. upon those words
of Tertul. Quia
Domino non pla-
cent, utique Do-
minum offendunt,
utique malo se in-
ferunt. Lib. 2. ad
uicem. b Dum-
modo morata re-
dē veniat dotata
est satis.

ment, and continuall peace, then matter of marriage. A word or two therefore of, 1. convenient entrance into, and, 2. comfortable enjoyment of that honourable estate.

For the first: 1. Let thy choise be in the Lord, according to blessed Saint Pauls Rule, 1. Cor. 7. 39. *only in the Lord*. Let pietie be the first moover of thine affection, the prime and principall ponderation in this greatestt affaire; and then conceive of personage, parentage, and portion, as they say, and such outward things, and worldly additions, as a comfortable accessory, consideration onely in a second^b place. Let the world say what it will, to a minde truely generous, and ennobled with grace, the absoluteest concurrence, and quintessentiall exquisitenesse of beauty, gold, birth, witte, or what else besides may bee found most remarkeable and matchlesse in that sexe, should bee nothing, nor hold scale with the lightest feather upon any Ladies head, in respect of a gracious disposition and godly heart. Religion and the feare of God, as it is generally the foundation of all humane felicity; so must it in speciall be accounted the ground of all comfort and blisse, which man and wife desire to finde in the enjoying each of other. There was never any gold, or great friends: any beautie, or outward bravery, which tied truely fast and comfortably any marriage knot. It is onely the golden linke, and noble tye of Christianity and Grace, which hath the power and priviledge to make so deare a bond lovely, and everlasting; which can season and strengthen that nearest inseparable societic with true sweetnesse and immortality.

2. Let conjugall love warme thine heart, at least in some measure with affectionate contentment, and some more speciall repose vpon the partie, as one with whom thou canst heartily and comfortably consort: For the husband, all concurrents, and ordinary possibilities considered, ought to settle his affections vpon his wife, as the fittest that the world could have afforded him: and the wife should rest her heart upon her husband, as the meekest for her, that could have bene found under the Sunne. By a constant intercourse of which mutuall contentment in each other, the husband will bee

be to the wife as a covering of her eyes, that she lift them not up amorously upon any man: and the wife to the husband, the pleasure of his eyes, that he may still looke upon her with sober and singular delight. Otherwise they will finde but cold comfort in that counsell and commandement of *Salomon*, Prov. 5. 18, 19. *Rejoyce with the wife of thy youth. Let her be as the loving Hind, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished alwayes with her love.* Without this mutuall complacency, that I may so speake, and loving contentment each in other, I doubt whether I should encourage any to proceed. And yet why should not a comfortable concurrence of grace on both sides, consent of Parents, meetnesse in state, stature, birth, yeeres, and all other requisites besides, create in a mortified heart, matrimoniall affection? And yet I would by no meanes causelessly confine and ensnare any. And yet I would not have an invincible Antipathy, and * *I cannot love, but I know not why*, pretended, when as perhaps indeed and truth it is onely carnall curiositie which breakes a convenient match.

3. In going about such an important businesse, plie the Throne of Grace with extraordinary importunitie, and fervency of prayer; presse upon, and wrestle, as it were, with God in dayes of more secret and solemne humiliation for a blessing in this kinde, and with that sinceritie, that thou doe heartily desire him, whatsoever thy conceits, and expectation of future comforts, and conveniences may be; yet if it be not with his liking, and to his glory, he would be pleased to dash it quite. A good wife is a more immediate gift of God:

House and riches, saith Salomon are the inheritance of fathers; but a prudent wife is from the Lord. ^a And therefore such a rare and precious Jewel ^b is to be sued and sought for at Gods Mercy seate, with more extraordinary earnestnesse, importunity and zeale. And me thinks, that wife, child, or what other good thing is procured at Gods mercifull hand by prayer,

^a Hinc efficitur, speciali quadam ratione à Deo per preces uxore piam & prudentem querendam esse. ^b *Contw. in cap. 19. Prov.* Si quod bonum vitæ profuturum precibus à Deo & votis petitur: maximè petenda est uxor bona, redditura & res prosperas letiores, & leviores adveniens; contra verò mala & secundis inolefecer, & tribus despondebitur. *A very Papist gives this counsell; let it not then bee contrived as too precise.* *Vives de Officiis Mariti cap. 2. pag. 22. b See Genes. 24. 22-63.*

should.

should bring with it, even in our sense and thankfull acknowledgement, a thousand times more sweetnesse and comfort, then that which is cast upon us by Gods ordinary providence, without any suite at all, unto his heavenly Highnesse.

4. Let the parties deale plainly and faithfully one with the other, in respect of their bodies, soules, and outward state. I meane it thus; That they should not deceive and coozen one the other by a crafty concealement of some soule disease, specially deformity, naturall defect, &c. in body; especially, which they thinke in their consciences, and impartiall considerations, if it were their case, would breede intolerable distaste and discontentment: or of some secret maime and cracke in their outward state, which neither the other partie, or friends, doe either expect, or suspect: for so they may bring a great deale of after-misery, and too late repentance upon the match. For naturally wee hate them which beguile us. And a man or woman is most impatient of failing, and being disappointed of their hopes and expectations, in so great and waighty affaire as Marriage is. And therefore it were very convenient, and much better to disclose the one unto the other, the materiall infirmities and wants in either of their bodies or goods, though with hazzard of missing the match; rather then the one to obtaine the other, with guile, cunning, and after-discomfort. I said also, in respect of their soules; by which I meane; that for the time of Wooing onely, as they call it, they should not put on a vizor, flourish, and shew of Religion, conversion, and grace; when in deed and truth, there is no such matter. For this execrable imposture also, is sometimes villanously practised, to the infinite prejudice, and perpetuall hearts-griefe of the deluded partie. And not onely some parties are cunning, reserved, and faulty this way; but even Christian friends are too often too forward, peremptory, and audacious, in giving testimonies and assurances in such cases. Now this is the greatest guile, and most cursed coozenage of all; when one conceives, by the present cunning carriage of the partie, and partiall

partial information of friends, that he or shee hath met with a soule beautified with grace; whereas when it comes to the tryall hath just none acquaintance with God at all.

Now I come unto the second Point; A religious and comfortable continuance in the Marriage-state. For the happy attainment whereof; let us take notice of, and lay to heart; first, some common Duties, which are mutually to be performed on both sides.

I. Lovigneffe. Which is a drawing into action, and keeping in exercise that habit of conjugall affection, Matrimoniall love mentioned before. It is a sweet, loving, and tender-hearted powring out of their hearts, with much affectionate dearenesse, into each others bosomes; in all passages, carriages, and behaviours, one towards another. This mutual melting-heartednesse, beeing preserved fresh and fruitfull, will infinitely sweeten and beautifie the Marriage-state.

For an uninterrupted preservation of this amiable deportment on both sides; let them consider,

1. The wise hand of Gods gracious providence guided all the businesse and brought it to passe. And hee commands constancy in this loving and lightsome carriage. *Prov. 5. 18, 19. Rejoyce with the wife of thy youth. Let her be as the loving Hind, and pleasant Roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished alwayes with her love.* See also *Eph. 5. 25.* He thinks this charge from the holy Ghost, being often reverently remembred, should ever beate backe and banish from both their hearts, all heart-rising and bitternesse; distaste, and disaffection; all wicked wishes, that they had never met together, that they had never seene one anothers faces, &c. When the knot is once tied, every man should think his wife, and every wife her husband, the fittest for him of any in the world. Otherwise, so often as he sees a better, he will wish that his choise were to make again; and so fall off from respect to this Commandement, and from kindnesse and love to his owne. Which is an inexpressible disparagement to Gods providence, and an execrable empoysoner of Marriage comforts.

2. That

2. That by the power of the honourable Ordinance of Marriage, they two are made one: And therefore they ought to be as lovingly and tenderly affected one unto the other, as they would be to their owne flesh.

3. The compassionate and melting compellations, which Christ and his Spouse exchange in the *Canticles*: *My faire one, my sister, my love, my Dove, my undefiled, my welbeloved, the chiefe of ten thousand &c.* whose chaste and fervent love, that of married couples should resemble and imitate.

4. That these mutuall expressions, and exercise of this matrimoniall love, are very powerfull to preserve chastitie and purenesse in body and spirit on both sides. It is noted of *Isaac*, that he loved *Rebekah* dearly; and this was a speciall preservative, that he fell not to Polygamy or concubines, as many of the Patriarkes did.

IN II. Faithfulnessse. 1. In respect of the Marriage-Bed; which they ought on both sides to keepe inviolable, undefiled, and honourable. Wherein, if they transgresse, besides an whole hell of spirituall miseries, they strike at the very sinew, heart, and life of the Marriage Knot; and become liable (if the Magistrate should doe, as God commanded amongst his people) to the bloody stroke of a violent death. And therefore it behooves all that enter this state, to be humbled, and repent for all former wantonnesse; or else, a thousand to one, it will breake out, either into a sensuall, immoderate abuse of the Marriage; which the Fathers call, Adultery with a mans owne wife; or else into a lustfull hankering after the *strange woman*.

2. In respect of domesticall affaires, and businesses of the family. The care and burthen whereof is common to them both. The Husband that hath a prodigall and slothfull wife, doth but draw water with a Sive, as the Heathen man said, and casts his labours into a bottomless lacke. And the wife that is matcht with an idle unthriftie Husband, drawes a Cart heavy laden thorow a sandy way, without a Horse. By which is intimated an impossibilitie of thriving in the world, and prospering in their outward state.

3. In

3. In the concealment of each others secrets. It is a very unnaturall and monstrous treachery, to publish one anothers faults and frailties, or any thing, which in hope of keeping counsell, they have communicated one to another. They are ill birds, as they say, that defile their owne nests; and franticke Bedlams that so throw dirt in each others faces.

III. Patience. Which is as precious and needfull an holy duty, as I can possibly commend in this case, for comfortable conversing together.

For a more prepared and constant exercise whereof; consider,

1. That two Angels are not met together in a Matrimoniall state, but a sonne and daughter of *Adam*: And therefore they must looke for infirmities, frailties, imperfections, passions, and provocations, on both sides.

2. That it is a charge given to all; *That the Sunne must not goe downe upon their wrath*: much more to Man and Wife linked together in the neereft bond.

3. That there never did, nor ever will come any good, by the falling out of Man and Wife. Well may they thereby become ridiculous to their servants, a by-word to their neighbours, Table-talk to the Country, troublers of their owne house, and as a continuall dropping one unto another; but they shall never gaîne by their mutuall hastinesse, passions, and impatiency. What good can come by a mans anger and indignation against his owne flesh? What prodigious madnesse is it for them to grow strange, whom so many and perpetuall bands have tyed so fast; and who without dearest and most intimate familiarity, can neither enjoy civill contentment or peace of conscience? Suppose that the heart should fall out with the head, and deny unto it, those spirits which become animall in the braine, and serve for exercise both of sence, and by consequent of the higher part of the soule; What would follow, but distemper, distraction, and madnesse? Or that the head should fall out with the body; and thereupon restraine from it the influence of animall spirits, the instruments of the quickning and mooving it; What would

would become of the head, when the body were dead? Proportionable mischiefs and miseries fall out upon the Marriage-state, by falling out, strangeness, bitterness, and angry reservedness betweene the parties.

This grace then will be of excellent use, and must be exercised many wayes:

1. In bearing with the wants and weakenesses, infirmities and deformities of each other. And let the man, (for the woman is the weaker vessell) remember for this purpose; how many faults, frailties, and falls, and how many times Christ remits and pardons to his Spouse the Church. And hee ought to love his wife, as Christ doth the Church, *Eph. 5.25*. The body doth not reject the head, because it is bald, or but one-eyed: The head rageth not against the body, because it is deformed or diseased, but doth rather condole and sympathize.

2. About crosse accidents in the family, losses in their outward state; going backward of businesses, &c. They must not lay the fault one upon another, to the breaking out into choler, impatency, and stamping; but both joyne with blessed *Iob*, in that sweet and meeke submission to Gods pleasure: *The Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.*

3. In waiting for the conversion of one another; if either proove unconverted. In which case, be patient, pray, and expect Gods good time. We have God himselfe a sweet Patern for this purpose. See before, *Page 102*. Or if the one be but a Babe in Christ, weake in Christianity; deale fairely, lovingly and meekely. Let our Lord Iesus his tender-heartednesse to spirituall yonglings, teach us mercy this way. See *Isai. 40. 11*.

IV. An holy care and conscience to preserve betweene themselves, (for there is a conjugall, as well as virginall and viduall chastity) the marriage bed undefiled, and in all honour and Christian purity. It ought by no meanes to be stained and dishonoured with sensuall excesses, wanton speeches, foolish dalliance, and other uncleane incentives of lust, which

Iob. 1. 21.

Heb. 13. 4.

which marriage should quench, not inflame. Even in wedlocke, intemperate and unbridled lust; immoderation and excess, is deemed both by ancient and moderne Divines, no better then plaine adultery before God.

Two ancient worthy Fathers, *Ambrose* and *Austin*, speake thus: *What is the intemperate man in marriage, but his wives adulterer?* The resolution of the ^b rest found to the same fence.

^c *As a man may be a wicked drunkard with his owne drinke; and a glutton, by excessive devouring of his owne meat: so likewise, one may be uncleane in the immoderate use of the marriage bed.*

Even Popish Casuists discover and detest aberrations and exorbitancies of married couples in their Matrimoniall meetings. (But reade such passages with much modestie and judgement.)

Nay heare what a very Philosopher saith of the point: *In the private acquaintance, saith he, and use of marriage, there must bee a moderation; that is, a religious and a devout band: for that pleasure that is therein, must bee mingled with some severity. It must bee a wise and conscionable delight. A man must touch his wife discreetly, and for honesty, &c. Another thus: Marriage is a religious and devout bond: and that is the reason, the pleasure a man hath of it, should bee a moderate, stayed, and serious pleasure, and mixed with severity: it ought to bee a delight somewhat circumspect and conscientious.*

Wee may conceive, what moderate, reverent, and honorable thoughts Antiquity entertained of the marriage state, and conjugal chastity; by *Enaristius* words, *Epist. 1. ad omnes Episc. Aphri. Let new married couples, saith he, for two or three dayes ply Prayer, — that they may have good children, and please the Lord in their marriage duties.*

beut. *Greg. Tom 3 in 1. Sum cap. 15. Col. 1572* Conjuges scriptis uti debent non ad turpitudinem meretricie oblectamentis, sed ad temperantiam honestatis. *Ibid. Col. 1575.* Si subaudiamus *leva*, preceptum erit ad conjuges, ut pudicē, & quā decet honestate matrimonium inter se colant, ut vir cum uxore temperanter & caste habitet, nec torum maritalium in ignis lascivij profanet, sciāque conjugati non quidvis sibi licere: sed usum tori legitimi debere esse moderatum, ne quid alienum a conjugij pudore & castimonia admittant. *Par. in v. 4. cap. 13. ad Heb. c* *Prod upon the severest circumstances. d* *Conc. Tom. 1. pag. 106. edit. Bin. Though I agree to Osianders censure, Cent. 2. lib 1. cap. 3. pag. 4. yet is the sense I este it, is such serves my turne.*

a *August. contra Iulian. Pelag lib. 3. pag. 122.* Intemperans in conjugio, quid aliud nisi quidam adulter vxoris? And at the bottom of the same page: Nec vocare dubitat, (*speaking of Ambrose whom he approves*) vxoris adulterum, intemperantē maritum: omne concubii bonum penans non cupiditate carnis, sed fide potius castitatis: non morbo passionis, sed sancte conjunctio nis: non voluptate libidinis, sed voluntate propaginis.

b *Adulter est vxoris proptia, amator adulterum. Ibid. in cap. 18. Ex* *Ex Xylti Pythagorici Sententio* *lis. Nihil est subdius, quā vxorem amare, quasi adulterum. Ibid. lib 1 contra Iovinianum ad fin.*

Debet quidem conjuges debinū sibi invicem reddere, sed turpiter convenire non debent.

Now all intemperate, excessive, or any waies exorbitant pollutions of the marriage bed, though Magistrates meddle not with them, because they lie without the walke of humane censure; yet assuredly Gods pure Eye cannot looke upon them, but without repentance will certainly plague them. Me thinks therefore, if the feare of God, awefulnesse to his All-seeing Eye, love of purity, &c. will not restraine from immodestie and immoderation in this kinde; yet that slavish horror, lest God should justly punish them therefore, with no children, mis-shapen children, jdiotes, or prodigiously wicked children, or some other heavy crosses, should fright them from such abhorred filth.

In the next place, let us take a view of, and to heart, duties peculiar and proper to each severally.

I. To the Husband :

1. Let him behave himselfe as an head to the body, 1. Cor. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 23.

a Non immerito capiti quasi consulti tui cetera membra famulantur; & circumferunt illud seculi gestamine sicut aumen; atque in sublimis locorum velant. Ambrosius. l. 6. c. 9.

1. The head is, as it were, the ^a glory and crowne of the body: So let the husband shine, and shew himselfe in a kinde of eminencie, excellencie, and authority over the wife. To be an head, implies and imports a preeminence, superiority, and soveraignty, as appeares by the Apostles gradation, 1. Cor. 11. 3. Man is the womans head, Christ is the mans head, God is Christs head. For procuring and preserving which; Let the husband be manly, grave, worthy; not light, vaine, contemptible: Let him not be bitter, wayward, passionate: Let him not be base-minded, vicious, vaine glorious: Let him not be a drunkard, a gamester, a good-fellow. Dissolutenesse, and a disordered life in the Man, doth much abate and diminish the wifes respectfulnessse and reverence unto him. Majesty, authority, venerableness in any Superiour is not any waies more lessened or sooner lost, then by light behaviour, personall worthlesnesse, or unworthy deportment in his place. Whereas true worth, goodnessse, grace, shining from within, doth beget a more loving reverence, and reverent love, then all outward formes of pompe and state; then any boysterousnesse, or big lookes can possibly produce.

2. The

2. The Head is the seate of understanding; wisdome, discretion, forecast. Out of which consideration; Let the husband stirre up, quicken, and enlarge his manly spirit, to comprehend, and rightly conceive all affaires, provisions, occasions, offers, ingenuous deportment, and worthy usages, which may any wayes procure and promote his wives true contentment, honour, and happinesse. It is his necessary and noble charge, with a speciall and punctuall care, and casting about to provide for her soule; body, comfort, and credit; with all meekenesse and love, to instruct and informe her in all passages of her dutie, and procurements of her good.

3. The Head indeed hath the precedence and prerogative of noblest operations, and the soules divineſt acts, by the benefit of its native temper and constitution, seate of the senses, and other proper instruments fitted for such high employments, and challenge of that excellency; yet notwithstanding, the body and other parts are animated and enlived with the very same soule, both for substance, faculties, immortallitie, activenesse, every way: So that if the foot, for instance, had an eare, an eye, an animall spirit, and an organization, as the Philosophers speake, apted for such functions, it would heare, and see, and understand as well as the head. And therefore the head, by a naturall instinct, as it were, and sympathie, doth continually and tenderly, with fresh successions of a lively and quickning influence, cherish, and refresh other parts as well as it selfe. The husband, by the benefit of a more manly body, tempered with naturall fitnesse for the soule to worke more nobly in; doth, or ought ordinarily outgoe the wife in largenesse of understanding, height of courage, stayednesse of resolution, moderation of his passions, dexteritie to manage businesſes, and other naturall inclinations, and abilities to doe more excellently; yet notwithstanding, let him know that his wife hath as noble a soule as himselfe. *Soules have no sexes*, as *Ambrose* saith. In the better part they are both men. And if thy wives soule were freed from the frailtie of her sexe, it were as manly, as noble,

⁊ Anima enim sexum non habet. Sed ideo fortasse femininum nomen accipit, quod eam violentior æstus carnis angit. De viq. l. 3. fol. 14

as understanding, and every way as excellent as thine owne : Nay, and if it were possible for you to change bodies ; hers would worke as manly in thine , and thine as womanly in hers. Let the husband then be so farre from insulting over, contemning, or undervaluing his wives worth, for the weaknesse of her sexe ; that out of consideration that her soule is naturally every way as good as his owne ; onely the excellencie of its native operations, something damped, as it were, and disabled by the frailtie of that weaker body, with which Gods wise providence hath clothed it upon purpose, for a more convenient and comfortable , but ingenuous serviceablenesse to his good ; that, I say, hee labour the more to entertaine and intreat her with all tendernesse and honour, to recompence, as it were, her suffering in this kinde for his sake.

4. The Head is the well-spring of all quickening motion and sence, liveliness and lightsomnesse to the body. If the derivation of animall spirits from the braine, were restrained and intercepted for a while ; the body would bee presently surprized with a sencelesse dampe and dead palsey. The wife for the husbands sake, hath forsaken her native home, fathers house, father, mother, and many comforts in that kinde : And therefore good reason shee should expect now, and receive from her Head new matter, and a continued influence of light-heartednesse, comfortable enjoying her selfe, and cheerefull walking. If hee to whose company and conditions shee is now so neerely and necessarily confined, and, as it were, enchained, proove dogged, shee holds her selfe utterly undone for any outward contentment.

2. *Let him dwell with her , according to knowledge, 1 Pet. 3. vcrf. 7.*

1. By a wife discovery at the first, and timely acquainting himselfe with her disposition, affections, infirmities, passions, imperfections : and thereupon with all holy discretion , apply and addresse himselfe in a faire and loving manner, to rectifie and reforme all hee can ; and to beare the rest with patience, passing by it without passion and impatency,

tiency, still waiting upon God by Prayer, in his good time, for a further and more full redresse and conformitie. One of the rankest rootes of distastes and discontentment in the Marriage-state, is the neglect of a punctuall observation of each others properties; of taking the right measure of each others manners, upon purpose, that with mutuall patience and forbearance, they may support each other in love, and lovingly beare one anothers burthens. Memorable is that speech, and may be a fit medicine against marriage-jarres; which a reverend man received from an husband, being asked how such a cholericke couple could so consort together: *Thus*, saith he, *when her fit is upon her, I yeeld to her, as Abraham did to Sara; and when my fit is upon me, shee yeelds to mee: and so we never strive together, but asunder.*

2. By a provident, discret, and patient ordering, guiding, and managing busineses abroad, and family affaires; without that carking, impatiency, prevention, and distrust of Gods providence; without that clamour, boysterousnesse, and confusion, with which worldlings are wont to trouble their owne houses. It is incredible to consider the vast and unvaluable difference betweene the comforts, calmenesse, and many sweet contentments of an household, governed by the patient wisdom of an heavenly-minded man: and the endlesse brawlings, bitter contestations about trifles, disorders, domesticall hurly burlies, &c. which haunt that family, where a cholericke, covetous, and haire-brained husband doth domineere. This latter, is like the middle region of the ayre, continually torne and rent with fresh commotions, thunders, and many tumultuous stirres, which rise at first from a thing of nothing; a thinne invisible fume drawne out of the earth: So earthly things, vainer then the most vanishing vapour, doe ordinarily raise in such Nurseries of disquietnesse and noise, a world of needlesse troubles, passionate distempers, and selfe-vexations. But the former is like the highest part of the aire, full of calmenesse, tranquillitie, and constant light; the Sunne of righteounesse shining still upon it with the blessed beames of patience, contentment

tentment and spirituall noblenesse of minde, doth from time to time dissolve and drive away all mists of worldly mourning, stormes of bitteresse and brawling, matter of such sencelesse and brainelesse molesting one another; and doth with a sweete and kindly beate refresh and support the heart, against all cholericke encounters and crosse accidents, by vertue of such heavenly and healing cordials as these, which were wont to calme and repell the most tempestuous assaults upon the afflicted Saints, *Iob 1. 21. 1 Sam 3. 18.*

3. But above all, by leading his wife in the way of life, and path, that is called *Holy*. This is the flower and crowne of all his skill, to be a blessed and manly guide unto her, towards everlasting happinesse. For want of this wisdom, and will, many a poore soule lies bleeding unto eternall death, under the bloody and mercilesse hand of an ignorant, prophane, or Pharisaicall husband; which perhaps may have knowledge enough and too much, to thrive in the world, to prosper in his outward state; to provide for posteritie; nay to oppresse, over-reach, and defraud his brother: But no wit, no understanding, no braines at all, to teach, and tell his wife one foote of the right way to Heaven: *Wise to doe evil, as the Prophet speaks, Ierem. 4. 22. But to doe good, no knowledge at all:* No holy habit or heart to pray with her, to instruct, and encourage her in the great mystery and practice of godlinesse; to keepe the Sabbath holy, and dayes of humiliation; to reade Scriptures, repeate Sermons, and conferre of good things with her, &c. from which he is so farre; that although it be the strongest barre to keepe her from grace, and the bloody cut-throat of both their soules; he will needs perswade her that all this is too much preciseness. And yet heare a *Chrysostome*: *Let them both goe to the Church, and afterward at home let the husband require of the wife, and the wife of the husband, those things which were there spoken and read, or at least some of them.* And in the same Sermon, *Teach her, saith he, the feare of God; and all things*

a Ad Ecclesiam
quisque accedat,
& eorum quæ ibi
dicuntur, & le-
guntur, vel partem
aliquam domi, &
vir ab uxore, &
uxor à viro exi-
gat. In Epist. ad Eph. Sermon. 20. Col. 894. Doce timorem Dei, & omnia, tanquam ex fonte abunde adflu-
ent, exique domus tua innumeris bonis referta. Ibid. Col. 895.

will flow in abundantly, as out of a fountaine: and thine house will be replenished with innumerable good things.

4. By a conscionable and constant care also, for the conversion, and ^b salvation of their ^c children and servants. Every husband and head of a Family is as it were, a Priest and Pastour in his owne ^d house; and therefore, if he take not a course to catechize them, pray with them, prepare them for the Sacrament, and to bring them up *in the nurture and admonition of the Lord*, as the Apostle counsels, Ephes. 6. 4. to restrain them all hee can from lewde courses, ill company, the corruptions of the time: but suffer them to have their swinge in their youthfull rebellions, unhallowing the Lords Day, Alehouse-hauntings, stubbornnesse against the Ministry, &c. untill many times they swing in a halter, as they say: Let them then know, that all those sinnes they so runne into by such grosse neglect and default, are set upon his score, and hee must bee exactly countable, and full dearly answer for them at that great and last Day. Nay let mee further tell him that, which will make his cares to tingle, and heart to tremble, if it bee not of Adamant, and his heart-strings turned into iron sinewes: Those his children and servants, which by his impenitent omissions and unconscionablenesse in this kinde, have perished in their sinnes, will curse him for ever hereafter amongst the fiends in hell. They will follow thee up and downe in that ever-burning Lake, with direfull bannings, and hideous outcries; crying out continually: Woe unto us, that ever wee served such a wicked and wretched master, that had no care of the salvation of our soules, tooke no course to saue us out of these fiery torments. Even thine owne deare children in this case, will yell in thine cares world without end: Woe and alas, that ever wee were borne of such accursed parents, who had not the grace to teach us betime the waies of God; to keepe us from our youthfull vanities, and to traine us up in the paths of Godlinesse! Had they done so wee might have lived in the endlesse joyes of Heaven; whereas now damned soules, wee must lie irrecoverably in these everlasting

^b Job non tantum pro corpore filiorum sollicitus erat, sed plus de anima cogitabat. Orig. lib. 1. in 109.
^c Diligatur proles non ut calcatur tantum, verum etiam ut renascatur. Nascitur enim ad poenam, nisi renascatur ad vitam. August. De ueritatibus lib. 1. c. 19.
^d Veruntamen charissimi in tanta morum diversitate, et tam deestibili corruptela, regite domus vestras, regite filios vestros, regite familias vestras. Quomodo ad nos pertinet in Ecclesia loqui vobis, sic ad vos pertinet in domibus vestris agere, ut bonam rationem reddatis de his qui vobis sunt subditi. August. in Psal. 50. p. 596.

flames. Oh, will they say, it was the bloody knife of our owne deare parents unconscionable, and cruell negligence, that all our life long stucke full deepe in our soules, and hath now strangled them with everlasting horror! That this must needs bee so, ordinary observation, common experience doth too often confirme. Wee heare many times many miserable malefactours bitterly complaine at the place of execution, against Parents and Masters carelesse and consciencelesse in this kinde; and saying: If they had had care and conscience to have taught and restrained us betime, wee had never come to this Dogges death, and shamefull end, How much more will they cry out against them with endlesse yelling, when they shall feele the flames of hell?

II. To the wife.

1. Let her be in subjection to her head.

1. By a reverent and humble perswasion of his precedency and authority over her, grounded and ingraven in her resolution principally: 1. By vertue of divine ordination, Gen. 3.16. Ephes. 5.24. Though 2. The very law of nature, 3. Her husbands headship, 4. Womanly infirmity may also bee powerfull motives to this purpose. For if her heart begin to swell, and bee lifted up with an overweening conceit of a sufficiency above her sexe; so that shee grow discontent, and impatient of contradiction and command, she brings a world of unnecessary misery and molestation into her owne house, and lies in a grand transgression and grievous sinne against the institution and honour of the marriage-state. It is no noblenesse of birth, greatnesse of portion, nimblenesse of tongue, pregnancy of witte, or any other excellency incident to her sexe, which can give her any right or priviledge to seize upon the soveraignty, and take the raines into her owne hands. Some servants also may bee wiser then their masters: some subjects more politicke then their Prince; but that gives them no warrant: nay, for all that, it were monstrous and unnaturall villany for any servant thereupon to domineere; or private man to rush into a Royall Throne.

No

* Quid si tu nobilissima es, maritus tuus aut nobilissimus sit per te, aut tu ignobilis per illum.

* noblenesse of birth, greatnesse of portion, nimblenesse of tongue, pregnancy of witte, or any other excellency incident to her sexe, which can give her any right or priviledge to seize upon the soveraignty, and take the raines into her owne hands. Some servants also may bee wiser then their masters: some subjects more politicke then their Prince; but that gives them no warrant: nay, for all that, it were monstrous and unnaturall villany for any servant thereupon to domineere; or private man to rush into a Royall Throne.

No sufficiency of gifts, or singularity of worth must justle us out of that ranke and station, wherein Gods wise providence and all-seeing wisedome, hath placed us. A man may bee a superiour in power and place, to his superiour in parts and personall endowments. No pretence then or plea on the womans part, can possibly procure any dispensation against God and nature, of unwomanly domineering and deposing her head.

2. By an hearty and cheerefull submission: 1. To all his lawfull and honest dictates and directions: For her personall behaviour and carriage; that it bee fashioned and addrest, with an ingenuous and loving accommodation of her selfe to doe him all the honour, and give him all the contentment she can possibly with good conscience: for educating, ordering and disposing her children, servants, and other domesticali affaires (wherein notwithstanding there are some passages, more proper and native to her sexe, in which, except she be wiselesse, gracelesse, and strangely weake, it will bee very unmanly, dishonourable and unworthy for him to bee too meddling, prying and pragmaticall:) But above all, for guiding her aright in the sweet and glorious path of Christianity, that after their nearest, and dearest comfort, and communion in the best things and spirituall blessings, which onely can allay the smart of all crosse accidents, and sweeten the bitternesse of a few and evill dayes in this vale of reares, they may for ever bee crowned together in heaven. 2. To all his reasonable, and Religious restraints: not onely from wicked haunts, and customs, sinfull fashions, and passions: but in case of inconvenience, dishonour or just displeasure, for the abridging, or abandoning of her ease, will, desires, delights, this or that company, conformity to the times in her attyre, &c. For the Spouse, for Christs sake, soverainly and love, doth deny herselfe, her owne reason, and wisedome, her naturall witte, and wilfulnesse, her passions, pleasures, and profits, her ease and liberty, &c. And the wife is charged by blessed *Paul*, to bee subject to her husband, *as the Church is to Christ*, *Ephc. 5. 24.* 3. To all his motions, admonitions,

de murt.
Ephes 5.24.

de murt.
Ephes 5.22.

Prov. 31.12.
Lib. 2. De Christi-
anâ form. p. 360.

admonitions, counsels, comforts, reproofes, commands, countermands, even in every thing, onely in the Lord. So wee see the body to rest upon the heads motion, either for rest, or motion. In a word, she ought like a true looking glasse, faithfully to represent and returne to her husbands heart, with a sweete, and pleasing pliability, the exact lineaments and proportions of all his honest desires, and demands; and that without discontent, thwarting, or sowrenes. For her subjection in this kinde should be as to Christ, sincere, hearty and free.

2. Let her bee an helper, Genesis 2. 18. and doe him good all the dayes of her life, at all times, upon all occasions, in all estates; of adversity, or prosperity; acceptation, or disgrace; sicknesse, or health; youth, or old age, &c. and that, with kindnesse and constancy. A most memorable, and famous patterne for this purpose is recorded by *Vives*. A yong, tender and beautilfull maid was matched (as he reports) to a man stricken in yeeres: whom after shee found to have a very fulsome and diseased body; yet notwithstanding out of sense and conscience, as it seemes, that now by Gods providence she was become his wife: she most worthily digested with incredible patience, and contentment, the languishing, and lothsomenesse of an husband continually visited and vexed with varietie and new successions of most irkesome and contagious diseases. And though friends and Physicians advised her by no meanes to come neere him, for feare of danger and infection; yet for all this, shee passing by, with a loving dildaine and contempt, these unkinde dissuasions, plied him still night and day with extraordinary tendernes and care; with obsequiousnesse and services of all sorts, above her strength and ability, or possibility, as the Author saith: had not her dearest conjugall affection supplied and supported her weake body, with fresh accessions of vigor and unweariednesse. Shee was to him Friends, Physician, Husband, Nurse. These are nothing: Shee was Father, Mother, Brother, Sister, Daughter, every thing, any thing, to doe him good any manner of way. Nay, had there bin one exquisite quintessence of tendernes, deare-

nesse, affectionatenesse, and love collected and extracted from all these; it would hardly have matched her mercifulnesse, and melting affections towards him. In case of want, by reason of extraordinary expence, and excessive charges about him; shee sold her Rings, chaines, and richest attire; shee emptied her cupbord of plate, her cabinet of chiefest and choicest Jewels, to doe him good. And when hee was dead, and friends came about her rather to congratulate her happie riddance, then to bewaile her widowhood; shee did not onely deprecate and abhorre all speeches tending that way: but protested if it were possible, shee would willingly redeeme her husbands life, with the losse of her five dearest children. And though as yet, the flower, and prime of her beautifullest and best time was not expired; yet shee strongly resolved against a second match, because, said shee, I shall not finde a second *Valdaura*; (for so her husband was called.) Whence it appeares, that this worthy woman was wedded to her husbands soule; not to his body: no infirmities or deformities whercof could coole or weaken the manlinesse, and fervency of her love. Such choyse as this, were the way to make wives never weary of their husbands. Whereas affections fastened onely on a mans outside, are subject to the tedious misery of inconstancy and change, and torture of many wicked and impossible wishes, according to the vanity and vexation of its transitory object. Against which heere the indignation of an ancient Father: *c But thy husband,* saith he, *is growne unhandsome, and homely. Hee once pleased thee: wouldest thou ever bee choosing an husband? The Oxe and the Horse like their mate: And if the one be changed, the other knowes not how to draw; but wants, as it were, halfe of himselfe: But thou refuseth thy Yoke-fellow, and wouldest often change.*

Helpfulnesse to her husband, must be universall; apprehending and improoving with all readinesse and love, all opportunities to doe him any good in soule or body, name, estate, &c. In a speciall manner shee must learne, and labour with all meekenesse of Wisedome and patient discretion,

c Sed horridus & incultus est. Semel placuit: nunquid viri frequentius eligendus? compari sum & bos requirit, & equus diligit: & si mutetur alius, trahere iugum nescit: compar alterius, et se non totum putat: Tu iugalem repudias tuum, et parat sapè mutandum. Ambros. Hexam. lib 5. cap.

tion, to forecast, contrive and manage, as her more proper and particular charge, household affaires, and businesse within doore, as they say. For which, see a right noble glorious patterne, *Prov.* 31. For the pride, vanitie, idleness and luxury of these last times, wherein there is so much hell upon earth; such an impetuous raigne and rage of sinne in all sorts, hath transported also that sexe into many monstrous degenerations: So that our great women in these dayes would be very loth to worke after this sample, though set by the holy Ghost himselfe: Yet heretofore right Noble Princesses and daughters of mightie Kings, made conscience of a particular Calling, and disdained not to put their hands to huswifery. See *Gen.* 18.6. And 27.14. 2 *Sam.* 13.8.

But aboveall, let her be assistant to him in setting up, and forwarding the rich & Royall trade of grace; in erecting and establishing Christs glorious Kingdome, both in their owne hearts, and in their house. This is that *one necessary thing*, without which their family is but Satans seminary, and a nursery for hell. And therefore let her bee so farre from drawing a contrary way (a cursed villany of some wicked wives abroad in the world) or dead-heartedness: this way, which is the grave of all spirituall graces, that in case of negligence and slackenesse, she should labour by all wise, modest, seasonable insinuations, to stirre up and quicken her husband to constancy and fervency in religious exercises of prayer, reading, catechizing, conference, dayes of humiliation, and other household holy duties. As the two greater lights of Heaven doe governe this great world with their naturall: so let the husband and wife guide the little world of their family, with the spirituall light of divine knowledge and discreti-
on. When the Sunne is present in our firmament, the Moone out of a sence, as it were, of a naturall reverence to the fountaine of all her beauty and light, doth vaile her splendor, and retire her beames. But when hee is departed to the other Hemisphære, shee shewes her selfe, and shines as a Princess amongst the lesser lights. When the husband is at home, let the wife onely, if need be, serve as a loving remem-
brancer

brancer to him, to keepe his turnes and times of illighting and informing the ignoant, darke and earthy hearts of their people. But in his absence comes her course, when her graces of knowledge and prayer, &c. ought to shew forth themselves, and shine upon them, to preserve them from coldnesse, and that dreadfull curse which hangs over the head of those that know not God, and shall certainly fall upon those Families that call not on his Name. See Jerem. 10. 25.

For conclusion of the point, and crowning of the marriage-state with sound and lasting comfort in the meane time, and with everlasting peace and pleasures at last: Let man and wife joyntly labour to sweeten and sanctifie their mutuall cariages, both common and severall duties each to other, with often and constant meeting together in prayer. For perswasion to which practise: Consider such places as these, * Gen. a וְשָׁנָה 25. 21. ^b 1. Cor. 7. 5. ^c 1. Pet. 3. 7. That precise passage in נִכְחָל
^d Ambrose: *You must both* (speaking of married couples) *rise in the night to prayer, and God is to be intreated of you with joynt supplications.* ^e *Continuallly, saith Chrysostome, teach her profitable things, and pray together.*

If beside Family-prayers, wherein the more generall affaires of the household are to be commended unto God, man and wife make conscience also of this more private duty betweene themselves, wherein many particulars are to be petitioned, onely proper and individuall to that neere society; I say, if they set themselves unto it with sincerity of heart, it may be a notable helpe, and by Gods blessing proove a soveraigne antidote against any roote of bitterness, heart-rising, dissention, or discontent betwixt them: (wrath, and ill-will towards any, lurking in the heart, doth utterly dampe and empyson the power and comfort of prayer, much more towards one tyed unto thee with so many deare and pepe-

ardno publicè aut privatim incumbente. ^c Alloquitur quidem Petrus maritum & uxorem dum jubet concordēs esse, ut simul Deum uno animo precemur. Calv. Maritus & uxor preces quotidie unā debent concipere, ad impetrandum à Deo omnis generis bona. ^d Simul ad orationem nocte vobis surgendum est, & conjunctis precibus obsecrandos Deos. De Abraham Patriarcha, cap. 9. ^e Continuo quæ utilia sunt doce, sint vobis preces communes. *Christ. Serm.* 20. in 6. ad Ephes.

tuall

tual bonds; so that prayer together will make them leave jarring; or jarring will make them leave praying) against all immodesties, dishonours, and defilements of the marriage-bed; against want, monstrousnesse, and miscarriage of children; against wearinesse, satiety and light esteeme one of another; againe plunging themselves insensibly into the gulfe of worldly mindednesse, the canker and cut-throate of all grace, comfort, and noblenesse of minde, &c. This private morning and evening sacrifice offered to the Throne of grace, with heartinesse and life, will spiritualize (that I may so speake) their love, and renew it daily upon their hearts, with fresh, ardent, and heavenly embracements. It will marvellously sweeten all reproaches and contumelies cast upon them for their profession by envenomed tongues; when they shall come together in private, and complaine unto God, and begge at his mercifull hands, patience, and Christian fortitude to take them, in submission to his will, and conformity to his Sonne, as so many crownes of glory to their heads, and of joy unto their hearts, Acts 5. 41. 1. Peter 4. 14. Iob 31. 36. It will sweetly scale unto them in the meane time, their assurance of meeting together hereafter in Heaven: and when the time of sorrow shall come, and stroke of death divorce them for a time, consciounesse of their former blessed communion in prayer, will not onely serve as a counterpoyson against all slavish bitternesse of immoderate griefe incident to hopelesse worldlings: but crowne their hearts at parting, (which is a precious thing) with incomparably more true, inward, lasting contentment, then if they two had covetously hoarded and heapt together, all the wealth both of this and the other golden world.

Thus much for our dealing in the world and civill affaires.

V. Now concerning workes of mercy, which springing from an heart, melting with sense of Gods everlasting mercy to it selfe; quickened with a lively faith in the Lord Iesus, and shining with saving graces, are an odour of a *sweete smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God*, Philip. 4. 18. Hebr. 13: 16.

Conceive

Conceive first, there be two sorts of them ; 1. Spirituall.
2. Corporall.

1. Spirituall, flow from the fountaine of truest mercy,
and compassion of greatest tendernesse and consequence ; e-
ven to relieve, repaire, and refresh the poverty, wants, and mi-
series of the soule. 1. By instructing the Ignorant, Prov. 10. 21.
and 15. 7. 2. By giving^a counsell to them that need, or seeke
it. Exod. 18. 19 &c. Ruth 3. 1, &c. 3. By reducing the errone-
ous. Exod. 23. 4. 4. By labouring the conversion of others.
Psal. 51. 13. Luke 22. 32. 5. By exhorting one another. Heb.
3. 13. 6. By reprooving the offender. Levit. 19. 17. 7. By
admonishing them that are out of order. 1. Thes. 5. 14.
8. By considering one another, to provoke unto love, and
to good workes, Heb. 10. 24. 9. By comforting the heavie
heart, & afflicted spirit. 1. Thes. 5. 14. 10. By^b forgiving from
the heart our brethren their trespasses. Matth. 8. 35. 11. By
chastising delinquents. Pro. 22. 15. 12. By raising those which
are fallen by infirmity, with much meekenesse and tendernesse
of heart. Gal. 6. 1. 13. By mutuall encouragements against the
cruelty and confusions of the times, and in the way to Heaven
Mal. 3. 16. 14. By supporting, and mercifully making much of
weake Christians. 1. Thes. 5. 11. 15. By patience towards all
men. 1. Thes. 5. 14. 16. By praying one for another. Iam. 5. 16.

2. Corporall, spring from a compassionate heart, and
fellow-feeling affection, yerning over the temporall wants
and necessities of our brethren ; whereby wee are stirred up,
as occasion is offered, according to our ability, to succour
and support their outward extremities and distresses : To
feede the Hungry : To give drinke to the thirsty : To clothe
the Naked : To entertaine the Stranger : To visit the sicke :
To goe to those that are in Prison, Matth. 25. 35. To put to an

^a Ecce nec labo-
ras, nec aliquid
perdis, das consili-
um, & prastitisti
elemosynam: *Aug. 1. in Ps. 125.*

^b Non solum qui
dat esurienti ci-
bum, sitienti po-
tum, nudo vesti-
mentum, peregrinanti
hospitium, fugi-
enti latibulum,
agro vel incluso
sitiationem, cap-
tivo redemptionem,
debili sub-
vestitionem, ca-
co deductionem,
tristi consolationem,
non sano
medicinam, er-
ranti viam, deli-
beranti consili-
um, & quod cui-
que necessarium
est indigenti: vo-
rum etiam & qui
dat veniam pec-
canti, elemosy-
nam dat: et qui
emendat verberet

in quem potestas datur, vel cohercet aliquā disciplinā, et tamen peccatum ejus, quo ab illo laesus est
aut offensus, dimittit ex corde, vel oratur ei dimittatur, non solum in eo quod dimittit, atque orat,
verum etiam in eo quod corripit, et aliquā emendationē penā plectit, elemosynam d. t. quia
misericordiam prastat. *August. Enchir. ad Laurent. cap. 72. The Scholema comprite sunt isthem in
12. Verbe* Consule, Castiga, Solare, Remitte, Fer, Ora. Non solum qui esurienti, et sitienti,
et nudo bene ficium largitatis impendit, sed qui inimicum diligit, et qui lugenti affectum compassionis,
et consolationis impartitur, aut in quibilibet necessitatibus, aliis consilium adhibet, sine dubio elemo-
synam facit. *Idem.*

helping

Visto, Poto, Cibo,
Redimo, Tegeo,
Colligo, Condo

helping hand for raising our Brethren fallen into decay. *Levit. 25. 35.* To lend, hoping for nothing againe, &c. *Luke 6. 35.*

Thus Christians ought to bee ready to distribute, willing to communicate in all kindes to the outward necessities also; 1. First; Of those of the household of faith, the principall and most mooving object to draw bounty from a truly charitable heart. *Gal. 6. 10.* 2. In the next place; Of the lame, the blinde, the sicke, the aged, the trembling hand, or any that God hath made poore. 3. Thirdly; Of any ^a whosoever, in a case of true necessity and extremity, whatsoever the party hath bene before: For there thou relievest not his notoriousnesse, but his nature: though thou abhorre the man for his former villany; yet upon point of perishing, doe good unto the common state of humanity.

^a Paſce fama morientem: ſi non pavith, occidiſti. *Ambroſe.*

Qui indigenti etiam peccatori, pa-nem ſuum, non quia peccator, ſed quia homo eſt, tribuit: nimium, non peccatorem, ſed juſtum pauperem nutrit: quia in illo non culpam, ſed naturam diligit. *Greg. lib. 12. Moral. admonit. 21.*

^b Si in cellario, vel horreo non habes, quod dare poſſis, de theſauro cordis tui potes proferre, quod tribuas, & elemoſyna cordis multo major quam elemoſyna corporis. *Auguſt. Tom. 10. l. 1. Hom. 50. Hom. 6. pag. 544.*

Melius eſt animam ſemper viduam verbo vitæ reſicere, quam ventrem mortuæ carnis terreo pane ſatiare. *Gregor. c. Aquinas 22. 2. q. 32. art. 3. Danda. 114. ſentent. q. 7. de*

^d In aliquo particulari caſu, quædam corporalis elemoſyna alicui ſpirituali præſertur, puta magis paſcendus fame moriens, quam docendus: quamvis docere ſimpliciter ſit melius quam paſcere.

Now of theſe two kindes; ^b Fathers, ^c Schoolemen, Caſuiſts, all concur, and conclude, that ſpirituall almes ^d *cateris paribus*, as they ſay, are more excellent and acceptable then corporall. Becauſe, 1. The gift is more noble in it owne nature. 2. The object more illuſtrious; Mans immortal ſoule. 3. The manner transcendent, being ſpirituall. 4. The charity more heavenly, which aimes at our brothers endleſſe ſalvation.

Let then every Chriſtian conſcionably and conſtantly endeavour to improve to the utmoſt upon all occaſions, and ſeaſonable offers; all his ſpirituall abilities, heavenly endowments, illuminations of learning, morall wiſedome, providence, diſcretion, &c. all his ſkill in the *Mystery of Chriſt*; Word, and waies of God; all his experience in temptations, caſes of conſcience, ſpirituall diſtempers; his ſpirit of counſell, comfort, courage, or what other gift or grace ſoever hee is illightened, and endowed with; to relieve and reſreſh every way the ſoules, to procure and promote by all meanes, the eternall ſalvation of others.

Let

Let the saving light of thy divine knowledge, spirituall wisdome, heavenly understanding, or what other excellencies, and perfections of the minde shining in thy soule, resemble in all fruitfull improovement, and free communicating it selfe, that bountifull light in the body of the Sunne. That 1. first illightheneth that goodly Creature wherein it originally dwels, and makes it the fairest and beautifullest thing in the world. 2. Next, it illuminates, and beautifies all the Orbes, and heavenly bodies about it. 3. Thirdly, by the projection of his beames, it begets all the beauty, glory, sweetnesse, we have here below on the earth. 4. Fourthly, it insinuates into every chinke and crany of the earth, and concures to the making of those precious metals, which lye in her bowels. 5. Fifthly his beames glide by the sides of the earth, and illighthen even the opposite part of Heaven, with all those glorious Starres we see shining in the night. 6. Sixthly, it is so communicative, and greedy of doing good in its kind, that it strikes thorow the firmament in the transparent parts, and seekes to bestow its brightnesse and beauty, even beyond the Heavens; and never restraines the free communication of its influence and glory, untill it determine by naturall and necessary expiration. Even so proportionably, let the fruitfull light of thy divine knowledge, and heavenly counsell especially, bee still working, shining, spreading to doe all possible good. 1. Let it, First, make thine owne soule all glorious within, fairely enlighten it withan humble reflection of selfe-knowledge, with purity, peace, and spirituall prudence, to guide constantly thine owne feete, with all uprightnesse and patience, in the *path that is called Holy*. 2. Secondly, Let it shine upon thy family, and those that are next about thee, with all seasonable instructions in convincing them of the truth, and goodnesse of the wayes of God, either for their conversion, or in-

Quiso mi frater, quiso, omnibus tibi subjectis in domo tua, à majore vique ad minimum, amorem & dulcedinem regni celestis, amaritudinem, & timorem gehennæ annuncies, & de eorum salute sollicitus, ac pervigil existas: quia pro omnibus tibi subjectis, qui in domo tua sunt, rationem domino reddes. Annuncia, præcipe, impera, suade eis, ut caveant se à superbia, à detractione, ab ebrietate, à fornicatione, à luxuria, ab ira, à perjurio, à cupiditate quæ est radix omnium malorum. Ang. Tom. 4. par. 3. de salutaribus documentis. p. 541.

excusableneſſe. 3. Thirdly, let it bee ſpent and employed upon thy neighbours, kindred, friends, acquaintance, viſitants of all ſorts, when they come towards thee; to warme their hearts all thou canſt with heavenly talke, and to winne their loves to the life of grace. 4. Fourthly, let it inſinuate alſo amongſt ſtrangers, and into other companies, upon which any warrantable calling ſhall caſt thee: and intimate unto them, eſpecially if it find acceptance, and entertainment: *That one thing is neceſſary: That all impenitents ſhall be certainly damned: That upon this moment dependeth eternity, &c.* 5. Nay, let it offer it ſelfe with all meekeneſſe of wiſedome, and patient diſcretion, even to oppoſites: and labour to conquer, if it bee poſſible, the contrary-minded; if their ſcornfull carriage, and furious viſible hate againſt the *Mystery of Chriſt*, hath not ſet a brand of Dogges and Swine upon them. 6. Laſtly, when upon all occaſions, in all companies, by all meanes, it hath done all the good it can, yet let it ſtill retaine that conſtant property of all Heavenly Graces, an edge, and eagerneſſe to doe more good ſtill, and rather want matter and meanes, then readineſſe and reſolution to propagate it ſelfe. And this way now may the pooreſt Chriſtians bee plentifull in workes of mercy, and enrich the richeſt with ſpirituall almes. Which in the meane time may comfort the bountifull hearts of thoſe who are true of heart; to whom the Lord out of his beſt wiſedome, hath denied this earthly drowſe. But yet for all this, I would have you know, that I know none, not the pooreſt, excepted or exempted from ſeaſonable miniſtring to the corporall neceſſities alſo of their brethren. We have a Precept from bleſſed *Paul*, *Ephes. 4. 28:* *That we muſt worke with our owne hands, that we may have to give to him that needeth.* And a noble preſident in the poore Widdow, *Mark. 2. 44.* who caſt her two mites into the Treafury, which was all ſhe had, even all her living. And if any heere make a counterplea of their poverty, I would know if there bee any ſo poore, which is not able to give ^b a cup of cold water onely; and yet this from a ſincere heart,

22 Cor. 8. 2.

¶ Fac aliquem non habere vel duos nummos; eſt aliquid vilius, quod ſemineus, ut metamus illam meſem? Eſt Calicem aquæ frigidæ, qui uleſcit diſcipulo, non perdet mercedem ſuam. Calix aquæ frigidæ non duobus nummis, ſed gratis conſtat.

—Non ſine cauſa, addidit frigidæ, ne quis vel in ſe cauſaretur, quod lignum non habuerit, unde caleſceret aquam.

Aug. 721. Pſal. 235. p. 721.

Dominus non copiam largitæris, ſed beneuolentia, & deuotione largientis delectatur & paſcitur: ut autem nullus pauper ab eleemoſyna ſe excuſare poſſit, ipſe Dominus pro calice aquæ frigidæ ſo mercedem eſſe reddendum promiſit. Auguſt. Tom. 9. de reſtitutione Catholica correptionis. p. 1453.

heart, shall bee both graciously accepted, and certainly rewarded, *Math. 10. 42.*

And therefore in a second place, I infinitely desire and intreate, (and this is that which in this point I would specially presse and perswade with deepest impression) that every one which hath given his name unto Christ, rich or poore, according to his power and proportion, would with singular care and conscience addresse himselfe to a fruitfull, affectionate, and constant discharge of this much honoured duty of almes-giving in this kinde also, properly so called.

1. For we are bound to abound in this grace also. Therefore saith *Paul. 2 Cor. 8. 7.* (*As yee abound in every thing, in faith, &c.*) see that you abound in this grace also. There is no religious Professour of any reputation, upon good ground, with the Church of God, but takes to heart, and desires to bee exact in all commanded Christian duties every day, as Prayer, reading Scriptures, &c. Vpon thy secret then, and solitary revise and survey of the day past, call thy selfe to a strict account; as for other so concerning this duty also, of doing good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith, *Gal. 6. 10.* (for the discharge of this duty ought also to be daily; if thy ability will beare, and the necessities of the poore shall require; *In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, Eccles. 11. 6. 7.*) and let the sense and consciounesse of any omission, neglect, or sloth in performing it, wound thy conscience also, humble thy soule, and quicken thine heart, with new life of resolution, and more lively endeavour to mend every morning; and persume, as it were, thine every dayes walking with God, with this sweet smelling sacrifice also of mercifulnesse, bounty, and love, *Phil 4. 18.* Let this duty likewise with the rest, fall within the compasse of thy severest search, penitent melting, renewed vowes, in all thy more solemne selfe-examinations before the Sabbath, Sacraments, upon dayes of humiliation, &c. It is a profitable consideration to thinke, that a custo-

mary grosse neglect of any one Christian duty, in its season, of which the conscience is, or may be convinced, may justly dampe and dead the lightsome and fruitfull performance of all the rest. For example: A willing knowne omission of private Prayer, or set reading the Word every day, may intercept and restrain the sweet influence of Gods woonted refreshing mercy, and the fructifying beames of his pleased countenance from thine heart, in the use of all the other ordinances: an affected idlenesse, and disemployment of any one grace in the soule, when seasonable occasion calleth for improovement, may blast the comfortable exercise and sensible comfort of all the rest. For example: if thou suffer thy patience ordinarily to sleepe, when thy disavowed passions begin to breake in upon thee like a torrent, and heate thine heart with their swelling poyson; or when some crosse doth nettle thy desire of ease: no marvaile though thou finde a faintnesse also to seize upon thy faith, brotherly kindnesse, love, zeale, joy, and peace in beleeving, &c. Why then, when thou feelest thine inward man to begin to languish, and the whole body of Christianity, to grow, as it were, towards a consumption; amongst other inquisitions, why doest thou not also feare out of a godly jealousy, and labour to finde out, whether the coldnesse of thy charity, and too much neglect of releeving the poore members of Iesus Christ, may occasion thy spirituall dampe? It is the duty and property of every true-hearted *Nathaneel*, as to have respect to all Gods Commandements, *Psal. 119 6*. So, though they cannot in perfection and height, yet with truth and sincere endeavour, to have respect to a conscionable use of all the ordinances; to the performance of all holy duties, and exercise of all spirituall graces in their due seasons.

2. If the world hath locked up thine heart, and congelated the bowels of thy compassions towards the poore; let the blaze of thine outward profession shine never so faire, manage the heartlesse representations of externall holinesse never so demurely; keepe the times and taskes of daily duties with never so great austeritie; nay, though thou be able

to

*As I heartily love
the amiable face of
your holinesse, so I
infinitely abhorre
the mere vizard &
counterfeits of it.*

to amuse weaker Christians with some affected straines, and artificall fervency in Prayer (for by the more power, or rather poyson of hypocrisie and vaine glory, a man may pray sometimes to the admiration of others, especially lesse judicious, having cunningly collected the most mooving passages for that purpose, from the best-gifted in that kind, and then giving an enforced action and life unto them in the delivery, as some in other cases act other mens inventions to the life.) I say, for all this, if the holy heate of brotherly love doth not warme thine heart, and upon occasion worke affectionately and effectually, I dare say, thou art rotten at the heart-roote, there is no true love of God in thee, no grace, no hope of salvation. Let that terrible and flaming place against all covetous Pharises. *1 Ioh. 3. 17.* dissolve thy frozen-heartednesse this way, and enlarge the bowels of pittie towards the poore brethren of Christ Iesus, or else never looke hereafter to looke him in the face with comfort, or to find mercy at that Day. Marke it well, and meditate upon it: *Who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?*

3. But above all other motives of mercifulnesse to the poore, which in the Booke of God are very many, and most quickening; me-thinks that argument which *Paul* presseth to this purpose, *2 Cor. 8. 9.* should melt the most stony heart: *For yee know, saith hee, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his poverty might bee rich.* Shall the onely deare innocent Sonne of the All-powerfull and ever-blessed Lord, and King of heaven and earth, dis-inrich, as it were, and disrobe his heavenly Highnesse of that Royalty and Majesty above, and become so poore, that whereas *the Foxes have holes, and the birds of the ayre have nests; yet He* saith Iohn 1. *not where to lay his head:* that through this poverty, and pouring out his hearts-blood, he might crowne us with the inestimable riches of heavenly glory; with ioyes and pleasures more then the starres of the firmament, even for ever and

ever; and shall not we Wormes and wretches, most unworthy the least bit of bread we put into our mouthes; part with our superfluities, sometimes, both in respect of the necessity of nature, and exigency of estate, as the Schoolemen speake, to relieve the fainting soule of him for whom Christ dyed, and which hee would take as done unto himselfe, *Matth. 25. 40.* Were it but a cup of cold water onely? *Matth. 9. 41.* Monstrous unthankfull cruelty! mercilesnesse, meriting without Gods singular mercy, and turning mercifull our selves, the fiercest flame in the dungeon of fire and brimstone.

4. The last and everlasting doome, at that great and dreadfull Day, must passe upon us according to our carriage in this kind. Then shall there bee a severe and sincere search and enquiry made after a workes, as the signes, evidences, and outward demonstrations of faith, and the roote of grace in the heart: or of unbeliefe and rottenesse at the heart-roote; and consequently, as arguments of a righteous doome passed upon the Sheepe and Goates. That glorious sentence of absolution; *Come yee blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world:* (which sounds out nothing but pleasures, joyes, delights, glories, beauties, felicities, crownes, Kingdomes, Angelicall entertainements, beatificall-visions, spirituall ravishments, highest perfections, unutterable exultations of spirit, sweetest varieties, eternities) shall bee pronounced upon the godly, according to the effects and fruits of their faith, to teach us in the meane time, what faith to trust unto, and rest upon for justification; even that which workes by love: and at that day, to let all the world see, Angels, men and devils, that the Kingdome of Heaven is given onely to truehearted *Nathanaels*, honest Professours, working beleevers. Now in the text for this purpose, there is singled out with speciall choise, an eminent Synecdochicall instance in one of the worthiest effects of faith, and noblest fruits of grace; even the point I now presse, and labour to perswade: an open hearted, reall, fruitfull bounty and love to Gods people, and distressed members of Christ Iesus, for Christs and their goodnesse sake,

a Cur verò non
juxta fidem sit
pronunciaturus, a-
perta causa est:
quoniam justæ
sententiæ suæ in
utroque tam o-
ves, quam hædæ,
non occulta (cu-
jusmodi sunt fi-
des, vel infideli-
tas) sed conspicua
testimonia allega-
bit ut omne os
obturetur.
Matth. 25. 34.

Matth. 25. 40.

fake. But that other doome of damnation, *Depart from mee* Matth 25. 41.
you cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devill and his
angels; which breathes out nothing but fire and brimstone,
 stings and horrors, woe and alas, flames of wrath, and
 the Worme that never dyeth; trembling and gnashing of
 teeth; seas of vengeance, torments without end, and past
 imagination; shall passe upon the reprobates, for omission Verse 12.
 and neglect of this noble dutie. For merciesse to the
 poore members of Christ, unkindnesse to Christians, hard-
 heartednesse towards the houshold of faith, is one of the
 rankest bitterest weeds, which growes out of a gracelesse
 heart; a cleere pregnant evidence, that all was naught: and
 a notable remembrancer, as it were, to that high and ever-
 lasting Iudge, that his blessed Spirit never dwelt there. How
 deeply then doth it concerne every Christian to practise, and
 ply upon all opportunities, that most gainefull art of almes-
 giving, which shall be so highly honoured at that great Day,
 before that glorious Univerfall presence; when every merci-
 lesse man shall cry to that Rocke, this mountaine, to fall upon
 him, and hide him from the wrath of that just God; which
 will flame unquenchably and everlastingly against all those,
 who in this life have shut up their bowels of pity against
 His poore; and bene dogged towards the *dearly beloved of* Jerem. 12. 7.
his Soule.

I know, ^a *Bellarmino* labours to empoysen this last pas-
 sage with his false glosse, and Popish sophistry.

The causall conjunction *For*, *Matth. 25. 35.* as hee there
 cavils, intimates and implies workes meritoriousnesse.

I say no. *For*, is there a Note of consequence and order:
 not of the cause, or any ^b meritorious causality. The causall
 conjunction in Grammer doth indeed serve to shew the rea-
 son of a former sentence: but it doth not necessarily shew
 a reason from the cause of a thing: but many times also from
 the effect, and other kinde of arguments. And Logike also

*Eleemosyna, ars
 omnium artium
 quæstiosissima.
 Crysost. ad popu-
 lum. Hom. 39.*

*a. De iustitia. lib. 4.
 cap. 1. et. Tertium
 argumentum.*

*b. Enim] non de-
 signat causam effi-
 cientem, vel meri-
 toriam Regni, sed
 argumentum mo-
 torium iustæ sen-
 tentiæ: quod hi
 verè sint benedi-
 cti, ab æterno*

*scripti heredes Regni, id est, ex electorum fidelium numero: quia operibus externis se tales probave-
 rint. Immo ipsi benedicti negabunt se operibus suis promeritos Regnum, quoniam merita sua de Chri-
 sto nesciunt, non agnoscunt. Quando vidimus Te, &c.*

teacheth, that there be divers kinds of causes; principall, and lesse principall, &c.

Bellarmino replies: Doth not Christ there speake in the same manner, of the rewards of the godly, and of the punishments of the wicked? But no man can say, that in these words, *Go ye cursed, &c.* that the cause is not rendred; but onely order and consequence implied: *For the wages of sinne is death, Rom. 6. 23.*

I answer: By the like fallacy also doe the Popish Impostors plead for Iustification by workes: Evill workes damne, therefore good workes save. Most falsely: as appears by that rule in the Topicks: *The consequence is of no validity, where there is not a perfect contrariety.* Now betweene good and evill workes, there is no perfect contrariety: ^a for evill workes are perfectly evill against the Law of God: but good workes are not perfectly good according to the Law of God. By the same reason neither doth it follow: eternall death is the wages of sinne: therefore eternall life is the wages of good workes.

5. If thou lay out to the poore ^e cheerefully, ^f seasonably, ^g liberally, and yet but according to thy ^h ability; thou shalt become (which besides the onely course of growing comfortably rich, is also a Crowne of infinit honor) Creditor even to thy Creator. *He that hath pittie upon the poore, lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he hath given, will he pay him againe, Prov. 19. 17.* And in the meane time for repayment in due time, thou hast security infinitely above all exception, a Bill under his owne hand, even his owne blessed Booke; wherein to faile, were to forfeit his Deity, if I may so speake, which is prodigious blasphemy to imagine. Now what a keene spur, and inflaming motive is this to be mercifull: that we shall make God himselfe our Debter, the ever-springing Fountaine of Blisse, and Lord of all goodnesse, who doth all things like himselfe; omnipotently, bountifully, above all expectation, as becomes the mighty Sovereigne of Heaven and

^e Non valet consequentia, cum non est perfecta contrarietas. ^f Mala opera, seu mali malarum artium fructus, damnationem ex se merentur; bona autem bonorum opera imperfecta cum sint, & ex mixtis principiis, carne scilicet & spiritu orta: non eandem respectu salutis, quam mala respectu damnationis causam, immo nullam profum habere possunt, ac proinde ut signa, & testimonia, non ut causae salutis, sunt spectanda. Mala habent perfectam maliciam, quam est deus, & vnum peccatum ad mortem promerendam satis est. ^g *Ezekiel 18, vers. 4.* ^h *James 1. vers. 10.* Bona sunt imperfecta bona, nec si perfecti bona essent, merita vitae aeternae essent, quia omnia sunt debita. *Luke 17. 10, & Deut. 15. 10. 1 Corin. 9. 7. f Prov. 17. 22. g 1 Cor. 9. 6. Prov. 11. 25. h 2 Cor. 3. 13. 14. Ad. 11. 49,*

Earth?

Earth? If he worke, he makes a world; If he be angry, he drownes the whole face of the Earth: If he love, the hearts-blood of his dearest Sonne is not too deare: if he stand upon his peoples side, he makes the Sun to stand still, and the Starrs to fight: If he repay, he gives his owne All-sufficient Selfe, with the over-flowing torrents of all pleasures and glory through all eternity.

6. Nay, the way to thrive and fare well in the world, if our most wise God thinke it fit, is to be compassionate this way. *If thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, saith the Prophet, and satisfy the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and break forth as the morning, and thy darknesse bee as the noone-day; and thy health shall spring forth speedily: the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soule in drangles, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered Garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not. Thine home shall be exalted with honour, and thou shalt not want.* Isai. 58. 10. 8. 11. Psalm. 112. 9. Prov. 13. 27. It will be then a profitable Inquisition amongst others; when a man findes himselfe to goe backward in his estate, Gods secret displeasure to blow upon his wealth, or afflict his body with painfull diseases, &c. to examine well, whether he was not ordinarily wont rather to shut up his bowels of compassion, then to powre out his soule to the poore. 1 John 3. 17.

In a third place, take notice of the order of those objects, upon which thy Christian love is regularly and seasonably to be directed, and thy workes of mercy discharged. The Catalogue of them runneth thus, as I conceive.

The publike State wherein thou livest, and whereof thou art a member, challengeth the first place and precedency: If it lived a naturall life, as thou doest, and thou haddest but one morfell of bread, which would onely sustaine the life of one of you; thou wost to perishe, that it might flourish: for it is ever better, that one member should be cut off, then the whole body consumed. * In the next place stands thy selfe; * This order holds ceteris paribus, as they say, when other things are alike. When they bee like in poverty: if we must relieve our enemies in extreme necessity, before our own parents: in ordinary want: like in piety, if we must helpe holy men being farther off, before those who have to bee reformed, though never so neere us: like in mutual relations and obligations we must cherish a true religious brother, before a more religious stranger; a husband, neighbour, and benefactor, before either himselfe, or neighbour, or a benefactor alone.

then

¶ Plus debemus diligere extraneos, qui nobis sunt conjuncti vinculo charitatis Christi, quam propinquos qui Deum non diligunt, nec Deo servant. Quare? Quia sanctior est copula cordium quam corporum. Bern. lib. De modo bene vivend.

then thy wife: then thy parents; then thy children and family; then the ^b household of faith; then thy naturall kined sprung lately from the same progenitors; then thy neereft neighbours and common friends; then thy country-men; then strangers; then thine enemies. For as thou wouldest be holden a *childe of the Highest*, Luk. 6. 35. thou must love thine enemies, and relieve them too, Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 20. And because our naughty hearts doe naturally rise, and swell against them with much enraged anger, disdain and contempt; ponder seriously upon these points, as counter poisons to keepe out these foule fiends; and preserve thine affections ever calme and unstained this way, and in an holy charitable temper and disposition to doe them good.

1. First, he that becomes a bloody goad in thy side for thy blessed profession, and because thou followest goodnesse, is starke mad, and utterly besides himselfe in matter of salvation. He is as a dead man without all sense of spirituall selfe-murder: now it is extreme weakenesse, to even thy wit (as they say) with a Bedlam; and barbarous inhumanity, to wreake thy spite upon the dead, and basely to vex a lifelesse carcase with braving insultations.

2. Thou shouldest most wilfully forsake thine owne mercy, and judge thy selfe more then infinitely unworthy of everlasting life, of any part or portion in the rich, glorious, eternall purchases of His meritorious death; if thou couldst not frankly forgive the greatest wrong of thy greatest enemy upon this ground onely; because *Iesus Christ* hath freely powred out the dearest and warmest blood in his heart, to purchase for thee a worme, and wretch, and while thou wast yet his desperate enemy, pardon and salvation from the endlesse woes, and damnations of Hell.

3. Thirdly, the mercifull patience of God himselfe in forbearing and bearing with infinite wrongs, and dishonours done unto his great Majesty every day, may be a matchlesse patterne and precedent to us woefull sinners, and worse then nothing, easily to pardon, and patiently to passe by all the provocations of our fellow creatures. How many blasphemous

moos

mous mouthes are continually open against the Majestie of Heaven? With what damned oathes doe they teare and re-crucifie the precious body of his glorified Sonne, that sits at his owne right hand? With what monstrous lyes, and hatefull slanders doe they disgrace his Ambassadors, and vilifie his chosen? Nay, where shall you finde one of those, who have sincerely given their names unto *Christ*, whose neglected innocency is not trampled upon with the feet of pride and contempt; and whose guiltlesse fame lyes not bleeding under the mercilesse strokes of intemperate tongues? How many sonnes and daughters of *Belial* doe horribly, and with an high hand prophane his Sabbaths, pollute his Sacraments, and turne their backs upon his Word? How many every where turne themselves into barrels and beasts, even into sincks; nay, and sometimes into Sodomites, *Hab. 2. 15.* by their swinish drunkenesse? How many inclosing *Nimrods*, and Machiavellian Landlords, *grinde the faces of the poore, plucke off their skins, teare their flesh, breake their bones, chop them in pieces as for the pot, and eat the flesh of Gods people?* In a word: How many incarnate divels walke up and downe the Earth with hearts and hands as full as Hell, with all manner of mischiefe, lewdnesse and rebellion? And yet we see in the meane time, our gracious God beares patiently with these many and prodigious provocations. Though hee be armed with his owne unresistable omnipotency; have ever in a readinesse all the Angels of Heaven, all the creatures upon Earth, all the Divels in Hell; nay, the very hands and consciences of such stubborn Rebels, to be the instruments and executioners of his just wrath upon their sinne: yet doth he sweetly and fairly temper, and moderate his indignation, to see if the riches of his goodnesse and forbearance, and long suffering, will leade them to repentance. If Almighty God then, whose Majesty, blessed and glorious for ever, is chiefly wronged even by thy wrongs also, whose mildnesse and mercy is most shamefully abused, with the horrible ingratitude, and intolerable contempt of such as hate to bee reformed, bee so wonderfully patient; bee not thou perverse; but rather

Vires, veslagenas
redius hos dixe-
ris, aut certe ru-
bas, vel potius
cloacas, quam ho-
mines.

a Ille qui tibi in-
juriatur, magis
injuratur Deo
quam tibi, qui
hoc ei prohibuit.
Si ergo Deus dif-
fere vindicare in-
juriam, et non est
ei dedecus, nec e-
st tibi. *Psal.*

heape

heape coales of fire upon thine enemies head by kindnesse and love, that thou mayest be the charitable childe of thy Father which is in Heaven; who suffers his raine to fall as well upon heaths and weeds, as upon flowers and fruit-trees.

4. By harbouring heart-burning and angry thoughts in thy brest against those thou art temptred to hate; thou woefully hardenest thine owne heart, which is an unvaluable hurt, and deprivest thy selfe all the while thou art so dogged, of the blessing, benefit and comfort of all the ordinances; not onely of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, as ignorant people suppose, but also of Prayer, hearing the Word, singing of Psalmes, conference, &c. *1 Tim. 2. 8. Math. 5. 23 24. Iam. 1. 20.* Now what extreme madnesse is it, and Bedlam cruelty to thine owne soule, by cherishing and keeping warme in thy bosome, such a base dung-hill Viper, as revengefull spite, to cast the whole Frame of thy spirituall building into combustion, and to make God thine enemy, whereby thou hurte thy selfe incomparably more, then thou canst ever possibly harme thine opposite?

5. A great deale of spirituall good ^b doth by accident accrue to the Christian, by the malice of his enemies. The raging and rayling enemies of Gods people, serve as scullions to scowre the Lords Vessels of Honour; as Shepheards Dogs to hunt Christs Sheepe into order, and to purer pastures.

1. Their narrow watching over his wayes to take him tripping, and prying into all passages of his life, upon purpose to disgrace his profession, should make him walke more precisely; and to hold a continuall counter-watch over all his courses, that he give no just cause of offence, or any true matter of cavil or calumny. Whence it is, that David prayeth, *Pla. 37. 1. Lead me in a plaine path, because of mine enemies,* or

a Quod malitia tua alteri non nocet, fieri potest: quod autem tibi non nocet, fieri non potest.


b Omnis malus aut ideo vivit, ut corrigatur, aut ideo vivit, ut per illum bonus exerceatur. *Aug. in Plal. 54. pag. 631.*

Detractores sunt spinæ viam inferni obstruentes viris sanctis. Ipsi etiam depascunt segites Domini, ne in paleas luxurient, et paucas grana habeant. Ipsi sunt limæ à vasis gloriæ rubiginem auferentes. A filiis Dei, quasi quodam rasorio, peccatum elationis eradunt. *Vnde Gregor.* Idcirco laxat Dominus linguas detractorum in Electos, ut si quid in eis elationis surrexerit, lingua detractoris eradat. Per. Omnes mali, et amatores mundi, quasi torcularia sunt. Sic enim in torcularibus, et Vva premitur, et Oliva, ut vinum et oleum reponatur in cavea: ita per nequitiam malorum hominum, qui boni et iusti sunt, multæ tribulationibus faciuntur, ut animæ eorum tanquam oleum et vinum, &c. *Aug. rom. 10. pag. 353.*

Confidera, quod illi, qui te persequuntur, apud Deum velut mole, ac torcularia deputantur: Tu verò quasi Oliva: et quasi Vva legitima parvo tempore pressam malorum hominum sustinere cogeris. *Ibid.*

those

those which observe mee. 2. Their hitting him in the teeth with the reproach of his former sinnes, should serve as a remembrancer unto him, to revise and renew more effectually and feelingly the great worke of his first repentance; and to open afresh a fountaine of penitent teares, or at least of new griefe, hee can grieve no more, for those particular sinnes, which any dogged *Shimei*, or slanderous *Doeg* brings into his minde upon such occasion. For it is the woont of ignorant enemies to Gods holy wayes, to charge upon his children, even with much bitterness and insultation, the fautes and follies of their unregenerate time. Though God Almighty hath buried them for ever in his mercy; yet they will never suffer them to dye out of their malice. Though the blood of *Christ* hath covered them everlastingly from the sight of God, and search of Satan; yet their base and danghill spite will ever and anon rake into them againe to their disgrace. Thus were *Augustin* and *Beza*, two great Lights of the Church in their times; and so are many other moderne Worthies and Champions of *Christ*, dayly dealt with. In which case learned *Augustin* sweetly replied to the *Donatists* upbraiding him in such an unworthy fashion, with the impiety and impurity of his former life; *Looke*, saith he, *how much they blame my fault, so much I commend and praise my Physician*. And blessed *Beza*, to a fellow objecting unto him his youthfull Poems; *This man vexeth himselfe, because Christ hath vouchsafed mee his Grace*. And King *David*, with whom I should have begun, when *Shimei* railed upon him, and called him murderher: *Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him*, 2 Sam. 16. 12. And yet besides this, I doubt not, but upon these occasions *Dauids* heart bled afresh for his bloody sinne; *Augustines*, for his former heresie and sensuality; *Bezars*, for the vanity of his youth. 3. Their blazing abroad some speciall visible scandalous infirmity of his, and yet to which he is haled, and as it were hurried by the impetuoufnesse of some sudden passion, or violent temptation, and which is one of his greatest griefes, and much matter of mourning in secret, should cause him to strengthen his watch, and improove all his spirituall valour.



Hic homo invidet
mihi gratiam
Christi.

valour against the assaults and insinuations of it. 4. Their malicious fathering upon him by false reports, those faults he yet never fell into, and yet to which hee may bee naturally much inclinable, should furnish him with more then ordinary care and courage, wisdom and watchfulnesse, to prevent the scandall of any such guiltinesse. 5. Their slanderous laying to his charge, the things he never did, nor ever like to doe; which is also an hellish humour, and devilish trickes of prophaneesse against profession, should leade him to a strict enquiry into his heart and life, to finde out some other sinne, of which, upon that occasion, God would have him take notice, and mortifie. It may bee thou art falsely charged with hypocrisie; looke that thou bee not earthly-minded; with pride, looke that thou be not passionate; with worldlinesse, looke that thou be not luke-warme, &c.

Thus have I somewhat inlightned, and insisted longer upon this point, purposely to stirre up and quicken the spirits of all Gods people, to a fruitfull constant exercise of Christian charity, and bounty towards their poore brethren; to be aswell plentifull in workes of mercy, as precise in duties of piety: (God loves mercy aswell as sacrifice: nay, in some cases, he preferres the other before this) to be so much more mindfull and apprehensive of all opportunities, for a sincere discharge of this much urged and honoured duty; as the wicked are malicious, and Pharises forward, to charge upon them the contrary.

For you know, that carnall men are extremely greedy of casting aspersions and disgraces upon the innocency of religious Professours. No excellency of parts, singularity of worth, eminency of zeale, height of holinesse, integrity and purity of life, can possibly priviledge the best man that ever breathed the life of grace in the bosome of the Church; from the *scourge of sinnes*. The onely Worthies upon earth, of whom the world was not worthy, were vexed with *cruell mockings*: Paul, that precious Pillar of Gods Church, was called, A pestilent fellow: Nay, *Christ Iesu* himselfe, in whom *the fulnesse of the Godhead dwelt bodily*, was said to have

Heb. 11. 36, 38.

Acts 24. 5.

Iohn 7. 20.

have a Devil. And no marveile though they deale thus with his Children, that daily blaspheme the mighty Lord of heaven and earth, blessed for ever. Daily experience tracts them in five pestilent passages this way: It is their wont, with all their cunning, and upon all occasions. 1. To lessen, disgrace, and disparage all they can, the graces, worth, and good parts of good men. 2. To report true things maliciously, and upon purpose to bring them into hatred and distestation; so *Doeg* dealt with *David*. 3. To charge upon them, with much credulity and confidence, things they never did, never knew, never thought upon, or dreamed upon. 4. With whorish foreheads, and very impudency of hell, to fasten upon them by slanderous imputation, those finnes and vices, in the contrary graces and virtues whereof, they are many times very eminent and remarkable. *Elijah* was slandered to be a troubler of the State; whereas in truth, he was the strongest Pillar of the Kingdome, the very chariots and horsemen of *Israel*. 5. Nay, and which is yet more, to father upon them those faults, wherein themselves, hatefull hypocrites I are grossely and notoriously guilty. *Tertullus* tells *Felix*, that *Paul* was a very plague: for so is the Originall: whereas not onely *Paul* was one of the best men upon earth: but also himselfe, a cursed cut-throate of all goodnesse, and furious opposite to the glorious Gospell. His lewd Mistresse charged *Ioseph* with an assault upon her chastity; whereas not onely he was most free that way, but also her selfe notoriously naught. *Abah* called *Elijah*, a troubler of *Israel*, whereas not onely that blessed Prophet was the very strength of that State; but also himselfe, by his abominable covetous Idolatrous villanies, brought confusion and misery upon the whole Kingdome.

Now out of this cunning malicious humour, carnall men lye at the catch, and are most eager to apprehend any shadow of occasion, or rather then faile, to make matter in their owne spitefull braines, or take it up from the lying oracle of some frothy Ale-bench; whereby to staine the honor of Profession, with the unworthiest imputations of covetousnesse, hard-

Quid mirum si homines servus Dei detrahunt, & qui eorum vitam pervertere non possunt, famam decorare conantur, cum ipsum Deum, & Dominum eorum quotidie blasphemare non cessant, cum eis displicet quicquid contra eorum voluntatem iusto, & occulto iudicio facit. *Epist. 136.*

1 Reg. 18. 17.

2 Reg. 2. 12.

ἰουδαιστέον τὸν ἀνὴρ
ὁ παῖς τοῦτον ἀσπασθῆναι

hard-heartednesse, unmercifulnesse; whereas themselves, meere men of this world, are as covetous as the skinned will hold; fast nailed and glued unto the earth; never in their life lift up a joyfull thought towards heaven, neither dare thinke seriously upon the world to come, without a great deale of slavish fadnesse and secret terror. And in their grasping of worldly goods, they care not a button for conscience, make no account at all of that most certaine strict account at Gods dreadfull Tribunall: but onely how to carry matters smoothly and plausibly in the eyes of men, and dawbe over their unjust dealings, with close conveyances, and trickes of wit.

I goe not about heere to Apologize for any uncharitable counterfeits, or those most odious outside-Christians, who put on the glory of an Angell in outward profession, that they may play the devils more unobservedly, in Vfurious practises, oppressions, and unconscionable griping; weare a cloake of zeale, in conformity to the externall formes of obedience to the first Table, upon purpose to cover their cruelty and inhumanity, in under-mining and over-reaching their brethren, and to prey the more invisibly upon the simplicity of those whom they deceive by *Seeming*.

But yet I must tell you, that many times, even some of Gods owne best children are full falsly and foulely charged, by foule-mouthed worldlings themselves, with worldlinesse, covetousnesse, and imputations of that nature; who by Gods mercy, are so farre from doting upon earth, and the fading glory thereof, that in their retired and advised thoughts, they would not loose the love and light of Gods countenance, and testimony of a good conscience, to winne the whole world: they would not exchange their comforts of godlinesse, and interest in a Crowne of life, for ten thousand worlds, were they all turned into one invaluable Pearle: They feelee themselves incomparably more comforted and kindly refreshed at the heart roote, with one thought of heaven, and that endlesse joyfull rest above, through all eternity, then with a world of earthly contemplations, though
all

all composed of gold, pleasures, possessions, honours, Diadems, and all the glorious and most desireable treasures under the Sunne. And who in respect of any unconscionablenesse, wrongs, injustice, or wicked wayes of getting, might with sincerity of heart, proportionably to their states and callings, take up *Sammels* protestation: Behold, here I am, 1 Sam. 12. 3.
witnesse against mee before the Lord, and before his Anointed: Whose Oxen have I taken? or whose Asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe, to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it. And sincere thoughts, resolutions, and protestations to this purpose, are cleere evidences of unearthly mindednesse. Blessed *Iob* doth pregnantly illustrate this point: His owne friend chargeth him with inhumanity, covetousnesse, and cruelty and thereupon inferreth that Gods afflicting hand was heavy upon him: How much more thinke you, would the children of fooles, and children of villaines, viler then the earth, of whom he else where complains, vex him slanderously? Is not thy wickednesse great, saith *Eliphaz*, *Iob. 22. 5.* &c. and thine iniquities infinite? For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their cloathing. Thou hast not given water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withheld bread from the hungry. — Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse have bene broken. Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee. Whereas, indeed and truth, righteous *Iob* was right nobly minded, tender-hearted, charitable, bountifull; as appears by his confident contestation to the contrary, *Iob 31. 16.* &c. If I have withheld the poore from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widdow to faile: or have eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof; If I have seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without covering: If his loynes haue not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my Sheep: If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate: then let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the bone.

T

Thus

Thus many times an imputation of worldlinesse, hard-heartednesse, unhospitality, &c. is laid upon Gods Children, without all cause, truth, or conscience; occasioned, as I conceive, (for I desire to discover unto you a depth of Satans malice in this point.) partly from the parties accusing and slandering; partly from the parties accused and slandered.

Occasions ministred by prophane men, are such as these:

1. First, They many times, when they find their consciences disquieted, their former courses controulled, their carnall humours crossed and contradicted, and themselves much diseased and disturbed in the securefull pursuit of their sensuall pleasures, by the searching power of a conscionable Ministry: or when they plainly see that their unzealousnesse, lukewarmnesse, and formality in Religion, is censured and condemned by the forwardnesse, and zealous carriage and conversation of the Saints, they seeke by all meanes, and labour might and maine, to bee meete with those Ministers which so vex them with their faithfull Preaching; and those godly Christians which silently disgrace them with their gracious life and zealous exercise of Christianity. And therefore sith many times, by Gods goodnesse, they cannot find any visible or conspicuous matter or miscarriage, to charge them with truly: because the Saints lye not in grosse and notorious sinnes, such as are swearing, drunkennesse, lying, uncleanness, Sabbath-breaking, idlenesse, the vanities of goodfellowship, &c. as themselves are wont; therefore, I say, they audaciously dive into their hearts with unhalloed censures, and lay unto their charges those invisible errors, which none can see but Gods All-seeing Eye; and from which they cannot be cleared and acquit, but onely by their owne consciences, and his highest Tribunall. So that they take order that such imputations, though groundlesse and false; yet shall bee sure to cleave to the good name of Gods Children as certainly without redresse or remedy, as they were devised without truth or charity. Wee may see this cleerely in the present point, and the slander of hypocrisie, which:

which is also the ordinary portion of the best, from men of the world. When prophane opposites unto grace pry curiously into all the wayes of Gods Child, and can finde nothing so faulty in his outward carriage, or reproveable in the ordinary course of his life, as they expect and desire: yet, lest they should not shew themselves the right children of Satan, the Accuser of the Brethren, they will be meddling one way or other; they will bee nibbling at his good name with some such speeches as these: Well, well, though he be an excellent Pulpit man, or a forward Professour, yet is hee not so, and so? is not hee as well given unto, and greedy of the world as other men? when they heare other men commend his zeale and forwardnesse in Profession, these will be casting out such malicious doubts as these; Goe too, my masters, I feare me all is not gold that glisters. Now how is it possible, or by what outward witnesses or compurgators may the Christian cleere and discharge himselfe of the imputations of worldlinesse and hypocrisie; sith the one lyes in the greedy affections of the mind, and the other lurkes in the hidden corners of the heart? The purity and secrets of which, none can truly see and censure, but the Searcher of all hearts. Were a man accused of Adultery, Drunkennesse, or such visible notoriousnesse, there might be meanes found for the manifestation of his innocency, by an exact scanning of time, place, and other circumstances. But this is the malicious and pestilent policy of Satan and his agents, when they see that the Saints, by the mercies of God, are free from those grosse finnes and notorious corruptions, which ordinarily raigne in the children of darkenesse; they spitefully and cunningly lay unto their charge, imputations of such nature, from the which, though they bee free, they cannot free themselves; and though they bee cleere, yet by reason of the malice of men, and invisiblenesse of the matter, it will never so appeare; untill the brightnesse of Christs comming bring forth their righteousness as the light, and their judgement as the noone day; and of which they have none other ground in the world but this, because themselves are

such. For put a prophane worldling to proove the slander of worldinesse and hypocrisie, which he puts upon the Christian, and he will be able to give you neither probable reason, nor wise word to the purpose. And no marveile; for let the matter come to examining, and he shall find, that man which he so miscentures, to bee both faithfull towards God, and conscionable towards man in all his wayes: Not onely innocent from oppression, corruption, wrongfull dealings, and all unlawfull wayes of getting; but also in a speciall manner, with a most compassionate tendernesse and love, right dearly affected to every true-hearted *Nathanael*, and the whole household of faith; (which no unregenerate man can possibly be; and which is the truest and noblest issue of sanctified charity) Nay, and besides, not any wayes wanting (though it stand not with the policy of prophanenesse to acknowledge it) in other charitable passages with spirituall discretion, to any truly distressed and miserable. And therefore there is no ground in the world left for such gracelesse lyes but onely this: Carnall worldlings carve conditions to other men, out of the crookednesse of their owne nature; and cunningly put on the policy of Cutpurfes; who in throngs at Faires and Markets, call upon others to beware of Cutpurfes, that themselves being truly so, may with lesse suspition and observation, dive into the pockets and purses of true men. Many there are, who being themselves truly worldly, and hypocrites indeed, call Christians so, that the maske of their villanous hypocrisies may bee lesse marked; and themselves roote in carthlinesse, untill they reach the very bottome of hell, and no man regard them.

2. Secondly, if a man would be irreligious and unconscionable, it is a very easie thing to grow rich and into reputation with the world. If once he so farre harden his heart, feare his conscience, and abandon the feare of God; that he resolves without remorse or shame, to defraud, dissemble, bribe, oppress, put to Usury, serve the time, make use of all men for his owne turne, to cloake cruelty with conscience, pretend!

pretend friendship, when he purposes to deale like a Turke : In a word, to plot and practise any lewd device or consciencelesse course, for his advantage and rising; I doe not see how such a fellow, in these griping dayes and times of confusion, should escape wealth, preferment, and respect in the world. And as it is easie for fellowes of such ill conscience to thrive, and wicked men to grow wealthy; so me-thinkes it is no great matter for such to make sometimes very goodly shewes to the world, of bountifulnesse, and liberall profusions in feasts, entertainements, and larger doles to the poore, out of their superfluities, and heapes of ill-gotten goods. But herein (though it be well, that such goods doe good unto some) they are like unto thieves, who having robbed some rich Merchant, and taken hundreths from him, doe scatter heere and there by the way, some small pieces of silver to the poore. But this is a very poore mends for their mercilesse bloodshed and lawlesse robberies: This is, as they say, to rob *Peter*, to cloath *Paul*. Thus many great men keepe great houses; and that is well: it is fit, Greatnesse should be accompanied with frankenesse; but alas, they grinde the faces of the poore, and eate the flesh of Gods people, to uphold their hospitalitie. So some Ministers heape living upon living, that so they may be enabled and furnished to purchase a great name by keeping a great house; but alas, they maintaine their port and estate with the price of the precious blood of soules, and feede the greedy humour of their Pharisaeicall good-fellowship, with the fearefull Gangrene of spirituall bloodshed. So others may bee sometimes good unto the poore, and bountifull, as they say, in their owne houses: but alas, they marre all their almes giving, by unlawfull getting; and turne that, which of it selfe is one of those sacrifices with which God is highly pleased, into an abomination ^{Heb. 13. 16.} and sinne unto themselves. ^{1 Ia. 61. 4.} A goodly matter, sure, to scatter heere and there, now and then, some few drops of charitable devotions; whereas they have many huge and headlong torrents of gaine and goods comming in dayly; by oppression, violence, mercilesse inclosure, devouring widdowes

houses, selling the poore for old shoes, rackings, enhanings, gripings, vsuries, immoderate taking, &c.

3. Thirdly, prophane hypocrites are commonly Pharisaicall in that almes-giving; affect and pursue observations, singularity, vaine-glorious ostentations in their contributions of charity. Their fore-fathers the Pharises, when they gave their almes, made a trumpet to bee sounded before them. So these fellowes, their followers, and succeeding Actors upon the same Stage of hypocrisie, lest their good deeds should die in the distribution, and bee obscurely buried in the bellies of the poore, they also get unto themselves a kinde of tale-bearing Trumpeters too. They cunningly observe those opportunities, and single out such objects of their commiseration, and charitable devotions, whereby they may fornest, and most compendiously purchase a name of being good to the poore, and have their bountifull disposition blazed abroad, with most circumstances, best advantages, and partiall enlargements. And thus it is a very easie thing for a Pharisee to be famous in this kinde: for sith hee gives more for commendation, then for conscience; farre more for praise amongst men, then out of a true-hearted compassion to the party; hee dares dispence with a good conscience, and take liberty unto himselfe to place his good turnes there, where there is best possibilitie of being most spoken of, and greatest hope of the richest returne of applause and admiration. So that such an one ordinarily in his open-heartednesse, and charitable distributions, hath a speciall eye and inclination to those that flatter him to his face; and are like to proove the lowdest trumpets of his bountifulnesse abroad where they come. And hee is so farre from a right and seasonable apprehension of due circumstances, difference of parties, and those spirituall discretions, observable and necessary in such Christian exercises of love; and from the practice of the Apostles precept, Galat. 6. 10. *Doe good unto all men, but especially to them which are of the household of faith*: that hee would rather afford his helping hand for the reliefe and raising up of a decayed goodfellow, then of a distressed Christian.

4. Fourthly,

4. Fourthly, though carnall men bee so covetous, and hold-fast of earthly contentments, that they would rather loose their precious soules everlastingly, then leaue them: yet if it might bee, if they were possibly compatible, they would give any thing in the world; both to serve and satisfie themselves in the waies of vanitie, and after to save their soules in the day of wrath; both to partake of the pleasures of the present, and to bee secured from the vengeance that is to come. What would not the great Ones of the world give, to purchase two Heavens; one here, and another in the other world? What would not sensuall worldlings part with, to redeeme their sinnes, if they might have a dispensation to continue in sinne? To live the life of vanity and lust, and after to die the death of the Righteous, and to receive their Crowne? In such cases in their sober considerations (so that their present temporall happinesse sustaine no hazard, or diminution; nor the delights of their sweete sinne, any disturbance) they would not stand upon any worldly good; though it were *a thousand Rammes, or ten thousand Rivers of Oyle*: Nay, they would give their *first-borne for their transgressions; even the fruit of their bodies, for the sinne of their soules*. Many there are which may be easily perswaded, and can well finde in their hearts, to give any thing towards the service of God, and salvation of their soules, save themselves; I meane, their hearts and affections, which the world and their darling-pleasures have principally possesse. Hence now it is, that many rich Ones and men of the world, being otherwise very guilty, and obnoxious in many respects, are very willing and well content many times to contribute bountifully to good uses, and to make good shew of liberalitie towards the poore; that thereby lesse notice may bee taken of their other notoriousnesse; and with some kind of hope, so to cover and conceale many grosse corruptions from the wrath of God, and the worlds censure. For I know not how there is an inbred opinion and conceit seated in the hearts of naturall men and Papists, that almshouse-deedes, and such workes of charitie make amends for other mis-carriages, though foule,

and scandalous; and be pleasing to Almighty God, though the parties from whence they proceed, be polluted with secret impurities and reigning sinnes. Sith therefore they perswade their hearts, that charitable devotions and distributions have some power, as it were, somewhat to appease divine wrath, and to satisfie for other sinfull exorbitancies and aberrations; and see plainly that it is the most compendious way to purchase a great deal of credit in these cold and compassionlesse times; and the only object to divert the eyes of the greater from the observation of their other faults: I say therefore, they open their hearts the more liberally, and enlarge their bowels to greater bountifullnesse; which otherwise their covetousnesse would keepe shut. Thus, many, to diminish the horreur and markeablenesse of their unmortified lusts and open lewdnesse, exercise a good art without a good heart.

Occasions from the parties slandered, are such as these:

1. Christians, of all men in the world, are the speciall markes and ordinary objects, upon which are discharged and exercised all kinde of malice and mischief: not onely the empysoned arrowes of spightfull tongues, the sword of Tyrants, the flames of cruelty; but also many lesser and lesse-market vexations, as wrongs, oppressions, mercilesse, and many unconscionable vsages. Prophane men being seated in high roomes, or besotted with the worlds favours and flatteries, doe many times, out of their pride and malice, very contemptuously rowle downe as from aloft, indignities, insolencies, many hard and heaue inhumanities, and injustices upon Gods children, as a number of neglected underlings. So that as the Prophet speakes; *Hee that refraineeth from evill, maketh himselfe a prey.* Hee that by the mercies of God breakes out of the bonds of Satan, into the blessings and blessed estate of grace, shall for ever after, not onely bee furiously persecuted by the rage of hell, and malice of prophancesse; but also lie more open to the insultations, wrongs and oppressions of his adversaries, and trecherous insinuations of false friends. Sith therefore Christians, by reason of their patience, the worlds discountenance, disaffection of great
Ones,

Ones, their owne resolute disallowance of all indirect courses, of any base, and unconscionable advantage, are many times mightily hackt upon, and oppress'd by the greedy policies, ex-pilations, and encroachments of boysterous worldlings, and causel'sse opposites: and not onely so, but sometimes also cunningly, and insensibly preyed upon even by proffest friends: (For there are a kinde of men, which putting on for the time, the glory of an Angell, mixt themselves with Gods people, and presse into their company, onely because they see and finde them to be such, as from whom, by reason of the singlenesse and simplicitie of their hearts, the unsuspiciousnesse of their charity, the equitie and conscionablenesse of their dealing, in these coozening, supplanting, and undermining dayes, they may the more fairely and easily sucke out the greatest advantage:) I say therefore, sith Gods children are most subject both to the wrongs of open enemies, and supplantations of seeming friends, they are many times not so enabled in outward things, or strong in their worldly state, to make such a flourish in dispersing their superfluities, as those men which get without conscience, and disburse without spirituall discretion.

2. A Christian dare not for his life so farre enlarge his conscience, as to gaine by any unwarrantable meanes, or unconscionable course, as oppression, corruption, coozening, violence, lying, unjust dealing, &c. and therefore in this griping, and greedy age, in the highest noonetide of iniquitic, or rather darkest midnight of the workes of darkenesse (though outward want bee infinitely countervailed with inward comfort) he doth not commonly come to that excessse, and superfluitie of temporall things, which many times worldlings with wider consciences, easily and immeasurably ingrosse. The largest consciences in these last and worst dayes, are the onely devourers, and swallowers downe of worldly wealth. A religious resolution to save a mans soule, (more is the pitie!) is many times a notable curbe to keepe him from growing rich, and into reputation with the world. Gods blessings even in temporall things, I denie not, are sometimes very

very plentifully upon the right owners, Gods owne children; and both heavenly and earthly happineſſe have beene wreathed together by the mercifull hand of God, and ſet upon their heads: but if wee looke upon the common courſes holden in the world that way; and in all forecaſt of carnall reaſon, he is likeliest to grow rich and riſe, who is reſolved to damne his ſoule. In ordinary conceit of prophane policie, and apprehenſions of worldly wiſedome, *Joſeph* miſt a great deale of earthly contentment, and in a preſiſe humour put from him much poſſibility of preferment, by not yeelding to the impure ſolicitations of his wanton Miſtris. *Micaiah*, in not jumping with the foure hundred falſe Prophets, in their lying flattery to pleaſe the two Kings: *Jonathans*, in not joyning with his father *Saul*, for the prevention and confuſion of *David*. Had a ſenſuall worldling beene in *Joſeph*s caſe; an unſanctified Miniſter in *Micaiah*s, an ambitious *Abſolom* in *Jonathans*, aſſuredly they had all yeelded to the ſeverall temptations. The conſcience of an unregenerate man will marveilouſly ſtretch it ſelfe, and grant out very large diſpenſations, eſpecially when any ſpeciall glory, profit, or pleaſure of the world is in purſuit and poſſibilitie. It was ſo in all ages, and at this day many a good man, many times, of great ſpirit, worth, and underſtanding, ſits obſcurely in a very low roome, and is kept under his meane eſtate by the worlds oppreſſions, becauſe he dare not diſpleaſe God, or enlarge his conſcience proportionably to the vaſt gulfe of the times corruptions. This is the very true reaſon why folly is ſet in ſo great excellency, and ſinceritie ſeated in the low place: why ſo many ſervants are on horſe-backe, and ſo many Princes walking as ſervants on the ground. Sith therefore the Chriſtian is happily reſtrained by the checks and tendernſſe of a good conſcience, from all unwarrantable meanes, and unconſcionable courſes of getting; though his bowels be moſt compaſſionate, his heart heated with true charity, and his deſires enlarged to doe good unto all, and all the good hee can; yet hee is many times kept ſhort, by reaſon of his ſhort pittance, from thoſe outward reall expreſſions, and effects of charitie,

Genel. 39.

1. King. chap. 21.

2. Sam. 20. 31, 32.

charitie, to which his tender-hearted zealous affection is inwardly, truly inflamed; and from those more bountifull effusions and liberalities, which rich worldlings may, out of the tythe, pay the thousandth part of their ill-gotten goods, plentifully performe.

3. Thirdly, Christians know themselves bound in conscience to a carefull provision for their Families; to diligence, and faithfulness in their callings; from all unnecessary expences, and the prodigall effusions of good fellowship, from ambitious affectation of applause, and vaine-glory, by Pharisaicall ostentations: and therefore to the greedy observation of carnall eyes, and undiscerning spirits of unregeneration, which want no malice to mistake, or cunning to apprehend any shaddow or shew of any seeming advantage for the disgrace of good men; they seeme, and are mis-measured to hold upon the world, to feede upon earthly-mindednesse, not to be so open-hearted, good-natur'd, and charitably affected, as other good-fellowes, as they call them, which make no such profession of purity, and precisenesse. And this misconceit of Gods children is made more passable, by the prophane plausiblenesse of vaine-glorious worldlings. It is sooner, and more easie entertained; because unconscionable men take any compendious course of growing rich, which their covetous humour suggests unto them; and by allowance and exercise of unlawfull meanes of getting, bring in many times great store of wealth with much ease; and therefore need not toyle so in their trades, or follow the busineses of their proper callings with such attention and exactnesse. And if at any time they resolve to be more bountifull and liberall, they commonly make choyce of those times, places, persons, and other circumstances, whereby (as they thinke) their good natures may be most noted, and their names grow greatest for extraordinary kindnesse and good-fellowship.

4. The Christian doth encline, and enlarge the bowels of his speciall compassion towards the necessities of the Saints, and conveyes the noblest issues, and effects of his inflamed charity,

charitie, into the bosome of Gods childe. And indeed hee is so prest by the Commandement; *Doe good unto all men, but especially unto them who are of the household of Faith.* And there was never more need: For howsoever worldlings may be bountifull one to another, and exercise many mutuall offices of kindnesse and carnall love among themselves; yet for the most part, they are very uncompassionate, strait-laced and hard-hearted toward distressed Christians. Nay, ordinarily, they are rather ready to combine and contribute their malices, policies, and purses, to throw them downe lower into outward want and misery; then to put to their helping hands for their recovery, comfort, and enlargement; though it were in their sufferings for Godscause, and testimony of a good conscience. So that, as Christian distressedes are the principall object of the Christians compassion and bountie: so worldlings are onely heartily kinde and open-hearted to the men of the World. Now, that you may rightly understand the point, you must conceive, that the good deeds and commendable parts of an unregenerate man, are ever carryed more boysterously and with greater noyse, are entertained of the World with a farre more generall applause and notice, then the godly actions and divine Graces of Gods children.

Greenham.

The World deales with men in this case, saith a worthy Divine, as it deales with Witebes and Physitions; the Witch, though shee faile in twenty things, yet if she doe some one thing aright, though it be but small, the world loveth, and commendeth her for a good and wise woman. But the Physitian, if he worke fixe hundred cures; yet if, through the waywardnesse of his Patient, or for the punishment of his Patients sinne, he faile but in one, that one faile doth more turne to his discredit, then his manifold, goodly and notable cures doe get him praise. In this manner, saith he, doth the world deale with men: If a worldly man have but a

Gods children covet many infirmities in others under one good gift: the ungodly buy many good gifts in others under one infirmity.

outward gift of strength, of speech, or of comeliness, he shall be greatly praised, and counted a goodly man, though he be an Idolater, or a prophane person; and though he swim and flow over in all manner of vices: But let the child of God be truly zealous in true Religion, let him be honest and holy in conversation, yet

if

if there bee but one infirmitie in him, or if hee have through weaknesse fallen into some one sinne, that one infirmitie against which hee striveth, or that one sinne, for which he is grieved, shall drowne all the Graces of God in him, be they never so great, and the World will account him a most wicked man. It is just so in this particular: A prophane man many times by some speciall markable act of bounty and contribution, or for some few seasonable ostentations of good fellowship, and kind nature, gets the start and precedency in opinion and reputation with the World, from many a gracious Christian; who beares in his bosome a constant habituall tenderheartednesse to all true necessities, and as occasion shall exact, opens his heart, his hands, and his house most joyfully and compassionately, to refresh and comfort the needfull exigents of any true hearted *Nathanael*. And the Worldling doth the rather and more easily carry it, because in the dispersing of his doles and largesses, he many times makes choise of such tale-bearing Trumpetters, who knowing his Pharisaicall humour, are likeliest to blaze his bounty most abroad in the World; whereas the Christian singles out specially for such purposes the distressed Saints, from whom he expects no more but a secret and silent blessing of God in their hearts, for his goodnesse conveyed unto them by such an Instrument.

Thus I have discovered unto you a mystery of Satans malice, and the cunning despitefulnesse of prophane men, who labour many times out of pure malice, and wilfull mistakings, to fasten upon Gods children, imputations of worldlinesse, hard-heartednesse, cruell dealing, and such like.

The occasions, as I have largely told you, are such as these.

Vpon the Worldlings part:

1. His hearty desire to disgrace Christians, whom, sith by the Grace of God, he finds free from open grosse sinnes, presently growes to such speeches as these: Why, but are not such and such given to the world, as well as other men?
 &c.

2. He dare enlarge his conscience to courses of unlawfull getting;

getting; and therefore it is more easie for him to open his hand now and then to some boysterous flourish of liberall-mindednesse: especially sith thereby he hopes to repaire his reputation for his other indirections.

3. He is commonly Pharisaicall in an ambitious exercise, and more publike acting of his deeds of charity; and therefore whatsoever he doth that way, is for the most part carried abroad with speciall and remarkable noyse and notice.

4. Hee would gladly still the cryings of his guilty conscience, and seeme to himselfe to redeeme the sinnes of his soule, by a more bountifull disbursement of outward things.

Vpon the Christians part:

1. Hee is most subject to wrongs and weakenings in his outward state; both by the violent encroachments of profest opposites and covetous insinuations of false friends.

2. He dare not for any gold, or good, undertake any unwarrantable and scandalous course of gaining.

3. Hee findes himselfe bound in conscience, to faithfull diligence in his Calling, and Christian provision for his Family.

4. Hee spends the best and most of his bounty and charity upon the household of Faith.

But in this point, as I said before, I apologize for none but those, whom their owne consciences, and the mercifull Tribunal of God doe acquite. Let Christians looke unto it; the World is very watchfull, and greedy with great curiosity and cunning, to apprehend the least shadow of any occasions, for the blaspheming of the wayes of God, and the disgracing of his children. And therefore ever and anon you shall heare the spirit of prophanenesse crying out, and complaining: You see these fellows, which make such shew of forwardnesse and purity, what they are: none so covetous; none so uncharitable; none so unmercifull, and cruell in their dealings as they: none so hard-hearted to the poore, &c. Now although such bitter speeches as these, are often the mere evaporations of pure malice, and flow from no other ground

ground in the world, but onely from the gall of gracelesse men; yet let all those which truly feare God, take heed how they give just occasion thereunto. Assuredly it were farre better for him, whosoever he be, that a millstone were hangd about his necke, and he were drowned in the depth of the Sea; then that by the continuance of his cruell and unconscionable dealings in the world, he should minister just occasion to any rayling *Rabshakeh*, to revile the servants of the Living God, or to slander that holy Profession. Me thinkes, this one preservative should be powerfull enough, to keepe the heart of every Christian from doting upon the world, or suffering it to be possessed thereof. It is this: Every Christian by a fruitfull faith, may be assured of a Crowne of Life, either by assurance of adherence, or evidence; or both. Now if but once a day he should take a serious survey of the glory, everlastingnesse, and unutterable excellencies of that Immortall Crowne; me thinkes it were able so to dull the edge, and dissolve the drossinesse of all earthly desires; that they should never more be able to heate, or harden his heart with immoderate or delightfull repose upon the vexing vanities of any worldly thing. I say it againe; me thinkes, if a man doe but once a day cast the eye of his Faith upon that Crowne of life; which our deare Redeemer holds for us in his hand, ready to set upon our heads when wee shall be dissolved from this vale of teares; the goodly glory thereof should be able to dispell these mists of fading vanities, and hurtfull fumes of honours, riches, and earthly pleasures; which this great dunghill of the World, heated by the fire of mens inordinate lusts, doth evaporate and interpose betwixt the sight of their soules, and the blisse of heaven.

Worldlinesse, earthly-mindednesse, covetousnesse, doth infinitely unbecome an heire of Heaven. Bee fired then, and frightened from all inclinations and bend that way, by such considerations as these:

1. It is a most base and dunghill distemper, which eates up, not onely all Religion and honesty, manlinesse and reason, naturall affection and discretion; but even humanity al-

so.

so and frendlinesse: So that a man had almost as well converse with a Caniball for any ingenuous and conscionable dealing, as with a truly covetous catife.

2. Shall the immortall comprehensivenesse of the divine and excellent Soule, which is able to peruse and passe over Heaven and Earth in a moment; is capable of the mystery of Christ, and the eternall vision of God, be unworthily confined to a peice of ground, and heape of white and yellow clay? A vile imprisonment, and inexpressible wrong to so noble a Nature!

3. It is a devouring Gangrena, an insatiable Wolfe, which the more it hath, ever the more hungry it is. It is as fire which encreaseth by that nourishment which is given unto it. The barren wombe, the Horfeleeches daughter, the grave is nothing to this gulf, and it holds the heart continually upon the racke of selfe-vexation and carking: For three ravenous Vultures seize upon it successively and gnaw in their turnes with incredible torment, care, feare, grieve; in getting, keeping, leaving.

4. All Gods blessed ones in all ages, embracing the promises of life in the armes of their faith, willingly confessed themselves to bee pilgrimes and strangers here upon earth, looking for a City in another Country, *which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.* And good reason, besides Religion, that they should grow into such resolutions; for all things here below are full of transitorinesse, mortality and change; *Vanity of vanities, all is vanity*; but above, is constancy and eternity of all excellencies, perfections and pleasures. Besides, that thou shalt have there a Body brighter then the Sunne, a Soule replenished with unutterable delights, the glorious company of Christ Iesus, Angels, Saints, Christian Friends: the vision and fruition of God, blessed for ever, wherein consists the Crowne and Life of all celestiall joyes; I say, to say nothing of these, but even the space of one foote upon the pavement of the Emphyrean Heaven, is incomparably more worth, then the great Body of the whole Earth, were it all turned into Gold, and beset with as many unvaluable

able Pearles, as it is now with piles of Grasse.

5. Nature, saith a meere Moralist, seemeth in the first birth of Gold, and wombe from whence it proceedeth, after a sort to have prelaged the misery of those that are in love with it. For it hath so ordered the matter, that in those Countries where it groweth, there growes with it neither Grasse, nor Plant, nor any thing, that is worth any thing: as giving us to understand thereby, that in those mindes where the desire of this metall growes, there cannot remaine so much as a sparke of true honour and vertue.

6. God is not onely a Father, but also All-sufficient: why shouldst thou then feare want, that fearest him? Hee provides every day for millions of Fowles: Will he then bee wanting to a Man, to a Christian, to His owne Child? Christ himselfe pressing reasons to this purpose, tels us, that our heavenly Father cloathes the Lilly above *Salomons* Royalty, Math 6. 28, 29. Gen 17. 1. and feedes the Fowles of the ayre, which neither sow, nor reape, nor gather into barnes; What a cursed vaile then of base distrust darkens thine hard-heart, that thou shouldst either carke, or deale unconscionably?

7. One two houres fire will disperse, and consume the hoard of an hundred yeeres heaping together. And where art thou then? Thine heart then is seized upon at once, with unutterable anguish, and the very horror of Hell, for the losse of thine Heaven upon Earth; and with cryes of blood, and furies of conscience, for thy covetous, cruell, vsurious, injurious courses for many yeeres. Thus many a worldling spins a faire thread to strangle himselfe both temporally and eternally.

8. The Sunne is a very glorious and contented creature: and yet it harbours no golden Mine in its faire and refulgent Body. The blessed Angels are full of all felicities; and yet they have no silver: they want no happinesse, and yet they want gold. Heaven, the chiefe and Royall Seate of Blessednesse, is empty of these treasures, there grow no Minerals; the Veine of silver and gold is not to be found there. The Sonne of God himselfe, infinitely the most happy Creature, I

Matth. 8. 20.

Luke 2. 7.

Iohn 6. 9.

speake in respect of his Humanity, that ever issued out of the hands of God, were there any such great matter, or excellency in riches, had never said of himselfe: *The Foxes have holes, and the Birds of the Ayre have nests: but the Sonne of Man hath not where to lay his head.* Could a Bearing-mantle of cloth of gold, an empearled Cradle, delicious fare every day, thousands a yeere, make a man truly happy; the right and Royall Heire of all things, would never have chosen a Stable for his Birth-chamber, a Manger for his Cradle, Barley-bread for the entertainment of his Followers, a lesse fixed habitation for himselfe, then the poorest Bird, &c.

Iam. 5. 3.

Revel. 12. 1.

9. The Sunne and Moone are farre more glistering and glorious, then the burnisht gold of Ophyr: and the poorest man hath as large a prospect and part in them, as the vastest Incloser, or most griping Vsurer: but much more benefit by them, then the rich worldlings by their golden heapes. For he is comfortably warmed, and refreshed with the influence of their heate and light: but they, if the Divell did not hoodwinke them, might see every time they looke thereon, that rust cleaving to their unrighteous Mammon, which hereafter *shall eat their flesh as it were fire.*

Erras, si manus
putas tibi divitias,
quæ per tot manus
hominum transi-
runt.

10. One Starre doth incomparably exceed in beauty and worth a golden earth: and if thou be truly Gods, and have thy foote already upon the Moone, as thou oughtest, thou shalt hereafter tread everlastingly upon thousands of them, Disdain then in the meane time, to let thy heavenly spirit dote upon those baser hoards of shining earth, which are making themselves wings to flye away, as an Eagle toward Heaven; for riches are like transitory streames, which posting by the side of a City, no man can stay. Were it not a sencelesse and brainelesse endeavour and expectation for a Towne to hope and assay to keepe with them the hasty current of a mighty River, which none of an hundred Townes before could hold? And doest thou expect any constancy of abode with thee of that thicke clay, which hath passed thorow so many hands before? Neither is it so much thine, as the worlds. A dog followes two men: it is not knowne to whom.

whom he belongs, untill they be parted. Vpon the arrest of death, thy wealth leaves thee everlastingly, and cleaves unto the World; and therefore it was worldly wealth.

11. Moderation and conscionableness in getting, may, by the mercy of God, draw from his bountifull hand, a more speciall extraordinary gracious providence and blessing upon posterity: whereas contrary carriage may bring an heavy curse. The Prophet, who was husband to her who came crying to *Elisha* for comfort, *2 King. 4. 1.* did feare God, saith the Text. Whereby he was happily restrained from all wicked wayes of gaining, and growing into wealth. Durst he have enlarged his conscience proportionably to the corruptions of those times, and shifted his Sailes according to the fitting of every wind, as pillow-fowers under mens elbowes, and preachers of *smooth things* are woont; I see no reason, but he might have beene advanced to *Iezabels* table, as well as the foure hundred flattering false temporizing prophets; and by serving the time also, have risen, and enrich both himselfe and his. But this honest man would rather dye in debt, leave his wife and children in extreme poverty, and expose his two sonnes as bondmen to the Creditor; then to put his hand to any manner of iniquity in getting, or to raise an outward rotten estate, upon the ruines and bloody desolations of mens precious sonles. And what followes? Rather then the wife and children of such a man shall want, God will have the Prophet doe a Miracle for their supply and comfort, as appears in the Story. But now on the other side, *Gebazi* in the very following Chapter, *2 King. 5.* will needs by Bribing, make himselfe and his children for ever. And what is the issue? Hee puls thereby an horrible curse both upon himselfe, and his posterity; *The Leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever.* Vers. 27. Thou haddest better then, leave a wallet to thy child, to goe from doore to doore; then a cursed hoard of ill gotten goods.

12. But above all, to curbe thine heart from covetousnesse, meditate much upon such places as these: *Matth. 6. 25.*

Coligimus ex hac paupertate, virum illum fuisse constantem in verâ & sanâ religione: quia si deficere voluisset ad cultum Iezabelis, & impii Regis, victus & iusta facultates ei non defuissent. *Martyr.*

to the end. *Phil.* 4. 6. *1 Tim.* 6. 9, 10. *1am.* 5. 1, 2, 3. *Prov.* 23, 5. *1 Pet.* 5. 7.

V I. Lastly, concerning a right and comfortable managing of our spirituall estate, a point of deepest consideration, and highest consequence, take notice of two extremes, two dangerous Rockes, upon which the soule may run, and split it selfe spiritually.

1. The one is a proud over-prizing of our owne graces, with a conceited over-weening selfe-admiration.

a Ista duo occi-
dunt animas, aut
desperatio, aut
perverſa pes-
August. in loan.
Sermon 59.

2. The other, a dejected, distrustfull, undervaluing of Gods mercies, the promises of life, and those graces which we possesse in truth and holy desire; though not in that degree we desire.

I. Before I can seasonably and preparedly fall upon the first, to instruct punctually, and arme the Christian against it, with whom I principally deale in this whole discourse: give me leave to discover a mystery of spirituall Selfe-deceit; by which Satan sits presumptuously in the darkned mindes, and deluded imaginations of those, whom with his cunning and malice he hoodwinkes, and hardens to their endlesse confusion.

Many thousands even under the meanes, and in this glorious mid-day of the Gospel, are groundlesely conceited, that they are right, when as in truth and triall, they are rotten at the heart roote; that they are sure of Heaven, when they are as yet most certainly of the family of Hell. Neither is this any strange thing: so deluded were the foolish Virgins, *Mar.* 25. 11, 12. and so are all such outside Christians: Those, *Luk.* 13. 26, 27. and so are all, who stand onely on the worke wrought, & bare taske of religious duties, without the power of inward holinesse: The young man in the Gospel, *Mar.* 19. 20. with that generation, *Prov.* 30. 12. And so are all such civill Iustitiaries: the proud Pharise, *Luk.* 18. 11, 12. who was so confident, that he gave God thanks for his blessed condition; when he was but yet a cursed unjustified wretch, and so are all of his formall straine: Those, *Iohn* 8. 39. who held themselves to be Abrahams children; whereas Christs tels them,

them, the Devill was their father. Verse 44. And so are all those who build onely upon the outward priviledges of Christianitie, without personall puritie: *Paul* in the state of Pharisaisme; and so are all those, who wandering out of the path which is called Holy, swell with a proud opinionativeness and furious zeale, above the bankes of Gods blessed Booke, and bounds of all holy discretion, and will needs soare aloft on waxen wings of selfe-conceitednesse, and superficialnesse, to strange and uncouth heights of excellent fancies, without having ever laid found foundation in true humiliation for sin, and in selfe-deniall: *the Church of Laodicea*, Revel. 3. 17. and all such lukewarme Professors. Hence wee have a taste, what a world of people are wofully blindfolded by the Prince of this World; and through the insinuating imposture, and unexamined delusion of spirituall selfe-deceit, are put into a fooles paradise, of being already safe and secure for Heaven; whereas as yet they are mere strangers to the *Mystery of Christ*, and the New creation; and shall bee certainly damned, if they so continue: *for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God*, saith Christ to the selfe-justifying Pharises; Luke 16. 15.

*a which Gods Book
also requires, Mat.
5. 8. 1 Ioh. 3. 3. &c.
And our common
Prayer Booke in the
Prayer immediatly
by after confession.*

And yet some sorts of vncregenerate men are here to bee excepted from this generall deluge of selfe-delusion; who lye not so grossely inwrapped in the juggling mists of the devils Angelicall glory. Not that they are better then those deluded Ones, or have they good assurance upon sound undeceiving grounds of their spirituall well-being, (for such an humble true perswasion, is confined onely to true Converts) but it happens by accident, that by reason either of the extreme villany of their lives, or desperate positions of their Antichristian doctrine, they see cleare reasons stand like an armed man in their convinced consciences; that if they continue in their forlorne courses, they cannot possibly be saved; oraine reasons, & coine distinctions, upon purpose to exclude all from any infallible certainty of salvation. They are such as these:

1. *Grosse hypocrites, who deceive others,* but not their owne hearts, as *Judas*.

V 3

a. Those

2. Those notorious Ones ; who in their cold blood will not sticke to confesse, that they are yet quite wrong, and utterly wide from the way that is called Holy ; and will sometimes set a time when they purpose to cast off for ever , and casheire their sensuall courses, and swaggering company, and begin at length to look towards Heaven, and learne the Art of saving their soules ; and in the meane time they make a covenant with death, and are at an agreement with Hell, Isai. 28. 15.

See Rom. 1. 32.

3. Other sonnes of Belial ; whose hearts by their obstinate wallowing in the workes of darkenesse, hardening their foreheads by their impudent villanies against the face of Heaven ; and with their owne soule-murthering hands, and horrible crueltie pressing an hot iron upon their consciences, are growne at length into such a prodigious Rocke , that though they knew themselves to bee posting towards the pit of Hell, yet they are senselesse, and fearelesse of that fiery dungeon.

4. Those , who being convinced of the truth, and goodnessse of the Gospell, and approving in their judgement and conscience, the power and practise of it, as the onely way to everlasting blisse ; but then reflecting their carnall eyes upon the furious entisings of their darling sinnes, and by the touchstone of sense comparing the pleasures of these , which they presently graspe , with the spirituall strictnesse, and promised joyes of the other ; stand infinitely unresolved, and desperately obstinate, by no meanes, upon no termes to leave the present sensuall joyes of their earthly paradise : but rather choose even in their cold blood, to turne their backs upon God blessed for ever, his holy truth, service, servants, and all the glory in the World to come. And then by good consequence, having thus subscribed and sealed by an irrecoverable resolution, and sworne vassallage to bee Satans for ever, and for ever to stand on his side , receive into their hearts an inward certificate, that they are utterly forsaken of God, and shall bee certainly damned. Whereupon they turne even

Neque dubito,
quin sicut filii
Dei, propter fi-
dem in Christum
testimonium cer-
tum. accipiunt in

animis suis suæ celestis filiationis de æternæ vitæ : sic eos qui occupati sunt à Satana, Christum cogni-
tum abrogant, produnt, rejiciunt ex animo, testimonium iustus accipere à spiritu Diaboli, de se adum-
escit in æternum, &c. *Zamb. de pecc in Sp. Sanct.*

young

young divels; (they shall have their perfection in hell) boyle inwardly with much malicious blasphemous rage against God, whom they have renounced; persecute with implacable spite, the blessed Gospell and glorious wayes of *Christ*, which they have so desperately rejected; and gnash the teeth, like so many already hellish Fiends, against all those happy Ones, whom they see walke with constancy and comfort in that holy way, to innumerable joyes; which they with certaine knowledge of their heart, and against the cleere light of their conscience, have wretchedly abandoned for ever: And so sinne against the *holy Ghost*.

5. The Papists also, as upon the unblessed grounds of their Antichristian doctrine, cannot possibly build any true perswasion of being in Gods favour; so they are bound out by the tenour of their hereticall Tenent, from thinking it lawfull to entertaine any unwavering certainerie that way.

6. Nay further, some out of a Pharisaicall pretence of humilitie and modesty; but in truth, from the secret suggestion of a guiltie conscience, which ministers unto them more then matter enough of true and just doubting, are notable wranglers for Papisticall doubting.

ivv9d Papistica.

Thus you see, some there are also, who doe not assure themselves of future happinesse, either upon true or false grounds. Yet I am perswaded, the greatest part of those who live within the sound of the Gospell, are ordinarily confident without cause, and secure of their salvation; when as in truth and triall they have no surer interest or better claime to the Kingdome of Heaven, then the foolish Virgins, and the rest of that deluded ranke, which I mentioned a little before. Let a Minister of some great Congregation, wherein there are very few Professors, which is no hard thing to finde; and where there is no profession, especially the Gospell being peaceably preached, there can ordinarily be no power of Christianity; shewes there may be, indeed without substance; but not the power of godlinesse, without visible appearance, as appears in the Preparatives: I say, let him interrogate, and

*Isa. like the Pha-
rise, Luke 18. 11.*

aske the rest of his people one after another, bee they hun-
dreds or thousands, what conceits they hold of themselves
for the world to come? what they thinke will become of
them after this life? what their present judgement is of their
spirituall estate? And I thinke he shall scarce meet with any,
who will not in some kinde or other discover some ground-
lesse confidence of his well-being that way. Their answer
ordinarily would be to this purpose: *We thanke God, we have
a good faith to Godwards: Wee have beleevd in Christ, ever
since we may remember: We hope God will be mercifull, though
we be not Scripture men; nor so forward as others, or such fol-
lowers of Sermons, &c. yet we looke to be saved as well as the
best of them all, &c.* Vpon the matter, and in summe: *Wee
doubt not but wee shall goe to heaven.* And if their Minister
should reply: But I pray you tell mee, you that are so confi-
dent, Doe you beleve, and repent, and make conscience of
all your wayes, &c? Yea, would they say, with all our hearts,
else it were pittie we should live. When as, God knowes, it
is neither so nor so: their poore frozen flintie hearts, never
yet melted before the Ministry of the Word; were never
truely touched with remorse for their innumerable sinnes;
never warmed with any saving worke of the holy Ghost;
but ever thus farre, meere strangers to the mysterie of Christ.
(Those that are true of heart, are not wont to contest for
the integritie, but ever to complaine of the naughtinesse and
untowardnesse of their hearts.) And therefore if they be-
come not new men in the meane time, the vaile of their selfe-
delusion and vaine confidence, will most certainly at last be
frighted and fired from their blinded minds, with that terri-
ble and dreadfull doome; *Depart from mee, I know you not.*
Chrysostome in one of his Homilies, to his people of Antioch,
teaching them not to trust in multitude, speakes thus unto
them: *How many doe you thinke, are there in our citie, which be
in the state of salvation? It will vexee, which I am about to speake;
yet I will speake it: There cannot among st so many thousands, an
hundred be found, which are in that state: Nay, and I doubt
whether all those.* Now had this good Father at the same
time

*hic dico, ne quis
Ecclesiam propter
multitudinem ad-
miretur, &c.
Quoc esse putatis
in civitate nostra,
qui salvi fiant?
In festum quidem
est, quod dicimus
sum; dicam ta-
men: Non possunt
in tot millibus
centum inveniri,
qui salventur;
quia & de his du-
bito. Ad populum
Antioch. Hom. 40.*

time demanded of those many thousands besides, what they conceived of themselves for salvation: doe you not thinke he would have found them all well conceived of themselves? Would not they with much bitternesse and heate, have exagitated his censure, as too peremptory and unmercifull, and beene ready to retort: Howsoever you dote upon the Disciples you draw after you, and onely approve and applaud the *Ioannites*: (for so they were called, because his name was *Iohn*;) yet we hope to doe as well as they, and come to heaven as soone as the precisest of those you have in so high esteeme.

*Crysostomes Disci-
ples were called
Ioannita. Socra-
list. Ecclesiast.
lib. 6. cap. 16.*

Heere then let me a little illighten and open in a word, as I promised, the Mystery of this spirituall Selfe-deceit.

For which purpose know, that Satan first discovers in our corrupt nature and crooked dispositions, a very pregnant ground, whereupon to practise this notable imposture; I meane, the originall poyson of naturall presumption, whereby we are all apt to be fearelesse and senselesse of our present spirituall misery; and hand over-head to catch at any vaine shadow of counterfeite confidence for our future welfare: Secondly, he observes in the partie he intends to delude, the most plausible matter, and selfe-pleasing apprehensions, which may make the fittest *medium* to mis-inferre a false conclusion for his spirituall safetie: Lastly, by some flashes of his personated Angelicall light, he sets upon it the glimmering flourish of a presumptuous impression; and so seales up the deceived soule, with the spirit of slumber and groundlesse securitie.

Now the insufficient matter, rotten grounds, false *medi-
ums*, as we call them in the Schooles; which Satan by his Sophistry doth cunningly and cruelly abuse, to cast many thousands into a pleasing golden dreame of imaginary spirituall safetie, and Selfe-deceit; and into a fooles Paradise of a soule-cobzing conclusion, are such as these: *1.* Measuring a mans selfe by himselfe: himselfe pershap formerly, grossely ignorant, and notoriously lewd: by himselfe now growne civill, and somewhat illuminated with

with divine knowledge: but yet neither holy, nor ever truly humbled.

2. Comparing himselfe with others, who are Satans outrageous revellers, in respect of his morall moderation, and something more civill carriage.

3. Arguing Gods speciall love and saving favour, from his outward prosperous state, and blessings in temporall things. So the fattig Oxe might thinke with himselfe, I shall surely live; because I feed in this greene rich Pasture.

4. Concluding from crosses, that he is a *some*, and not a *bastard*; that he hath his punishment here, as they say, &c. whereas they are but the just effects of Gods secret curse, blowing upon his counsels, dealings, and undertakings for his covetousnesse, unconscionablenesse, hatred to bee reformed; and except he truly turne in the meane time, will proove the very fore-tastes, and pieces, as it were, of hellish torments.

5. Sometimes, nothing but selfe-love serves the divels turne, to locke up a carnall heart in this securitie and causelesse confidence; especially in some extremely ignorant people; who easily beleve that which they desire: and have no other ground of their going to heaven, but because they would have it so.

6. Common conceits and corrupt Notions, compounded of grosse ignorance, and Popish folly; that a mans good meanings, and good doings, as they ignorantly speake; nay, and as some have said, his day-labour will helpe him to heaven, and serve his turne for salvation. And if any of these sortish cavillers be questioned, and challenged for the unfoundnesse of his spirituall state; he will be ready, with absurd rudenesse and irkesome clamour, to breake out into such brags as these: What tell you mee of these high points, or trouble me with this new learning? I was never asked thus much before in all my life, and yet the time is to come that ever our Parson threatned to keepe me from the Communion: I doe no man wrong: I pay every man his owne: I am neither thiefe,

thiefe, nor drunkard, nor whoremaster: I live peaceably amongst my neighbours, &c. I know as much as the Preacher can tell mee, though hee preach out his heart: That I must love God above all, and my neighbour as my selfe; and that I hope I doe, &c. whereas poore blinded soule! hee is as full of foolish pride, ignorance prophanenesse, and impenitencie, as the skinne will hold, and is smoothly carried hoodwinckt by the devill to hell, without all noyse, or any contradiction.

7. The worke of Gods restraining Spirit: Which sometimes by its power and terroure, keepes in, and confines a mans inward corruption, that it breakes not out into such open outrages and outward villanies, as in some other wicked Ones: and that for the good and quiet of his owne people, or some other secret ends scene, and seeming good to his heavenly Highnesse. Now this restraint, by the delusion of the devill, and deceit of a mans owne heart, may bee apprehended as a great conquest over corruption, and so a conversion thence vainly concluded.

8. Education in a religious family, thus: Some in such a place, being onely outwardly warmed with the heate of holy exercises about them; and by custome, and for company, grown conformable to religious duties with some contentment; depart thence with a vaine-glorious conceit & unsound perswasion, that they are also of the right stampe, because they were so long amongst spirituall tooles; and at the fire, which might indeed have truly melted their yet too frozen and flinty hearts. Put a Sow into a greene meddow, and shee will keepe her selfe as faire as the Sheepe: but let her breake out, and shee will wallow againe in the myre as filthily as before: so it is with too many such.

9. Much knowledge, and noble defence of that blessed Orthodoxe Truth which wee professe, without a kindly saving impression of goodnesse and grace in the heart. Many great men, and great Schollers, more is the pitty, are enpoysoned with this conceit; they are selfe-conceited, that if they bee zealous Patrons, and protectours of true Religion,

on, they are safe enough for salvation; though, alas! they bee meere strangers, nay, too many times opposites to the power and practise thereof.

10. The benefit of a better nature, and a constitution not so precipitant and prone to some corruptions. For instance: A man hereby may see others lye remorselessly in the most abominable beastly sinne of drunkenness; when his heart riseth against such swinish filth: others transported with furious and fiery passions, when as his milder temper knowes no such rage: others hunting after high, roomes, with the hazard of their soules, and certaine shipwracke of a good conscience; when as his solitary disposition affects retiredness and home. Thus when it is many times the infirmity, impotency, or deformity of nature, or at best, but the natural moderation of a better complexion, that disinclines and disables him from the Acting of some grosser evils; hee fondly conceives, that it is the power and soveraintie of grace, which makes the difference betwixt himselfe and other sons of Belial, who by natures impetuoussness, are more prone and provoked thereunto.

11. The heartlesse effects of slavish feare, which sometimes will curbe some kind of men from committing some notorious sinnes, and spurre them forward to the outward performance of some holy duties; yet they, not marking the motives, manner, or end; nor taking to heart at all the grosse exorbitancy of any of them, but onely eying in the worke wrought; may causlessly be too well conceited of themselves and so coozen their owne soules. But let no true-hearted Nathaniel heere mistake: I know some of Gods dearest Children, who make conscience of all sinne, and to please God in all things, yet in darkeness of their melancholy, or heare of temptation, may feare all is nought with them; because they feare they doe all for slavish feare. But their feare, iea-lousies, hearty complaints, and holy desires to the contrary, may minister comfort enough, if they will be counselled, untill they come out of temptation.

12. Even the blessed Word of God, misunderstood, and wretchedly

wretchedly abused to the devils advantage, and damnation of mens soules. For instance: Some sucke poyson out of that heavenly flower, *Rom. 10. 13. Whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved*: collecting, and concluding thence, that if they can ſay, *Lord, Lord*, though they be mere ſtrangers to the life of Grace; yet they ſhall live for ever. But ſuch ſhould know, that every one who in that ſaving ſence calleth upon the Name of the Lord, *muſt depart from iniquity. 2 Tim. 2. 19.* and muſt ſavingly belevee, *Rom. 10. 14.* Now ſuch a fruitfull faith ever purifies the heart, *Acts 15. 9.* and is inſeparably attended with a glorious traine of heavenly graces, *vertue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe, charity. 2 Pet. 1. 5, 6, 7.* I have heard with mine owne cares, that place, *Rom. 12. 1.* ſottiſhly perverted, to the maintenance of luke-warmneſſe, coldneſſe in Religion, and good-fellowſhip: When purity in heart, holineſſe of life, Vniverſall obedience, and other requiſites to ſalvation have bene preſſed; it hath bene replied in good earnest: I pray you, why are you ſo hot? what needs all this? what needs ſo much adoe, when a reaſonable thing will ſerve the turne? Is it not ſaid, which is your *reaſonable ſervice*? Now I often wonder what ſuch men as theſe meane, who are Proctors and pleaders for this Laodicean reſerved mediocrity and politicke moderation in matters of heaven? what worſhip and ſervice they would proportion out for the All powerfull God? Doth any man of braine conceive, that the mighty dreadfull Lord, and Iudge of all the world, who offers unto us by the Miniſtery, in the meane time, his owne deare Sonne, with all the rich purchaſes of his hearts blood; and would give us the full fruition of himſelfe hereafter, with all the glory and endleſſe felicities above, will be bobd off (if I may ſo ſpeake) with an heartleſſe formall outwardneſſe, with a cold rotten carkaſſe of religion? It cannot be: He is a Spirit, and muſt be *worſhipped in Spirit and truth*. If men will needs harden themſelves in bitterneſſe and blaſphemies, againſt the purity and power of godlineſſe; if they will ſtill browbeate and beare downe their brethren,

brethren, for their zeale and fervency in the affaires of God; let them teare those sacred leaves out of Gods blessed Booke, that sparkle out unto us the holy fire of forwardnesse and heate, and presse upon us punctually power, spirit, and quickning in heavenly businesse, and the services of our most bountifull and ever-blessed God; See *Luke 13. 24. Rom. 12. 11. Eph. 5. 15. Matth. 5. 29, 30. and 11. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 24. 1 Thes. 5. 22. Phil. 1. 10.*

13. A bare speculative opposition, and verball contradiction to the corruptions of the times and controverted ceremonies. For I doubt there are some, who seeing some of Gods dearest Children, both godly Ministers, and other Christians, onely out of tenderesse of conscience, stand unresolved about these latter; are too well perswaded of themselves spiritually, for a meere boysterous masterlike partaking with them in that particular; when as they have no part at all in their holy graces and humble sanctification.

14. An overhedy furious zeale in will-worship, superstitious formes, and selfe-conceited services; As in *Paul*, yet unconverted, and many ignorant Papists, not so exactly acquainted with Antichristian Schoole-points; in the pursuite of some religious distempers and spirituall exorbitancies, bred onely in some phantasticall braine, given over, for horrible pride, to strong delusion; yet tendered with many holy pretences, and representations of highest perfection; nay sometimes seconded with strange revelations and raptures, the meere jugglings of the devils Angelicall glory in melancholike, or otherwise deluded imaginations: and so Satan can put a *Familist* or *Anabaptist* even into a trance of imaginary joy.

Matth. 7. 14.

15. Serious meditation upon that quickning passage of Christs holy Sermon, of the fewnesse of those which shall be saved, should properly and naturally keene our desires and endeavours to a singular constant contention after an holy strictnesse, forwardnesse, and fruitfulnesse in every good worke, and all the wayes of God; that wee might bee sure to bee in the number of those few: yet by accident it

it may confirme some kinde of men not so notorious, under the meanes, yet unconverted, in a false perswasion of their good estate to Godward, and that thus: Some there may be of larger capacity, and more understanding, who out of a contemplation of that great Vniuersall deluge of Turcisme, Paganisme, Iudaisme, and Infidelity, which at this day doth fearefully overflow the face of the Earth; scarce the fifth part whereof now professeth Christ: and also out of a nearer consideration of the state of Christendome, wherein Popery, that foule sinke and *Hydra* of all heresies; besides too many other exorbitant giddy deviations from the sobriety and analogy of true Religion, and the path which is truly called Holy, mightily prevaile, and damnably empoysen innumerable soules: and which is yet more, seeing so many amongst those who professe Christ truly, I meane, in respect of doctrine, notoriously lewd, and prophanely naught; so many Atheists, Drunkards, Scorners, Swearers, Worldlings, &c. And then after this prospect and survey abroad, reflecting a partiall eye upon themselves, and their owne wayes: and finding themselves in the bosome of the Church, and ciuill men; thinke verily out of their extreme blindness and spirituall folly, that Heaven would be unfurnished, and unfilled, if they should be excluded; and that it were a disparagement to the mercies of God, to ranke and arraigne them amongst Turkes and Pagans at that last great Day. But if to their ciuill honesty, they adde a formall profession; Why, then they thinke, they have a great deale of wrong, if salvation be denied them: then already in conceit they knocke and bounce, as it were, at the Gates of heaven for entrance, with great boldnesse and confidence like the foolish Virgins, *Mat. 25.11.* and those, *Mat. 7.22.* and with the *Pharise*, give God thanks for their good estate to Himward. Alas, poore soules! Let no man deceive you with vaine words, neither delude your owne soules with idle fancies. To whomsoever the glorious Gospel of Christ shines savingly, and breathes spirituall life, they must deny *ungodlinesse and worldly lusts: live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.* Meete ciuill

Titus 2.11,12.

Heb 12. 14.

Revel 3. 16.

vill honesty never brought any unto Heaven. And every lukewarme Professor shall certainly bee spued out of the mouth of Christ.

Job 8 14. 15.

16. But amongst all the unsound grounds, insufficient matter, and false *mediums*, vpon which Satan, and the deceitfull heart labour to erect their rotten buildings of vaine hopes in the credulous conceits of those, who are carried hoodwinked towards Hell; all which in the time of triall, and under the tempest of Gods visiting wrath, will proove but a *Spiders web*. *They shall leaue vpon their house, but it shall not stand; they shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.* I say, amongst them all, there is not any that doth set on the counterfeite seale of this false perswasion with more peremptorinesse and confidence, then a concurrence of those excellencies, perfections, endowments incident to *Temporaries*, and attainable in the state of unregeneration; which I have touched in my *Discourse of true happinnesse*, and may bee collected from such places as these, Matth. 27. 3, 4. Mark. 6. 20. Luke 13. 26. and 18. 11, 12. Matth. 12. 53. and 25. 1, &c. Heb. 6. 4, 5. 2. Pet. 2. 20, 22.

Now these and the like, are the unsound, seeming, and insufficient grounds whereupon the Devill workes; and doth easily by the aide of naturall presumption, and his owne Angelicall flashes, insinuate, and inferre his soule-coozening conclusions, and cunningly infuse the poyson of spirituall self-deceit thus, or in the like manner: (I will give instance onely in the last; he is wont also proportionably from the rest, to conclude such groundlesse confidence, and false perswasions of a good estate towards God.)

Whosoever doth with some penitent remorse tremble under the revenging wrath of God for sin, and out of that horror confesseth and maketh restitution: (and yet so did *Indas*, Mat. 27.) Whosoever reverenceth a godly Minister, heares him gladly, and doth many things after his doctrine: (and yet so did *Herod*, Mark. 6. 20.) Whosoever doth hold conformitie in profession with the best, &c. (and yet so did the foolish Virgins, Mat. 25.) Whosoever is an hearer of the Word, and
that

that with quickenesse, and receives it with joy: (and yet so doth the stony ground, *Matth. 13. 20.*) Whosoever is able to disclaime grosse sinnes, gives every man his due, fasteth, prayeth, and giveth almes: (and yet so did the Pharisee. *Luk. 18. 11. 12. Matth. 6. 1.*) whosoever is illightned, tastes of the heavenly gift, &c. (and yet such may afterward fall away irrecoverably, *Heb. 6. &c.*) is sure enough to be saved at last.

But I, may the deluded Pharise, and formall Professer say, faine and feele all, or most, or many of these in my selfe: (For what any unregeerate man hath heretofore attained, it is not impossible, but that any now, or hereafter, may attaine the same.)

Therefore doth he conclude falsely out of Satans Sophistry, I am safe enough for salvation.

And in all this, Satan, lest he should be wanting to his, labours by a lying resemblance, to imitate the worke of the holy Ghost, in the hearts of the faithfull. For that which the Devill, putting on the glory of an Angell of light, puts upon his followers in this kind falsely and groundlesly; That the blessed Spirit performes to those, who are true of heart truly, and upon good ground.

For it is not the Univerſality, and excellency of all naturall, civill, meere morall, politicke, and learned endowments, and sufficiencies: but above and besides all these, a supernaturall, heavenly, and speciall worke of the Spirit, sanctifying them all for Gods glorious service. It is not a bare taske of holy duties, religious exercises, presence at the ordinances outwardly performed: but the soule, as it were, of saving grace, animating and informing them with spirituall life, reverent heartinesse, and fruitfull improvement. It is not the glistering blaze of a visible forward profession of Religion: but the power of godlinesse, and sincere practise of workes of justice, mercy and truth. It is not a generall participation of the Spirit, the Spirit onely of illumination, or largest speculative comprehensions of sacred knowledge; but an humble, fruitfull, experimentall skill, and dexterity in the mystery of Christ, and of walking humbly with our God; which

doth soundly comfort the heart of a man spiritually wise, about assurance of his happy estate to Godward. And therefore the true Christian, when he would refresh his spirits with the sweet contemplation of his spirituall safety, and comfortable being in a gracious state, causeth his sincere conscience to answer in truth to such like interrogatories, as those which I have proposed for triall in such a case, in my *Discourse of true happinesse*, pag. 85. &c. Review the place, and ponder well upon them. He ordinarily hath recourse unto, and runs over in his mind with an humble ravishing commemoration, the heavenly footsteps, and mighty works of the holy Ghost in his conversion; speciall watchfulnesse over his wayes; sincere-heartednesse, holy strictnesse, and sanctified singularities in his conversation; which as they are peculiar to Gods people, so are they mysteries and strange things to the best vnregenerate man; and that thus, or in the like manner:

Blessed be God, saith he within himselfe, that ever it was so, yet so it was: the holy Ministry of the Word sanctified, and guided particularly for that purpose by the finger of God, happily seized upon me, while I did yet abide in the armes of darkenesse, and the devils snares, a most polluted, carnall, abominable wretch; and effectually exercised its saving power upon my soule, both by the workings of the Law, and of the Gospell. It was first as an hammer to my heart, and broke it in pieces. By a terrible cutting piercing power, it strooke a shaking and trembling into the very center of my soule by this double effect.

1. It first opened the booke of my conscience, wherein I read with a most heavy heart, ready to fall asunder, even like drops of water, for horror of the sight; the execrable abominations of my youth; the innumerable swarms of lewd and lawlesse thoughts, that all my life long had stained mine inward parts with strange pollutions; the continuall wicked walking of my tongue; the cursed prophanation of Gods blessed Sabbaths, Sacraments, and all the meanes of salvation I ever meddled with. In a word, all the hels, sinkes and Sodoms of lusts and sinne, of vanities and villanies I had remorse-

1er. 23. 30.
Hab. 3. 16.

remorsefully wallowed in ever since I was borne, I say, I looked upon all these engraven by Gods angry hand upon the face of my conscience, in bloody and burning lines. 2. Whereupon in a second place, it opened upon me the Armory of Gods flaming wrath, and fiery indignations; nay, and the very mouth of hell, ready to empty themselves, and execute their utmost upon mine amazed, and guilty soule.

In these restless, and raging perplexities, wherewith my poore soule was extremely scorched, and parched with penitent paine; His wrath, who is a *consuming fire*, wringing my very heart-strings with unspeakable anguish; *Jesus Christ* blessed for ever, was lifted up unto me in the Gospell, as an Antitype to the erecting of the brazen Serpent in the Wildernesse. In whom dying and bleeding upon the Crosse, I beheld an infinite treasure of mercy and love; a boundlesse and bottomlesse sea of tender-heartednesse, and pittie; a whole heaven of sweetnesse, peace and spirituall pleasures. Whereupon there sprung up and was inkindled in mine heart, an extreme thirst, ardent desires, vehement longings; after that soveraigne saving blood, which alone could ease my grieved soule, and turne my foulest sinnes into the whitest snow. So that in the case I then was, had I had in full taste, and sole command, the pleasures, profits, joyes and glory of many worlds, willingly would I have parted with them all: and had I had a thousand lives, freely would I have laid them all downe; nay, with all mine heart would I have beene content to have lyen for a season in the very flames of Hell, to have had the present horror of my confounded spirit comforted from Heaven; and my spirituall thirst allayed and a little cooled, but with one droppe of Christs precious blood; the darkenesse, and desolations of my wofull heart refreshed, and revived, but with the least glimpse of Gods favourable countenance. The edge and eageresse of which inflamed affections, made mee cast about with infinite care how to compasse so deare a comfort. Then came into my mind, (the holy Spirit being my mercifull Remembrancer,) those many melting compassionate invitations, more

warming, and welcome to my heavy heart, then many golden worlds, more delicious then delight it selfe, *Mat. 11. 28. Rev. 21. 6. Iob. 7. 37. Isai. 55. 1. and 57. 15, 16. Ezek. 18. 30, 31, 32. and 33. 11.* So that at last, O blessed worke of faith ! staying my selfe, and resting my sinking soule upon *the Rocks of eternity*, and the impregnable truth of these sweetest promises, sealed with the blood of the Lord Iesus, and as sure as God himselfe, I threw my selfe into the mercifull and meritorious armes of my crucified Lord ; with this resolution, and reply to all terrors and temptations to the contrary ; that if I must needs be cast away, they shall teare, and rent mee from the tender bowels of Gods dearest compassions, upon which I have cast my selfe ; If they will have me to Hell, they shall pull and hale me from the bleeding wounds of my blessed Redeemer, to which my soule is fled. Whereupon I found, and felt (and I bleesse God infinitely, and will through all eternity, that ever it was so,) conveyed, and derived upon me from my blessed *Iesus* the wellspring of immortality and life, a quickening influence of his mighty Spirit, and heavenly vigour of saving grace, whereby I became a new man, quite changed, new created. By this vitall mooving, and incubation, as it were, of the Spirit of Christ upon the face of my soule, all things became new : mine heart, affections, thoughts, words, actions, delights, desires, sorrowes, society, &c. *Old things passed away, behold, all things become new.* And I am sure my change is sound, and saving ; for it is not.

1. A meere morall change from notoriousnesse, to civility, and no further.
2. Nor a formall change onely, which addes to morall honesty, outward profession, and outside-comformity to the ordinances, holy exercises, most duties of Religion ; and no more.
3. Nor meereely mentall. I meane it thus : (for I know, true repentance is called change of mind, in another sense.) When the understanding onely is illightened with divine knowledge, guilded over, as it were with the dazeling splendour of generall graces, not without some speculative flashes of fleeting joy, swimming in the braine indeed, but not rooted in the heart.
4. Nor temporary onely, such

2 Cor. 5. 17.

Metempsychosis,
Transmutation.

such as that, Matth. 12. 43. 2. Pet. 2. 20, 21. when a man discontinues, and surceases from the outward practise, perhaps of all grosse sinnes for a time: out of terrour; suddaine fright from some Sonne of thunder; or upon triall, whether by his owne strength, hee bee able to endure, and digest a divorce from his darling pleasure; and the holy wayes of those who walke towards heaven, without too much discontentment; (for without too sore a crush to his carnall heart, he could be content to looke after a crowne of life, and I wite him not.) Or for some other by-end. But because his heart was not honest and good, neither did the Word take an humble roote in it, nor him selfe resolve upon a sincere, generall and constant selfe deniall at first, hee falls againe upon his former vomit, and againe wallowes in the myre of his sensuall pleasures, with more rage and resolution then before.

5. Nor partiall, where there may bee an outward reformation in the most things; but yet there is still retained a secret reserved reservation of an impenitent, intire enjoyment of all the delights, and full sweetnesse of the bosome sinne: which is utterly incompatible, and cannot possibly consist with a truly religious and regenerate state. I say, my change (I onely, and infinitely magnifie, admire, and adore the free grace and love of my most holy, and ever blessed God for it) was not onely morall, formall, mentall, temporarie, or partiall, in the sence I have said: but univerrall, both in respect of the subject and object, as they say; without all reservations, exceptions, sensuall distinctions, Pharisaicall imposture, partialities, hypocrisies, selfe-delusion. For my teachers have told mee by the touch-stone of his pure and holy truth: That every true change is of the whole man, from the whole service of Satan, to the living God, in sincere obedience to his whole Law, in the whole course of our lives: That it is discernable, and differenced from all partiall, insufficient, hollow, halfe-conversions: By 1. Integrity of change: I meane, in all parts and powers of spirit, soule and body: in the understanding, judgement, memory, conscience: in the will, affections, desires, thoughts: in the eyes,

eyes, tongue, hands, feet : for even as they were members of the body before imployed wholly for Satan and sensuality ; so now are they also become instruments of righteousness unto God. God begets no monsters, as they say : a childe new-borne hath all the parts of a man, though not the perfection of his growth : So a new-borne babe in Christ is thoroughly, and univertally changed ; though not yet a perfect man in Christ. 2. Sinceritie of change : as well in heart, and inward parts, as in life and outward carriage. *O Ierusalem, saith the Prophet, wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved : how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee ?* No externall priviledges of Religion, though never so glorious ; no exactnesse of the worke wrought ; no Phariscaill formes of devotion ; no outward behaviour, bee it never so blamelesse ; no cost or contributions in the service of God, will serve the turne without sinceritie of heart, *Though a man should come before the Lord with thousands of Rammes, or tenne thousands of rivers of Oyle : should he give his first borne for his transgression, the fruit of his body, for the sinne of his soule : should hee bestow all his goods to feede the poore, and give his body to be burned :* were he able to comprehend within his braine the whole Booke of God, and with the largenesse of his understanding devoure all that holy sence : should he eate, and drinke up at the Lords Table, all the sanctified Bread and Wine ; were hee plunged over head and cares in the Water of Baptisme : nay, if it were possible, washed outwardly from top to toe in the precious blood of Christ ; yet all this were more then all in vaine, and utterly unavaileable, without uprightnesse of the heart, and puritie in the inward parts. 3. Spirituall growth. Vnregenerate men at the best, grow but in the generalities, flourishes, devout representations, and temporary forwardnesse of formall Christianity. Which is like the growth of come on the house top ; or the seede springing out of the stony ground ; but the honest and good heart bringeth forth fruit with patience. Spirituall stantings there may bee, and standings at a stay for a time. But as good come in a good soyle be-
ing

ing refreshed after a binding drought with a ground-showre, springs up faster, and more freshly: so it is with the sound-hearted Christian, after a dampe in grace; to which hee may sometimes be subject. For being rowzed and awaked out of such a state, by the quickning voice of a piercing ministry: the cutting sting of an heavey crosse, or some other speciall hand of God, hee layes hold upon the Kingdome of Christ with more holy violence then before, and labours afterward, by the helpe of God, to repaire his former spirituall decay, with double diligence in watchfulnesse, zeale, and heavenly-mindednesse. Progressse in Christianitie is resembled to the thriving of a Child; which may fall into sicknesse; but it many times proves a growing ague: To a man in a race, who may stumble, and fall; but after his rising takes surer footing, and runnes faster: To the ascending of the Sunne towards midday, which may be overcast with a cloud; but after hee hath recovered a cleare sky, shines more brightly and sweetly. 4. Selfe-deniall. Of which, see something before, page 52. Hee that would soundly comfort his conscience with the true testimony of a true Convert, must at the first giving his name unto Christ, and upon his proclaiming Warre, and entering the lists against Satan, found with a sincere heart, the depths of that fundamentall Principle of Christianitie, and Christs owne holy Rule: *If any man shall come after me, let him denie himselfe, &c.* As soone as hee resignes up himselfe to this Royall service under the colours of the Lord Jesus, hee must presently in our Saviours sence, make over all his interest in liberty, life, livelihood, all earthly pleasures and treasures, without any reservation, or hee will certainly faint and fall off in the day of battaile. The necessitie of this rule and resolution, is intimated unto us in two Parables, Luk. 14. 28, 31. A man that will build, must count the cost beforehand, and make sure of meanes to defray the charge. Otherwise to begin, and not able to make an end; were but to lay a ground-worke of his disgrace and scome, in the losse of his cost and paines. A Prince which would wisely make warre, must first have a true triall of his owne,

1. Pet. 2. 23.

Phil. 3. 13. 14.

Prov. 4. 18.

Math. 16. 24.

Mar. 8. 34.

Luke 9. 23. and

14. 33.

and dexterity to discover his enemies strength; otherwise to bid him battaile, were but to incense him more, and thrust a title into his hands, to defeat him of all hee hath. Hee that seriously sets himselfe to seeke God in truth, and to save his soule indeed, must cast up his reckonings beforehand, what will be required at his hands, and consult with his owne heart, whether he be willing to forgoe all such contentments, hopes, pleasures, preferments, worldly comforts which are incompatible with a good conscience, and the path that is called Holy: and to endure all those troubles, and indignities from the angry world, which ordinarily are wont to crowne the heads of all Christs Souldiers: else most certainly he will shrink in the wetting. Hee must resolve by the invincible noblenesse of his Christian courage, to digest the hate and opposition of dearest friends, neerest kindred; the raylings, and reproaches of men most abject and contemptible, in respect of those whom they revile: he must be content to become *the drunkards song*, table-talk to those that sit in the gate, and the by-word of basest men, *viler then the earth*, &c. In a word, he must prize, and preferre his sweetest Saviour, His truth, cause and service infinitely before the whole world.

Now besides my blessed change thus qualified, and this glorious worke of the Holy Ghost upon my soule; by the helpe of God, I have stood at the staves end with the darling pleasure and minion delight of my former damned time ever since I was new borne: I have ever since made conscience of all sinne, and to performe all holy duties: I have had respect to all Gods Commandements, and all his Ordinances: I have loved dearly my blessed Lord, and all things that belong unto him; His Titles, Attributes, Creatures, workes of Iustice and Mercy; His Word, Sacraments, Sabbaths, Ministers, Services, Children, Presence, Corrections, Comming: I have since delighted in the Saints, *the onely excellent Ones upon earth*, whom I heartily hated before: I have dayly, with as great earnestnesse and fervency, as my poore dull heart could possibly, complained, and cryed unto my God in Prayer against

Psal. 69. 12.

Iob 30. 8, 9.

Psal. 26. 3.

against mine owne sinnes, passionate distempers, rebellious risings, the malice of Satan, the allurements of the world, corruptions of the times, the cruelties of strange injections and horrible temptations, my many and often saylings, frailties, and imperfections. Vpon due and impartiall examination, I have happily ridde mine hands of all that consuming pesse, which any way crept into mine estate, by wicked and wrongfull meanes in the dayes of mine iniquity. (For scarce any man in the state of nature, but deales falsely in one kind or other.) I have desired and endeavoured to adorne my profession, as well with workes of justice, mercy, and truth, as by the outward acts of piety: *Herein I have exercised my selfe, to have* Acts 24. 16. *alwayes a good conscience, voyde of offence, toward God and toward man, &c.*

And in all these passages and particulars, both of my conversion and conversation, had I onely reposed upon the outward act, and rested in the worke wrought, I had utterly fainted, and beene quite undone in the day of advesity. But truth of heart was the touchstone, and sincerity is the sinew of all my assurance and comfort this way.

I have beene, I confesse, yet full sore against my will, and the hearty desire of my soule, haunted, and hindred in passing thorow the pangs of my new birth, and managing my Christian busineses; with the violent intrusion, and insinuating mixture of many imperfections, distractions, temptations, wants, weakenesses, infirmities, and failings; privy pride, secret hypocrisie, distrusts, and deadnesse of mine owne naughty heart. I was much wanting, by reason of the naturall rebellion of mine hard heart, to those workings of the Law and Gospel mentioned before. I have come farre short of that sorrow for sinne, which I desired, and of that heavenly-mindednesse in performing holy duties which was required. But then I have from time to time grieved, and groaned under those too many frailties and defects, as under an heavy burthen. I have many a time bitterly bewailed them in secret: they have made mee walke more humbly before my God, and towards men. I have continually complained

1. Cor. 8. 12.

plained hartily against them at the Throne of Grace. I have sincerely desired, and endeavoured after all those meanes which might restraine and mortifie them, and made conscience to discover and decline their unwelcome insinuations, and so I have gone on still in the *holy Path*, with sincerity of heart, and in obedience unto God; still upholding mine heart with consideration of the sweet and mercifull disposition of my dearest heavenly Father, who ever, if the heart be upright and truly humble, *takes the will for the deed*; and accepts us according to that which we have, and not according to that which we have not. And therefore I am most sure (neither by the helpe of God, shall all the devils in hell drive me from this hold) that they are all buried for ever in the righteous and meritorious blood of my blessed Saviour. And so I hold up my head still against all contradiction of carnall reason, naturall distrust, Satans cruell suggestions; being well assured: That hearty humiliation, and grieving under weaknesse in well-doing, is as true a fruit of sanctification, and marke of true conversion; as spirituall ability to doe well. It is not so much the muchnesse and quantitie, as the truth of grace, not so much the exactnesse of the outward act in performing holy duties, as sincerity of heart, which qualifies a broken heart, for comfort in the promises of life, and assurance of Gods love. Though I know well, there was never any who tasted truly grace, but he sincerely thirsted and endeavoured after more. Never did any man well in the worship and services of God, who did not bewaile his wants and faylings therein, and truly desire and labour to doe better. It is the property of Pharises and formall professours, to conceive that they are spirituallly rich enough already, and have need of nothing: but the better the Christian is, the more sensible he is, and heartily complaining of his spirituall povertie, naughty heart, and manifold imperfections.

Revel. 3. 17.

Heere now then may wee see in this discourse of the true Convert, comforting himselfe in the point of his spirituall estate; other kind of stuffe, sincere matter, sounder grounds, more speciall workings of the holy Ghost; then any one of

the

the fore-mentioned deluded Ones was ever practically and experimentally acquainted with. Neither is this all. The true Christian hath yet more noble, immediate, and demonstrative evidences, to strengthen his heart in the assurance of Gods everlasting love unto him through Christ, and present possession of his favour. For (with submission to better judgements, and the spirit of the Prophets) I conceive that a sanctified man may bee assured of his spirituall safety, and sound estate to Godward divers wayes.

1. By the evidence and single act of internall Vision. *Wes 1 Cor. 2. 12.* *have received, faith the Apostle, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God, that is to say, say our Countrymen of Rhemes, Christs Incarnation, Passion, presence in the Sacrament, and the incomprehensible ioyes of Heaven.* But it is cleare in the Text, that the Apostle speakes of all the gifts generally that are given us of God, whither serveth the argument of comparison, that as a mans spirit teacheth him to know all his thoughts that are in him, at the least, in some measure: so also the Spirit of God teacheth the beleivers to know all that God hath given them. Hee doth not say, that we know Gods gifts; but that we know the gifts that God hath given unto us. See further to this point and purpose, 1. Ioh. 5. 13. 2. Tim. 1. 12. By a secret and sacred irradiation of the Spirit of faith, the sanctified soule is ascertained of its personall and particular dependance, and reliance upon the promises of life, and Gods mercies through Christ, by which it knowes it hath eternall life, Ioh. 3. 36.

As certainly as hee that hath a corporall eye, knoweth that hee sees: so certainly, hee that is illuminated with the light of faith, knoweth that he beleeveth. The glorious splendour of such an orient, and heavenly Iewell cannot but shew it selfe, and shine clearely to the heart wherein it dwels. Like a bright lampe set up in the soule, it doth not onely manifest other things; but also it selfe appeareth by its owne light: when I see and rely upon a man promising me this, or that, I know I see and rely upon him: shall I by faith behold my blessed

Redeemer,

Quam certo is qui præditus est oculo corporeo, novit se videre: tam certo is qui perfunditur hoc fidei lumine, novit se credere: nam Spiritus adoptionis, per quem clamat Abba Pater, attestatur ipsi quod sit filius Dei. Rom. 8. 15. 16. Titus.

Redeemer, lifted up as an Antitype to the brazen Serpent. for the everlasting cure of my wounded conscience, and rest upon him; and yet know no such thing?

Hear how cleare learned *Austin* is for this internall vision. ^a *Our faith, faith hee, is conspicuous to our owne minde.*

^b *Faith it selfe is seene in the minde, although that which is beleaved by faith, is invisible.* ^c *A man holds his faith by most cer-*

taine knowledge, and plaine attestation of conscience. ^d *Every mans sees his Faith in himselfe, &c.* Even ^e *Durandus*, taking

upon him to expound one of those passages in the fore-cited place of *Austin*, tels us: *That he which hath faith, is so certaine*

that hee hath it, as hee is of any other thing: for hee that be-

leaves, feels that hee beleaves, and by consequent that hee hath

faith, and there is nothing more certaine then experience, &c.

^{*} *Vegas* words also in the Councell of Trent, found this way: *As hee that is hotte, is sure he is so, and should want sense, if hee*

doubted: so hee that hath grace in him, doth perceive it, and

cannot doubt; yet it is by the sense of the minde, not by divine

revelation.

Ob. But if these things be so, how comes it to passe, that

Gods dearest children complaine sometimes, that they have

neither sight nor sense of their faith?

Ans. I speake of that which is ordinary, not ever. The

Sunne in a cleare skie discovers and manifests it selfe with a

witnesse; though sometimes it bee over-cast with clouds,

or eclipsed with the Moone. This heavenly lampe of Faith

shines, and shewes it selfe clearely enough to the sanctified

heart, in the calmenesse of a Christian course, and serenity

of the soule; especially freshly cleared, and purged

with showers, as it were, of penitent teares: though in the

dampe of spirituall desertion, darkenesse of some stronger

temptation, eclipse of earthly-mindednesse, it may lye

hid and obscured for a time. And yet for all this, if

Christians would be counselled, and beleve the Prophets:

if they would not under-value Gods infinite mercie, by

looking upon him through a slavishly dejected and me-

lancholike humour, ^f which is wont to represent him

^a *Menti nostrae fides nostra conspicua est, Epist. 112. cap. 3.*

^b *Fides ipsa mente utique videtur, Ibid. cap. 3.*

^c *Eam fidem tenet certissima conscientia, clamantque conscientia. De Trinitate. l. 1. c. 13.*

^d *Suam igitur quique fidem apud seipsum videt: in altero autem credit esse eam, non videt, & tanto firmius credit, quanto f. usus ejus magis novit, quos c.*

perari solet fides per dilectionem. Ibid. cap. 2.

^e *Sed vult dicere, quod habens fidem certus est se habere fidem, sicut certus est de quocunque alio: c. c. dens enim experitur se credere, & per consequens habere fidem: nihil autem est certius experientia, ad quam sit conclusio aliorum, ut habeatur plenior certitudo. Ibid. 3. D. 23. q. 7.*

^f *Historie of the Councell of Trent. lib. 2. pag. 106.*

Format sibi Idola de Deo, iniquitas; fingens serum & terribilem, qui est amabilis. Bern.

Serm. 38. Cant.

as terrible, fierce, and inexorable; whereas in his owne nature and sweetest disposition, he is indeed ever most compassionate, tender hearted, and melting over the bleeding miseries of a truly broken heart: I say, if they would not thus mistake, but conceive aright of that most adored mystery and bottomlesse depth of his free love, *Hos. 14. 4. Ezek. 16. 8. Iere. 31. 3. Cant. 2. 4. Ioh. 3. 16. and 17. 23.* they might, even in times of desertions, temptations, spirituall afflictions of soule, sweetly uphold their hearts with assurance of a Adherence, though for the present they want the assurance of Evidence. For such an assurance is intimated, *Psal. 22. 1. and 42. 5. 11. and 43. 5.* For instance: many a faithfull soule, making conscience of all sinne, sincerely following the best things, resolved without reservation to do or suffer any thing for Christ, would give a world to be sensibly assured of Gods favour, and fully perswaded that his sinnes were pardoned. By reason of the want of sense and feeling whereof, he slavishly languishes upon the racke of tormenting feares and terrours, utterly without all cause; neither onely so, but thereby also gratifying the devill, dishonouring Gods free mercy; disabling himselfe for a comfortable discharge of both his callings; and that which he little thinkes on, lying in the sinne of not receiving comfort, and of not accepting his owne proper legacy which Christ left him, *Iohn 14. 27.* For in the meane time his heart doth cleave unto Christ, as to the surest Rocke. He cries, and longs after him, and would not part with him for all the world: He would infinitely rather have his body rent from his soule, then his soule from his Saviour. Aske his affection and resolution this way; and for all his feares and sorrowes, hee will tell you, that he will still rest and relye upon his Lord, and ever-blessed Redeemer, let him doe with him as he please; hee will trust in him, though he kill him. Now the internall vision, conscioufnesse, reflexed act, that I may speake in the phrase of the Schooles, of this sincere adherence unto Christ, and those exceeding precious promises of life, sealed with his Blood, might, and ought to assure him of the everlasting safe-

a There is in the Saints certitudo evidentiæ, & certitudo adherentiæ. The Saints in their greatest extremity, may have certitudinem adhaerentiæ, although they have not certitudinem evidentiæ. Iob says, Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him, Iob 13. 15. Out of the depths have I cryed unto thee, O Lord, Ps 130. 1. In this case he must doe as Phereicides the Athenian did, who held the ship on the shore with his hands; and one of the men being cut off, hee held with the other; and both being cut off, he held with his teeth: So should a true Christian doe in the time of his greatest dejection. Iohn Weems of Lathoquar in Scotland, Preacher of Christs Gospel in his Christian Synagogue, Lib. 3. cap. 4.

tie

John 3:16.

ty and happineſſe of his ſoule; and ſo by conſequent, to comfort him infinitely more, then if he had the Crowne of the whole worlds ſoveraignty ſet upon his head. Juſtifying faith, which gives infallible intereſt to eternall life, is not (to ſpeake properly and punctually) to be aſſured of pardon; but to truſt wholly upon the mercy of God through Chriſt, for pardon. If there ariſe queſtion in thy fearefull heart about thy ſpiritual ſtate; ſenſe and feeling is no ſubſtantiall ground whereon to build, being a ſeparable accident to the graces of ſalvation; but the truth and tender-heartedneſſe of Chriſt, in the promiſes which can never faile, being as ſure as God himſelfe. If ſome wrangling fellow ſhould lay claime unto thy land, thou wouldeſt not in ſuch a caſe and controverſie conſult with an ignorant neighbour; hee perhaps out of his weakeneſſe and want of ſkill, might raiſe doubts and dangers where there were none, and put thee into a greater fright; but thou wouldeſt have recourſe to ſome learned at the Law, who underſtandingly ſearching and ſurveying thine Evidences, and finding no flaw, would put thee out of all feare. When in time of temptation thou art terrified and affrighted with renewed ſcruples and diſtractions about thy ſpiritual well-being; doe not in any wiſe adviſe with carnall reaſon, which is ſtarke blind in the myſtery of Chriſt; much leſſe with that *evil one*, who is a ſworne enemy to thy ſoule, and father of lyes. They may tell thee, thou haſt no ſenſe, no feeling, therefore all is naught; but *to the Word, and to the Teſtimony*; let thy trembling heart cleave to the impregnable truth of thoſe ſweeteſt promiſes; *Matth. 11. 28. Revel. 21. 6. Ioh. 7. 37. Iſa. 55. 1. &c.* and thou art ſafe for ever. For a more full impreſſion of this comfortable point, I would have you to reſreſh your memories with a reviſe of thoſe foure eſtates of faith, which I have heretofore diſtinguiſhed, upon purpoſe for the weakeſt Chriſtians ſake; and know, that the reflexed act of the loweſt degree and leaſt meaſure then mentioned, might upon good ground, if hee doe not wilfully and wickedly reſuſe to be comforted, fill his fearefull ſpirit as full with unſpeakeable glorious joy, as the Sunne is of light,
and

and the Sea of waters. These things laid together and well weighed, may confect a precious and soveraigne Antidote, against the slavish terrours, causelesse feares, and heavy walking of many which are true of heart, distressed in conscience about their spirituall state: who while they labour, and long with insatiable greedinesse (and I blame them not) for a sensible assurance, and feeling apprehension of Gods favour; doe too much neglect and disregard that comfort which their faith might afford them upon good ground, in that, notwithstanding their present distracting amazements and perplexity of spirit, they are able still to commit their soules unto Christ, as a faithfull Redeemer, and their *everlasting strength*.

In this point, I have let some passages fall by the way, which may serve to discover and dissolve the vanity and weakenesse of that *Dilemma*, wherein *Bellarmino* playes the wilfull egregious Sopister: it runs thus:

The Protestants teach, saith he, that a man is justified by speciall faith, whereby hee perswadeth himselfe, that hee is just. Now then he reasoneth thus: *When I begin to beleieve that I am just, I am either just or unjust. If just, then I am not justified by faith, by which I beleieve my selfe to be just, because this faith is after my justification. If unjust, then this faith is false, and so a man should be justified by a lye.*

Bell. de notis Ecclesie, cap. 11.
Sect. Sectarum nostri temporis.]

To this horned Argument we answer thus: There are sundry acts of speciall faith: for my purpose at this time, take notice of two.

1. A fiduciall assent, resting upon the merit of Christ, an affiance, dependance, adherence, reliance, or if there be any other word expressing that act of an humbled soule, whereby it casteth and reposeth it selfe onely upon Gods promise in Christ, for the obtaining of remission of sinnes, and everlasting life. In this act, the poore soule illightned and affrighted with sight and sense of its sinne and misery, and seeing an infinite impossibility of satisfying God for the one, or freeing it selfe from the other, by any meanes or merit in heaven or earth: but onely by the propitiatory mediation of Iesus.

Iesus Christ : it throwes it selfe into his armes, grasping fast about him, hides it selfe in the clifts of this Rocke, from the stormes of Gods fiercest and fiery indignation, apprehends in him plentifull redemption, and all sufficiencie of salvation; and therefore plyes him with strong cryes and teares for mercy; bespeakes him in all rearmes of confidence and affiance : *My Lord, and my God, my hope, my fortresse, my rocke, my strength, my salvation*; save me, or I sinke; hold mee fast, or I am lost for ever. You may see sometimes a little infant, upon apprehension and approach of some sudden danger, how heartily and hastily it runnes into the mothers armes for succour and safety: even so a truly wounded soule, pursued by the terrours of the Law, and frightened with the dreadful sight of Gods frowning countenance, flies with speed into the bosome of its blessed Redeemer, clings inseparably unto his bleeding wounds for everlasting protection; and there rests upon the freeness of his Love, merit of his Passion, and truth of his Promise, as upon a Rocke of Eternitie, never to bee remooved: not the concurrent rage of all the Divels in hell, or powers of darkenesse, being ever able to make a divorce. By this act wee are accepted for just before the Throne of Grace, for Christs sake and sufferings.

2. An act of certification, which quickned by the Spirit of Grace, when God pleaseth for his owne glory and good of his Childe, reflecteth upon the soule with a comfortable assurance that wee are already in the armes of Christ, and His for ever. The least glimpse whereof, a true heart would not exchange for all the Kingdomes upon earth. The first act makes us just: The second finds us just; and so certifies truly; not by a lye, as lying companions, and Satans Sophisters calumniate: It is the saying of an excellent Divine, both for depth of learning and height of Holinesse, *To beleieve that my finnes are now pardoned, and that I am saved: this is not the first act of faith, but followes when now a man doth see himselfe to be justified in Christ.*

P. Bayne.

2. By a secret application of the promises of the Gospell, in

in forme of an experimental Syllogisme, thus :

Whosoever beleeveth and repents, is the Child of God:
But I beleeveth and repent, therefore I am the Child of God.

The *major* or first proposition, is cleare and evident in the very letter, and by the immediate sense of Scripture. See *Iohn 3. 36. Acts 10. 43. & 13. 39, &c.*

But how doe you know the *minor*, or second proposition to be certainly so?

By the certainty of *internall vision*, whereby we as clearely see our faith, as our *sift, will, thought, knowledge, &c.* as appears in the forecited place of *Austin*. In his opinion, I say, Faith is as visible to the *internall eye* of a sanctified minde, as is a mans life and will: Nay, and we woont to discern with a more eager eye and observation a Stranger, then an ordinary Domesticke. Our life and will are inbred, faith is adventitious: By the testimony of a renewed conscience; which is as a thousand witnesses. Now had I a thousand honest witnesses at the Barre before an upright Iudge, to proove my cause, and justifie my right against the out-facings and perjuries of a Knight of the Post; as they say, well knowne to bee an infamous stigmaticall forgerer and murtherer; I would little doubt but to get the day. It is proportionably so in this present point; I meane, betweene my regenerate illightned conscience and Satan. Nay, in this case, should all the Devils in Hell sweare the contrary, did carnall reason, naturall distrust, or any other adversary power, cavill and contradict with never such irksome tediousnesse; yet by the mercy of God, I will not withstand that heavenly light standing in my conscience like an armed man: *I will never take away mine innocency from my selfe, until I dye.*

But how doe you know, that you truly beleeveth? We may know, perhaps, that we have some kind of faith, but not that we have the *truelively faith*, which will serve the turne for salvation.

I answer: Saint *Paul* bids us try, and proove our selves whether we have that Faith, by which Christ dwelleth in our

Y

hearts,

Qui fidei sui
sensum in corde
habet; hic scit
Christum Iesum
in se esse. Ambros.
in Epist. 2. ad Co-
rinth. cap. 13. v. 5.

Conscientie pro-
priae sensus, mille
testes.

Conscientia do-
mestica, & ve-
rum Tribunal Na-
tural. Orat. de pla-
ta Grand.

hearts, which is the faith of such as are accepted with God, 2 Cor. 13 5. Now it were strange, if the blessed Spirit should bid us examine and search for that, which could not possibly be found out.

Again, if a man cannot be certaine, that he beleeveth with all his heart, that is, truly and sincerely; *Philips* interrogatory to the *Eunuch*, *Act*. 8. 37. had beene in vaine, and the Eunuehs reply rash and unadvised.

Aufin was cleerely of this mind; that a man may be acquainted with the sincerity of his faith. * *There is*, saith he, a kind of glorying in the conscience, when thou knowest thy faith is sincere, thy hope certaine, thy love without dissembling.

But many, say they, beleeveth, and are deceived; thinking they have that which they have not; How then can a man be certaine?

Answer. So thousands amongst us, by the false spectacles of presumption, making the bridge of Gods mercy broader then it is, and larger then his truth, which confines it onely to broken hearts; are wofully deluded, and ready every moment to be drowned in the dungeon of fire and brimstone: must therefore those few who are sincerely humbled for their sins, truly beleeveth, and upon good ground have part in it, be also deceived? Because mad men, and men asleepe, know not well that they are asleepe, and rage; must therefore men truly waking, and wise, not know certainly they are awake, and in their wits? The common people generally conceive of the Suns magnitude, that it is not past a foot round; must therefore the certainty of knowledge, that it is many times bigger then the earth, be denied to the skilful Astronomer? Some men dreame that they are rich, tumble themselves amongst their golden heapes, and it is not so indeed when they awake; doth no man therefore certainly know whether he be rich or no?

* Conceive proportionably of repentance, an inseparable companion and effect of true faith, which is then saving;

Est quidam modus in conscientia gloriandi, ut novetur fidem tuam esse sinceram, novetur esse spem tuam certam, novetur charitatem tuam esse sine dissimulatione. *In P.* 4. 145

Fidem suam quisque qui eam habet, videt in corde suo, & tenet certissimam scientiam, & clamante conscientia, dicente Augustino: Proinde & respicientiam, quæ fidei veræ, est indivisa comens, argue effectus. — Vtrique habetur — certitudine visionis internæ, seu testimonii proprii cordis, & Spiritus Dei vni testificantis Spiritui nostro, quod simus filii Dei. *Rom.* 2. 16. *7. 21.*

when

when it is serious, sincere, and without hypocrisie; and that may be manifest and cleerly discernable to the heart that hath it. Doe you thinke, the seriousness of the Ninivites repentance was not certaine unto them? *We have received the Spirit of God, saith Paul, that we might know the things that are freely given us of God,* which are not onely life everlasting, &c. but justification, sanctification, and such like. I say, savingnesse of repentance, as of faith, consists not in the measure and muchnesse; but in the sincerity and truth, of which the true penitent may be certaine, as well as of his sorrow. But now whereas the Popish Doctors being blind guides, leade their hood-winkt followers into such perplexed mazes of uncertainties, and indeed impossibilities about contrition, in respect of extension, intension, appretiation, equivalence to sinne; no marvell though they plead pertinaciously for the point; and purgatory of doubting.

3. By the effects and fruits growing from the roote of grace in the heart.

But there may be in the hypocrite, an exact outward conformity and obedience.

I answer: True it is, that for the outside and carkasse, as it were, the workes of un sanctified men, may be like to those of the godly, but they are without the soule, life and spirit; which is in the work of a true beleever: to which he is no lesse privy in his heart, then to the outward work which passeth thorow his hands. And we hold, that workes done in uprightness of heart, onely, are they which truly testifie in this case.

Let every true hearted *Nathanael* then comfortably conclude pardon and peace unto his owne soule; from all such fruits so qualified. For instance, in one.

We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the Brethren, 1 Iob, 3. 14. I love the Brethren; therefore I am translated from death to life.

But is it possible for a man to know that he loves his Brethren as he ought, and as the Apostle requires?

Saint *John* makes it a signe of our being so translated; therefore it may be knowne. For signes manifesting other things,

Richar. Palud;
Almay. Adrian-
quire. necessarily
to contrition; Sum-
mum dolorem in-
tensive & gradu-
aliter.

Scotus and his fol-
lowers, certam in-
tentionem soli
Deo cognitam.
Bell. & Valens.
Summum dolo-
rem appreciativè.
Whereby those Li-
cuits put the consci-
ences of their blind-
ed Ones, if waking
and working, upon
the rack of inevi-
table and impla-
cable sorrow, tor-
menting them, as
with the torment
of a Scorpion, when
he striketh a man.

Magis enim novit diligere, quam fratrem, quem diligit. whom he loves.

De Trinitate. lib. 8.

cap. 7.

Thus may the Christian infallibly collect, the sanctifying Spirit, justifying Faith, saving Grace to dwell in his heart, by all goods deeds, holy duties, inward or outward fruits springing from an upright heart. For as it followes, and may bee inferred infallibly and demonstratively from the effect, to the proper cause in other things: For example: It is day; therefore the Sunne is risen, because day cannot be caused, but by the Sunnes rising: so in this point also explained as before. If we pursue and ply with true hearts the whole Trade of Christianity; If we be sincerely exercised in the workes of holinesse, justice, mercy and truth, and walke humbly with our God; wee may build upon it, that we are truly blessed. All such found fruits of Faith, are evident signes and demonstrations of our spirituall safety, and standing fast for ever. *If ye doe these things, saith Peter, ye shall never fall.*

2 Pet. 1. 10.

4. By the testimony of the Spirit, which sometimes, as in the time of more fervent prayer, holy retyrednesse of mind, heavenly meditation; or in some quickening exercises of extraordinary humiliation; or after some special important service done to God & his Church with humble sincerity, & in true zeale, or upon the soul-searching passage of some well grounded sermon of comfort, and seasonable application of mercy; or in the beginning of spirituall, and end of natural life, as most needfull times; or in the time of martyrdom, & sincere sufferings for the Name of Christ, &c. I say, at such times the Spirit may suggest and testifie to the sanctified conscience, with a secret, still, heart-ravishing voice thus or in the like manner; thou art the child of God; thou art in the number of those that shall be saved; thou shalt inherit life everlasting; and that as certainly and comfortably, as if that Angell from Heaven should say to thee, as he

Quando vero Spiritus testatur,

quoniam relinquitur ambiguitas? Quod si homo quispiam, vel Angelus, vel etiam Archangelus, aut alia ceret huiusmodi quaedam potestas, aliquid promitteret, merito quispiam dubitaverit: Suprema vero illa essentia, quæ & hoc ipsum largitur, quod promittit, atque adeo orare etiam solit, testimonium nobis perhibente, quoniam de dignitate hac deinceps dubitare poterit? Chrysost. in vers. 16. cap. 3 ad Rom.

did.

did to *Daniel*, O greatly beloved. And why should any Popish caviller contradict this, sith euen *Beckarmine* himselfe speaks proportionably in another case? Vpon a passage in *Austin*, acknowledging the interior efficacy of Gods Spirit, giuing testimony to our hearts concerning the truth of that which is contained in the Scriptures, saith^b he; *This light of faith is a certaine testimony of God, by which it is said to the secret cogitations of our hearts, That is true, thou needest not to doubt thereof.* Here is an immediate testimony of the Spirit granted for the confirmation of the truth of the Word; why may not the like bee expected for an assurance of the worke of the Word? Mighty and remarkable was the worke of the Spirit this way upon the heart of that Noble Martyr, *Robert Glover*, upon the first sight and representation of the Stake (so sweetly seasonable is God in all his refreshing.) For two or three dayes before his death, he was full heavily oppressed with the spirituall miseries of a dead heart, and spirituall desertion. In which time no doubt hee cried mightily unto God, and often reflected the eye of his renewed conscience upon a truly beleaving, penitent, humble, holy and heavenly heart; resolved to sacrifice its warmest blood in the mercilesse fire, for the testimony of *Iesus*; and yet no comfort would come. But in the very nicke and needfull time, as you may see in the Story, the blessed Spirit did suddenly shine into his darke and desolate soule, with the glorious beames of his owne immediate comfort, and so sensibly filled it with such overflowing Riners of spirituall joyes, that no doubt they mightily abated and quenched the ragefull fury of those Popish flames, wherein he sweetly fell asleepe. It was a speciall and immediate springing of the holy Ghost in his heart, which made *Master Pascocke*, after many dayes of extremest horror, professe, that *The joy which he felt in his conscience, was incredible.* Wee feele and acknowledge by daily experience, that Satan doth immediately inject; and shall not the *blessed Spirit*, after his holy and heavenly manner, immediately also suggest sometimes?

Neither is this to bee reputed an extraordinary revelati-

^b Hoc igitur est
lumen fidei, audi-
tores, testimonium
quoddam Dei,
quo intus in do-
micilio cordis dici-
tur nobis: Ita est
nihil hæsit. In
[sic. De lumine fi-
dei. Scit. Pelagiani
quidam.]

a Fidelium
~~et~~ *Magistra*
 non mittit reve-
 latione aliqua qua
 Deus arcana sui
 consilij nobis pate-
 fecerit, sed prom-
 missionibus Evan-
 gelij, & sensu in-
 terno, quo quis
 seipsum explorans
 sentit se serio in
 Christum crede-
 re, & testimonio
 intrinseco Spiritus
 testantis in cordi-
 bus nostris, nos
 esse filios Dei.
*Malin. Anst. Ar-
 minia. cap. 46.*

on, or a Enthusiasme without or beside the Word of God (I heartily abominate all Anabaptistick fooleries and phren-
 sies:) For that which the Spirit so reveales unto our conscien-
 ces, wee our selves may collect and conlude out of Gods
 Word, upon the conscience of our faith, repentance, other
 saving endowments and holy graces shining in our soules,
 and uprightly exercised in our whole conversation. When we
 by these meanes have assured our soules, that we are the chil-
 dren of God, which is the testimony of our owne renewed
 spirit; the Spirit of God, as another witnesse, secondeth and
 confirmeth this assurance, by divine inspiration, and by sweet
 motions and feelings of Gods speciall goodnesse, and glori-
 ous saving presence; and so according to the Apostles phrase,
 Rom. 8. 16. *beareth witnesse with our spirits*. Wherefore if
 any man presume upon, or pretend any immediate suggesti-
 on or revelation, for his spirituall safety, and everlasting wel-
 being, and yet want utterly the testimonie of his renewed
 conscience to the same purpose; the testimonie of universall
 obedience: of not lying willingly and delightfully in any one
 knowne sinne; of crucifying the flesh with the affections and
 lusts, &c. I can give him none but this cold comfort; hee is
 cursedly cozened by the Devills counterfeite glory of an
 Angell, casting into his abused imagination such groundlesse
 conceits, which in time of triall will vanish into nothing, and
 flye away as a dreame.

By the way let me tell you, that though this last manner of
 assurance be more immediately from the Spirit; yet conceiue,
 that the other also are not effectually upon the heart, without
 the excitation, illumination and assistance of the same blessed
 Spirit.

For the first, consider that forecited place, 1. Corinth.
 2. 12.

For the second; when the conscience, through the mini-
 stry of the Law, doth testifie to a man his state in sinne, and
 under the curse; it is, through the spirit of bondage, that it
 doth testifie: then when it doth testifie to him his state of
 grace, and freedome from the curse, it is much rather from
 the

the Spirit of Adoption. *No man can say that Iesus is the Lord,* ^{1 Cor. 12. 3.}
but by the Holy Ghost.

For the third, I doubt not, but the blessed Spirit, as a comfortable Remembrancer, refreshed *Hezekias* memory, when he cryed to the Lord, *Remember now, O Lord, &c.* Isa. 38. 3.

But how shall a man discern, and difference a true perswasion; and the testimony of the Spirit; from a groundlesse presumptuous conceit, and the Devils delusion?

If *Bellarmino* aske me, I will easily stop his mouth:

First, by demanding him, how his Saint ^a *Francis*, and Saint ^a *Anthony*, knew assuredly, that their revelations of the certaine remission of their sinnes, were from the Spirit of God; especially sith with him they were revelations quite besides and without the Word. For ^b hee holds, that this proposition, *Antony* hath his sinnes forgiven; ^b *Ibid* *Scit. Prima ratio.* and so of other particular men, is not to be found in the Word, either immediately, or by evident consequence; which wee upon good ground contradict, if the particular men be true beleivers.

Secondly, by that saying of *Ambrose*, urged by ^c *Catari-* ^c *Historie of the*
nius in the Counsell of Trent: *The Holy Ghost doth never* ^c *Counsell of Trent.*
speake unto us, but doth make us know, that it is Hee that ^c *pag. 206.*
speaketh.

But if the doubtfull Christian truly troubled about it, would be taught and informed in the point; or if it be possible that the Pharisee, the deluded One should heartily desire to be enlightned; I advise that they would consider upon these following markes of difference.

1. A sound perswasion upon good ground by the Spirit, is ever agreable and answerable exactly to the Word. The inward testimony of the Spirit, and outward testimonie of the Word, doe alwayes sweetly accord, and one answeres to the other, as face to face in water. And therefore, if that thy present state, wherein thou conceivest thy selfe to be sure and safe enough for salvation, bee disabled and condemned by Gods Word; thy confidence is vaine, and Satan deludes thee. The Scripture tels us,

a Sancti non operantur peccatum;
& tamen non sunt sine peccato.

Aug. in Psal. 118.

b Vbi regnat propositum peccandi;
ibi fiducia misericordiae exultat.

e Psal. 66. 18.

f Psal. 68. 11.

e Sit licet ille Fabianus; sit licet Fabius; sit licet Scipio; sit licet Regulus; quorum me nominibus tanquam in antiqua Romana curia loqueremur, putasti esse terendum.

Augustinus contra Fa-
lsum Pelag. lib. 4. c. 3.

That whosoever is borne of God, doth not commit a sinne, 1. Ioh. 1. 3, 9. which is not to be understood simply of the act of sinning; *For who can say, My heart is cleane?* But in this sence: He makes not a trade of sinning; he sinneth not with ^b purpose, pleasure, and perseverance; hee doth not live, lie, and delight in sinne; he suffers it not to reigne in him. If then thou allowest any lust in thy heart, or goe on in the willing practice of any one knowne sinne, or sensuall course, and yet bee well conceited of thy selfe for comfort in the World to come; the Devill coozens thee: *God will not ^c heare the prayers, but ^d wound the haire scalpe of every such one.* For instance: If thou lyest in lying; (for its one thing to bee overtaken that way out of feare, or ere thou bee aware, another thing to continue in it habitually and resolutely against an illightned impenitent conscience) and yet looke for Heaven, thou art deceived; *thou hast made a lye thy refuge, and hid thy selfe under falsehood.* And why? because Gods Word saith, that the Fearefull, and Vnbeleeving, and the Abominable, and Murtherers, and Whoremongers, and Sorcerers, and Idolaters, and all Liers, shall have their part in the Lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death, Revel. 21. 8. Conceive proportionably of lying in any other sinne damned in Gods Booke in the sence I have said. If thou abidest in the state of meere civill honestie, and yet thinkest with thy selfe, that thou art thereby furnished sufficiently for future happinesse, it is but a false flash. And why? Because the Word saith; *Without holinesse, no man shall see the Lord,* Hebrewes 12. 14. Which necessarily implies; That no meere ^e civill man can possibly bee saved. If thou bee a luke-warne Laodicean, and yet conceivest thou art rich enough spiritually, and lookest to bee saved; thou art deceived: And why? Because the Word saith; That Christ will spue such a one out of his mouth, Revelation 3. 16. Even as a filthy bitter vomit is to the stomacke, mouth, and man that spewes it out; such are all luke-warne formall Professours to the Lord *Iesus Christ*, as himselfe there professes. A terrible and flaming Sentence, vttered from

from the Iudge his owne mouth in the meane time; which, mee thinks, should horribly affright thousands in our dayes; who stand for a frozen formality, heartlesse indifferency, reserved neutrality, and Politicke moderation in profession, and practice of Religion. Thus a true testimony and sound perswasion of a good estate to Godward, ever holds correspondence to the Word, and is infallibly grounded thereupon.

Object. Say you so? In spirituall cases and points of faith, how is it possible, that a man should bee infallibly certaine of that by the Word, which is not contained in the Word, either immediately, or by good consequence? But *Beſarmine* affirms, that this particular proposition, *Such, or such a man is truly Iustified*; is not contained in the Word of God, either immediately or by good consequence, &c.

*De iustif. lib. 3. c. 9.
Sect. prima ratio.]*

Answer. To let passe at this time, that which some worthy Divines presse in this point, that such places as these, Psalme 103. Esa. 43. 32. Rom. 10. 9. Gal. 2. 20. &c. intimate and imply such a particular proposition immediately: I answer, that it is deduced by evident consequence out of the Word. For from such generall promises and propositions as these; *He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life*, Ioh. 3. 36. *Whoſoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of finnes*, Acts 10. 43. *And by him all that beleeve, are iustified from all things*, &c. Acts 13. 39, &c. follow by good consequence these particulars: *Paul, Peter, Luther, Calvin, Beza, Bradford*, or any other particular man beleeving in him, receives remission of finnes; is justified; hath eternall life. Even as it followeth directly and infallibly, every man is a reasonable creature; therefore, *Iohn, Thomas*, &c. is endued with reason.

Though no word saith expressely and immediatly; *Thou Thomas* beleeving, shalt be saved; yet the same word which saith, *Every one* beleeving, hath eternall life, saith also; *Thou Thomas* beleeving, hast eternall life, or shalt be saved. As on the contrary, this universall, *He that beleeveth not the Sonne,*
shall

shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him, includeth virtually, consequently, infallibly, as though there were writ in it, these particulars: *Iudas, Bellarmine, or Bonner, &c.* not beleevig, shall not see life, But the wrath of God abideth on him. Otherwise, if the generall did not thus sufficiently include and comprehend every particular; and an universall proposition all subordinate singular propositions under it; the Law, *Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour;* would not belong to *Faux* blowing up the Parliament: to this or that Priest polluting himselfe in hearing confession; to *Bellarmino* lying voluminously; because it is no where expressly writte; Thou *Bellarmino* shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour. Thou shaveling, beware of false pollution. Thou *Faux* shalt not teare in pieces the Royall limbs of the Lords Anointed.

If *John* or *Thomas* beleevig, bee not bound to bee assured of his salvation out of the generall promise: except it were said some where in Scripture; That *I Thomas* or *John* by name should be saved; it would follow that these particular men, were not bound to be honest men; or to feare God, because it is no where said in the Word; that *Thomas* or *John* ought to bee honest men; or are commanded to feare God, but onely in the generall.

In a word, let the Iesuite tell mee, whether out of the Word, hee bee infallibly certaine that his body shall rise againe at the last Day: He dare not for his heart denie it. And I pray you, *Bellarmino*, tell mee, where it is particularly and expressly said in Scripture; that the body of *Robert Bellarmine* shall rise againe at the last Day? All particular infallible assurance in this kinde, springs out of the generall proposition and promise that *All shall arise*, 1. Corinth. 15. &c.

2 That heart which doth sweetly enjoy the Paradise of a true testimony, and well grounded perswasion; that it presently liues the life of grace, and immortality: is sincerely affected and inflamed with a reverent love, and insatiable
 a longing

* longing after the Word preached and read, prayer, singing of Psalmes, meditations, conference, vowes, dayes of humiliation, vse of good bookes, godly company, all Gods ordinances, and good meanes appointed and sanctified for our spirituall good. Because through them, as so many golden conduits, those gracious saving operations of the holy Ghost are conveyed and continued unto it; which minister sound matter and true grounds of such comfortable assurance: and in the conscionable use and exercise of them also are wont sometimes to bee secretly and sensibly breathed into it, such heavenly reall refreshings themselves; which the joy of the whole worlds enjoyment cannot possibly equall. But now the affection this way of those who are Pharisaically puffed up with a groundlesse conceit and vaine confidence; is faint and formall; partiall and reserved; not accompanied with that universality and uniformitie of reverence and respect to all the blessed ordinances and meanes of grace. It is ever the wont and wilinesse of such, to qualifie their countenance and correspondence to these, with that moderation and temper which may bee compatible, and plausibly consist with the safety of that temporall happinesse, and securitie of their bosome sinne. And no marvell though their affection in this kinde bee not so hearty, and hold out; for they draw no speciall vertue and sweetnesse from *Christ*, through them: And their conceit of beeing right, is not fedde from the Brefts of the Bible, and with the heavenly Manna of a conscionable Ministry; but built upon those insufficient grounds and rotten proppes I discovered and disabled before.

3. A sound and undeceiving perswasion that thou art everlastingly lockt in the armes of Gods mercy and love, grounded upon the Word, seconded and set on by the Spirit; is a most rare and rich Iewell, which doth infinitely outshine and overweigh in sweetnesse and worth any rocke of Diamond, Cristall Mountaine, or this great Creation, were it all converted into one unvaluable Pearle; and therefore is infinitely envied, and assaulted mightily on all sides.

It

a Or if this desire be sometimes dull, and disfed, in some fits of temptation, desertion, spirituall damps; it heartily grieves and importunately commends by prayer, and all its spirituall power, to revive and recover its further forwardnesse and feeling. Which holy carriage, and combustion of spirit in its want and absence, may be conceived as equivalent in Gods acceptance to a comfortable possession of it.

It is continually hunted like a Partridge on the Mountains by naturall distrust, the policy of Satan, and all the powers of darkenesse. There is not a wicked spirit, but is transported with implacable indignation against that heaven upon earth; and therefore rages and roares about thee still, to rob and bereave thy humble brest of such an heavenly Iemme. Besides the two maine ends and generall aimes of all the malice and machinations of these apostated angels: 1. The dishonour of God, and 2. The discomfort of mens soules; In this point they are peculiarly enraged with extreme hellish anger; to see a mortall man, a child of *Adam*, crowned by Gods mercifull hand, even in this life, with right and interest, and as it were, an earnest pennie of the *inheritance with the Saints in light*, and of those blessed Mansions of glory and rest, of which, by their Apostacie and pride they have unhappily and everlastingly deprived themselves. Neither only so, but they imploy also their Agents, enemies to the grace of God and thine owne fearefull heart, to charge falsely many times upon thee, Hypocrisie and delusion; lest that *white stone* given thee by the holy Ghost, the spendor and ^b sweetnesse whereof, none knoweth but hee that hath it, should fairely shine upon thy sad soule with that lightfomnesse and comfort, as it both may and ought. Whereupon it must needs follow, that if thy perswasion bee well grounded and assurance true; it will bee accompanied and often exercised with feares, jealousies, doubts, distrusts, varieties of temptations, Satans fiercest darts, injected scruples, contradictions of flesh and blood, cavils of carnall reasons, want of comfortable feeling, &c. which will many times necessarily drive thee to cry mightily to God, and complaine at the Throne of grace, against all this hellish ordnance and assaults of thy unbelieving heart; by the wrestling of faith to warme thy soule with meditation upon the promises, to re-examine and revise thy grounds, to confirme thy watch, to resort for counsell, strength and comfort to the quickning meanes, experience of former sweete feedings, and motions of the Spirit; to truly judicious Divines, experienced Christians,

dayes

Reve. 2. 17.

b. As none can comprehend the horror of an enraged guilty conscience, but the heart that endures it; so none can conceive the sweetnesse of the Spouses kisse but the soule that receives it.

dayes of humiliation, bookes of best relish to a spirituall taste, &c. But now on the contrary side, the presumptuous confidence and groundlesse conceits, lye in the Pharises bosome with much quietnesse and security; without doubting, difficulty, contradiction, or any such a doe. The reason is, his carnall heart is well enough content, and meddles not; because it still feedes upon the delights of his darling sinne, without disturbance. Satan is too subtil to interpose, tempt or interrupt, in such a case. For he well knoweth that his foundation is falsehood, his hope of heaven but a golden dreame; and therefore in policy he holds his peace, that he may hold him the faster.

Take notice by the way, that, that very thing which makes many a true hearted Christian to doubt of himselfe, and of the soundnesse of his spirituall state, should put him out of all doubt; even often exercise with doubts, temptations, multiplied attempts against his faith, and assurance of Gods love; prayed against, humbly resisted, and opposed with cleaving unto the tender heartednesse of Christ, and truth of his promises, though for the present he hath little or no feeling; no such joy and peace in so beleeving: And that very thing upon which the deluded Ones doe build, and many times boast themselves; to wit, that they are untroubled, untempted, in point of faith, and pretended assurance; may returne an infallible remonstrance to their owne consciences, that they are certainly deceived. For doubtlesse, that faith which is never assaulted with doubting, is but a fancy. Assuredly that assurance which is ever secure, is but a dreame. Many a Pharisee stands by the bed-side of the sincere Professor, visited with affliction of conscience, and many heavy temptations; secretly and sinfully pleasing himselfe in the unblest calmenesse of a groundlesse confidence, and in his freedome from such terrors and spirituall troubles: when as himselfe is like an Oxe sitting in the greene pastures of impunity and outward prosperity for the day of slaughter: But the afflicted party is as precious gold, purifying in the Lords refining furnace, that he may afterward come out and shine more gloriously.

4. In that heart to which the Spirit of Gods testifies, that we are His children, *Rom. 8. ver. 16.* doth the same Spirit create many fervent ejaculations, strong cries, and unutterable groanings, *Verse 25.* The testimony of the Spirit is even attended with the Spirit of prayer. That glorious glimpse shining into the soule, and assuring it of salvation, is so sweet, so heavenly, so ravishing; so transcendent and incomparably above all earthly joy, that it warms the spirit of a man with quickning life and liberty, to powre out it selfe in the presence of his Lord and his God, before the Throne of Grace: sometimes in more hearty triumphant, and as it were, winged prayers: at other times, in those which are more faint and cold, yet edged with infinite desires, that they were more fervent, and therefore by the way, as it were, mingled and perfumed with the soveraigne and satisfactory incense in the Golden Censer, which the Angell of the Covenant holds in his hand, are graciously accepted of him, which by an excellency and title of highest honour, is stiled the *Hearer of Prayers*: or at least, with unexpressible a groanes and inward wrastlings, for preservation, recovery, and enlargement of that same comfortable assurance it selfe, and of all other holy graces and fruits of the Spirit, purity of heart, conquest over corruption, neerer communion with God, spirituall mindednesse, and such other heavenly guests; amongst whom it is woont to dwell with delight, and represent it selfe more comfortably. But now on the other side; every deluded Pharisee is a meere stranger to the power of Prayer. His presumption and groundlesse confidence, is but a weede which will grow of its owne accord; and therefore is not sensible of any necessity, neither feels any want of constant prayer from a broken heart; universal obedience; or the holy precisenesse of the Saints to support it,

5. An assurance of Gods Love upon sure ground, doth mightily quicken, keene, and spur forward the ingenuous Christian to more holinesse, hatred of sinne, resolution in good

Revel. 3. 4.

Psal. 57. 2.

• Plerumque hoc negotium plus gemitibus, quam sermonibus, agitur; plus fletu, quam affatu. *August. Epist. 121.*

Cogitatio tua clamor est ad Dominum. *Idem in Psal. 141.*

good causes, watchfulnesse over his heart, walking with God: *Having these promises, saith he, let mee cleaue my selfe* ^{2. Cor 7.1.} *from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, percelling holinesse in the feare of God:* Having this hope, I will labour to purifie my selfe, *even as hee is pure.* To let the principall motive ^{1. Ioh 3.3.} passe, it is impossible but that the feeling consciounesse that Gods free love, through Christ, hath freed us from eternitie of torments; one houre wherein, is infinitely more stinging and terrible, then all the tortures that all mankind hath, doth, or shall endure, from the Creation, to the end of the world; and certainly interested us to eternitie of joyes, one houre wherein, doth incomparably surpasse all the delights of this wide world, were they collected into one lump of pleasure; I say, it cannot bee, but that such an assurance should stirre up the blessed soule to doe or suffer any thing for Christs sake; rather to die then turne Papist, *to doe worthily in Ephrata, and bee famous in Bethlehem.* But now the other groundlesse confidence, being in truth but a fancie, must needs bee powerlesse, fruitlesse, unactive; and makes the deluded rather secure, carelesse, presumptuous, and onely formall.

The blessed Spirit is woont to spring in our hearts, with heavenly refreshing, and his sweetest testimonie; especially at such times as these: When wee retire and recollect our selves to converse with God in a more solemne and solitary manner; opening our consciences, breaking our hearts, and powring out our soules into his bosome: when wee are preparedly and fruitfully exercised in the ordinances: in our innocent patient sufferings, for good causes and conscience sake: when we feele that we have conquered or well curbed some corruption, by the power of Prayer; in the beleeving contemplation and revise of our change, and the infallible markes thereof: when we meditate effectually upon the bottomlesse depth of Gods free love unto us, with which hee hath loved us *from everlasting to everlasting:* upon dayes of humiliation, &c. But that other counterfeit flash keeps a deluded Pharise in a fooles Paradise continually; hee is ordinarily;

narily at all times alike peremptory in the point of assurance. You shall not take him any weeke in the yeere, any day in the weeke, any houre in the day, without a bold perswasion, and protestation, if need be, That he hopes to be saved as well as the precisest. Hee is as confident this way, when he is cavilling against the purity of the Saints and power of godlinesse; as when he is the deepest in his Pharisaicall devotions.

7. The presumption of the Pharisee is ordinarily at the height, in his height of outward prosperity; and when *Gods Candle* shineth fairest upon his head with worldly blessings. But the perswasion of the Christian, is for the most part then strongest, when the world most frowneth upon him for his forwardnesse; and in heate of perfection.

8. Those that are deluded with a groundlesse confidence, have ordinarily beene so conceited of themselves, ever since they may remember, or had any thoughts of heaven; and that without consciouesnesse of any conversion, change, or supernaturall saving worke upon their soules at all. For though the devill scales it with more security upon their hearts, by his counterfeite Angelicall glory; yet he finds matter enough in our corrupt nature, ministred originally for such a golden dreame, and imaginary castle in the ayre. But the testimony of the Spirit, and that other true perswasion is supernaturall, and never felt before conversion: nor ever to be found but in a regenerate soule. I doubt not, but many Christians to their singular comfort and further assurance, can tell their experience of both: Their bold peremptory ill grounded presumption in their unregenerate time: and their now true, kindly, sweet perswasion, so much envied and assaulted by Satan accompanying their conversion.

9. Naturall presumption, guilded over with the devils delusion, ever shrinkes in the wetting. Troubles of conscience, fiery trials, heavy crosses, the face of the Prince of terrour, disastrous and dismall times, dissolve it into nothing. But the other true testimony holds out like armour of prooffe, against thickest halleshot of all adversary power: Nay, it is

WOONT

wont to shine and show it selfe with united vigor and more lightfomeneffe within; in the greatest dampe of outward discomforts, and most confusions abroad.

10. The Christian can give sound reasons for his resolution, in the point of assurance; from his conversion, holy conversation, love of the brethren, universall obedience, &c. those meanes I mentioned before proper to the Child of God. But put the Pharisee to proove in this case, and perhaps hee will not bee able to say so much as his formall deluded brother, Luk. 18. 11, 12. Sure I am, all that hee can produce for that purpose, being tryed by the Touchstone of Gods Truth, will proove too light and insequent. Revise the false *mediū* and insufficient grounds discovered before, and you shall perceive, that none of them can possibly inferre a comfortable conclusion.

11. The *Laodicean* longs farre more for gold, then growth in grace; thinkes himselfe already rich enough in Religion, and that hee hath attained that very temper which every wise man should rest upon, without any more meddling; that if he should stirre forward, he should be too precise; if he should grow any worse, hee should be too prophane; and therefore concludes, *I have needs of nothing*. But the illightened Christian, having truly tasted of the assurance of Gods love, is infinitely greedy of growing in grace, of conquering corruptions, of neerer communion with his *Christ*, of doing his God all the most glorious sincere service hee can possibly, before hee goe downe into the pit, and be seene no more. His performances, by the grace of God, are many, his endeavours moe, but his desires endlesse, and ever unsatisfied with his degree of well-doing, his present pitch of grace and measure of obedience.

Thus having premised a discovery of spirituall selfe-deceit, whereby many so over-value themselves, in point of their spirituall estate, that they conceive they are very right, whereas in truth and triall, they are starke rotten at the root: Their case herein, is like that mans, who lying fast asleepe upon the edge of a steepe Rocke, dreames merrily of Crownes,

Z

King-

a Semper tibi displiceat quod es, si vis pervenire ad id quod nondum es. Nam ubi tibi placuisti, ibi remansisti. Si autem dixeris, Sufficit, & peristi. Aug. Temp. 10. de verbis Apostoli Rom. 13.

Kingdomes, and the very confluence of all earthly contentments; conceiving that hee wallowes himselfe in the overflowing of all worldly felicities; but upon the sudden starting for joy, breakes his necke, and tumbles into the bottom of the Sea. They are lulled asleepe by the deluding charmes of the Devill, upon their beds of presumptuous security, all their life long, dreaming of no danger at all, but ever confident their case is good enough to God-ward: but their consciences being awaked upon their beds of death, or at farthest, at Gods Tribunall, they are suddenly swallowed up of despaire, and drowned in everlasting perdition. I come now to fore-warne and fore-arme the true Christian, that with all watchfulnesse and constancie, he would ever labour to prevent and defeate the secret assaults and insinuations of that white Devill, as a worthy Divine calls it, Spiritual pride. A guilded poyson, which Satan, that cunning *Alcymist* and hellish Spider, doth first extract out of the very sweetest and fairest flowers in *Christs* Garden; I meane, the most holy vertues and heavenly gifts implanted in his Childrens hearts; and then thereby so envenomes and blasts them, that they lose not onely their owne native spendour and gracefulesse, but also their fruitfull communication to others, and comfortable acceptation with God. I say, when he sees a man extraordinarily enriched with spirituall graces, hee seekes might and maine to make him swell with privie pride; and to puffe him with an overweening conceit of his owne worth; that so the Christian himselfe may want the comfort of them; his brethren, the fruit of them; and God, the glory of them. When the strong man can no longer keepe goodnesse out of the soule, but the holy Ghost with a mercifull violence breakes in upon him and dwels there; his next endeavour is, to abuse even Grace it selfe, as an unhappy instrument, to weaken and wound it selfe: nay, so subtil is he, and endlesse in his attempts, that if he cannot make a man proud of any thing else, hee will labour to make him proud that he is not proud, and so glory vainely, because hee is

not vaine glorious. The originall and breeding of this canker in

Sapient homo de
ipso vana gloria
contemptu vana
gloriatur. August.
Conf. l. 10. c. 38.

in the sanctified soule, I have discovered in my *Discourse of true happinesse*, page 25. and there made tender of some corrosives and counterpoysons against it. To which at this time I adde these :

When thou beginnest with an over-weening conceit to admire thy selfe immoderately and above that which is meet, cast thine eye.

1. Vpon the purity and piercing of Gods all-seeing Eye, ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, and purer then purity it selfe ; which sees sinne to bee infinitely more sinfull and loathsome then thou canst possible : whereby His holy Iustice is incensed with infinite indignation, and unquenchable severity against it. Witnesse the turning into Devils, irrecoverable destruction, and everlasting downefall of so many glorious creatures, the top and master piece, as it were, of all Gods handy worke, shining once so fairely in the highest heaven, and neereft unto his Emperiall Throne : The curse which fell upon *Adam* and all his posterity, for eating the forbidden fruit : The confusions which came upon the first world by the flood : The burning of *Sodome* with fire and brimstone from heaven : The fearefull refection of his owne ancient people : The horrors of a guilty enraged conscience, which is a hell upon earth, and damnation above ground : The everlasting fire which is prepared for reprobate men and angels, &c. Neither doth this brightest Eye onely see all thy sinnes in their native foulness, but also in their truest number. Thou perhaps, for want of more spirituall eye-salve, beholdest them but as starres in a gloomy evening : but assure thy selfe He sees them, as moates in the Sunne, and as Starres in the clearest winters midnight. Methinks, this mortifying meditation should rather make thee grow into further detestation of sinne, then admiration of thy selfe.

2. Vpon the incomprehensible perfections and absolute pureness of Gods most holy nature ; the splendour whereof doth dazle the clearest eyes of the brightest Seraphims ; *1st. 6. 2.* doth drowne, as it were, all Angelicall glory ; as the Sunnes

presence, the light of lesser starres; much more doth it utterly darken the materiall beauty of all the lights in heaven. Were the Sunne which is made all of brightnesse, and the ever-springing fountaine of fresh shining beames, presented before that unapproachable Light which begets Gods sacred Throne; it would vanish away, as a darke some moate and lumpe of vanity. Where then would a fraile siofull man in a house of flesh appeare? Behold, saith Iob, *he put no trust in his servants; and his Angels be charged with folly: how much lesse on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the Moth,* chap. 4. 18, 19. Behold, *he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heavens are not cleare in his sight: how much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?* chap. 15. 15, 16. Behold even to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight: how much lesse man, that is a Worme: and the sonne of man which is a Worme? chap. 25. 5, 6. A glimpse, as it were, of that highest glory, shining everlastingly in that purest increased Essence, God blessed for ever, did make righteous Iob to abhorre himselfe, and repent in dust and ashes. Holy Isaiab to cry, *Woe is me, for I am undone.* And so if thou also turne thine eye from the vanity of selfe-admiration toward the infinite Sunne of absolute and incomprehensible purity; and then reflect upon thy selfe, as he that hath gazed too much upon our visible Sunne, looking downe againe seeth nothing; thou shalt behold the nothingnesse of thine overweened worth, and nothing but darkenesse and deformity; and so shalt find infinite more matter of humiliation and abhorring thy selfe in dust and ashes, then of selfe-estimation and conceitednesse.

3. Vpon the cleere Cristall of Gods pure Law, which can discover unto thee the least spot that ever stained so much as any one of thy thoughts; shines with that perfect light, that it would guide aright every step which thou makest in the way which is called *Holy*, and is of that latitude for prohibition of sinne, and leading to purity and exact pleasing of God: that though *wee may see an end of all perfection,*

Iob 42 6.
Isaiab 6 5.

Psal 119 95.

fection, yet it is exceeding broad. And therefore though such as hate to be reformed, especially, if their consciences be waking and working, are drawne to a particular and punctuall survey of themselves and all their wayes in this pure Cristall, even as a Beare to the stake, a Bankerout to his counting booke, an Elephant to the unmudded water, a foule face to the Looking-glasse: They are well enough content to heare the Commandements read, restraining their understandings onely to the grosse acts, *Thou shalt not kill, &c.* and perhaps justifying themselves Pharisaically thereabouts; but come to the holy strictnesse of *Christ's* exposition, *Whoever looketh on a Woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart, &c.* and it strikes full cold to their impure hearts, and causeth them to cry out against the men of God, Why doe you torment us before our times? I say, though it bee thus with the unregenerate, by reason of their guiltie and gauled consciences; yet let it be thy delight, who art blessed with an everlasting impregnable protection, by the blood and merit of Iesus Christ, from the curse and rigour of the Law, to peruse thy selfe punctually by this heavenly Looking-glasse, for the discoverie of thy defects and aberrations, and to dive with searching and serious meditation into this adored depth of perfection and puritie, to see how farre thou comest short: and then thou shalt finde infinite more cause to presse hard towards the marke, then to looke upon that which is behind, or proudly to prize any thing that is past. Onely I advise, when thou setst thy selfe thus solemnely to rip up thy conscience, and ransacke thy heart to the roote, to bring it downe and into the dust, for increase of humiliation and lowliness in thine owne eye: as thou holdest out in the one hand the cleare Cristall of Gods pure Law, to discover the crookednesse of thy vile naturall disposition, the villanies and skarlet abominations of thine unregenerate time, the daily spots and stains which light upon thy soule, &c. hold out also in the other hand, or rather lay hold upon Christ Iesus by the hand of faith, hanging, bleeding, and dying upon the Crosse, for

those very same finnes ; that thereby thou mayest utterly quench all Satans fiery darts, prevent drawing towards despaire ; nay, preserve thy spirit in sweetest peace, and unconquerable comfort against, if it be possible, the least distrustfull intrusion of any slavish terrour.

Rom. 7. 24.

Psal. 111. 6. & 38. 3.
& 50. 3.

Exer. pag. 1563.

4. Vpon the holiest men that ever breathed the life of grace upon earth, and the most renowned in the Church thorow all generations, for all spirituall sufficiencies and excellencies ; and thou shalt find them ever most humble in their owne conceits, vilest in their owne eyes, nothing in their owne account. Me thinkes holy *Pauls* heavy complain, *O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death!* Heavenly *Dauids* continuall cry, *I am a worme and no man : There is no rest in my bones, because of my sinne. My sinne is ever before mee, &c.* Blessed *Bradfords* abasing himselfe, who was one of the worthiest Martyrs, and the Heavenliest minded man that ever breathed out his last in the flames, and ascended to heaven in a fiery chariot, as himselfe spake at the stake : *I am as dry as a stone, saith he, as dumbe as a nayle ; as farre from praying, as he that never knew any taste of it.* He sometime subscribed in this manner to those Letters which were full of spirituall life, divinely straines, and demonstration of the Spirit : *The most miserable hard-hearted unthankfull sinner, John Bradford. A very painted Hypocrite, I. B. &c.* I say, Methinkes, the humble deportment of these and all truly holy Ones should rather make thee sinke yet lower in thine owne conceit, then swell with the poyson of Pharisaicall selfe-conceitednesse.

5. Keepe in a readinesse, and in fresh remembrance such considerations and cooling cards, as it were, as these ; when thy heart begins to swell vaine gloriously ; That thou haddest thine hand in that fire-worke, which blew up all mankind ; I meane, in *Adams* transgression, that brought forth such a bloudy Sea of sinne and sorrow into the World ; such a world of miseries and mischiefes upon all the finnes and daughters of *Adam* ; all tortures upon earth, and torments in Hell thorow all eternity : That thou camest into this world,

a sincke,

a sinke, a Sodome, a very hell of all filth and impuritie; of all corruption and crookednesse, even a little Divell for darknesse and damnation: that thou wofully lost and mis-spentst many yeeres, perhaps the best of thy time, strength of youth, flowre of thy age in Satans service, and upon thy owne abominable lusts: That now upon thy conversion, the meere worke of Gods free grace, thou being honoured with part in Christs Passion, with the presence of the blessed Spirit dwelling in thee, with the highest advancement of being Gods Favourite, *the dearly beloved of his soule*; yet the best Sabbath that thou passest over, the holiest dutie that thou performest, is distained and distempered with so many imperfections, distractions, frailties, and failings: That while thou yet inhabitest a house of flesh, thou hast inherent in thy bowels, secret seeds, and inbred inclinations to all sinne, (Blesse the sanctifying Spirit for thy priviledge and preservation) even to Atheisme, selfe-murder, Sodomy, despairing of Gods mercy, familiaritie with wicked spirits, sinne against the holy Ghost, &c. That whereas thousands about thee goe on in their sinnes, and perish everlastingly, thy selfe, it may bee before thy change, worse then most of them; yet now being sanctified, thou mayest bee assured, thy name was writ in Heaven, from all eternitie; and therefore from everlasting thou layest in the bosome of Gods love; and from the same everlasting hadst the *Lord Iesus*, set apart to shed his blood in the fulnesse of time, for the salvation of thy soule; and have patience but a little, and everlasting refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord: thou shalt shine as the brightnesse of the firmament for ever and ever. And in all this *who made thee to differ*? Thou wast framed of the same mould, made, as it were, of the same cloth, onely the sheares going betweene, with those that perish: It was onely Gods free grace, the *good pleasure of his will*. These and the like considerations laide together, should infinitely rather moove thee with all humble reverence to adore the bottomlesse depth of Gods free Love unto thee; then conceitedly to magnifie thy selfe

above thy brethren, or proudly insult over those *that are without*; to praise thy God with a never satisfied admiration of his unconceivable bountie, then to plague thy soule, and, as it were, empyson thy graces with an humour of pride.

6. Thou must shortly bee strictly accountable at the iust Tribunall of God, for the use and imployment of all the good things hee hath given unto thee; of thy life and every moment of it; of thy goods and every farthing of them; of every word thou ever spokest; of every thought that ever sprung out of thy heart; of every Sermon thou ever heardst; of every Sabbath thou hast solemnized; of every line thou hast writ; of every glance of thine eye; of every journey thou hast made, &c. of thy wit, memory, learning; of thy strength, courage, credit, of thine honour, power, and high place: In a word, of every benefit or any good thing in any kinde thou ever receivedst from the bountifull and blessed hand of Almighty God. And the moe and moe excellent and extraordinary endowments, and gracious indulgences have beene vouchsafed thee from the ever-springing Fountaine of all good; the more exactly must thou bee answerable, and in proportion accountable for more. Wherefore, sith the graces of salvation incomparably excell and out-shine all other humane abilities; all excellencies of nature, art, policie, learning, or what else can bee named admirable in the eyes of men; God lookes that wee should keepe those heavenly Jewels especially, orient, bright and shining; communicate them most frankly and abundantly to our brethren; and with all watchfulnesse and wisdom upon all opportunities, imploy them to our Masters greatest and most glorious advantage. Now there is nothing more hinders the fruitfull improvement of them then Pride: Nothing makes them more passable and profitable then Humilitie. A proud man puffed up with opinion of his good parts, doth ordinarily, out of an itching ambitious humour, singe out such seasons for discovery of himselfe, and ostentation of his gifts; when hee may winne most applause from men, and shew himselfe

selfe vaine-gloriously; and thereupon is more rare, daintie, and reserved in exercising his talent. But a down-right humble Christian is in this kinde unreservedly and indifferently for all places, times, and persons; where, and when he may bring glory unto God, good unto others, comfort to his owne soule in discharging a good conscience. Hee dares not for his heart, either out of humour, or for feare he should make himselfe too cheape, as they say, or any other vaine respect, conceale any thing in his heart or braine, were it the highest straine of his heavenly skill, or any experimentall secret in the *mysterie of Christ*, from the meanest Christian, could hee wisely and seasonably thereby doe him any spirituall good. Let us therefore infinitely abhorre, by filthy vaine-glorie, to staine the glorie, and blast the fruitfulnessse of our graces; but rather with all humilitie and watchfulnessse observe and apprehend all the wayes, occasions and callings, whereby we may glorifie God most with them, and improve them best for our Lords advantage; that so wee may give up our account at the great and universall Audite, with more favour, and enter more comfortably into our Masters joy.

7. Let the feare and foresight of the many fearefull effects, and much ill that certainly followes, and is ever found where this white Divell, spirituall pride, haunts, hunt it out of thy heart, and keepe a continuall narrow watch against all its slie insinuations. Besides that it plagues the soule that harbours it, with many spirituall miseries, distempers, disacquaintance with God (for Hee is ever most familiar with those who are most humble) Pharisaicall swellings, inflammations of furious zeale, and the like; it ever proves also of pestilent consequence and prejudice to the common state of goodnessse, to the honour and acceptation of Christianity. 1. A truly proud professour, puffed up with his gifts and supposed sufficiencys; which wickedly aimes more at vaine-glory, then glorifying God; at his owne praise, then profiting others, is for the most part very irksome, tedious and burdensome to the company of humble, wise, judicious

dicious Christians. For ordinarily he is overtalkative, swift to speake; and too full of words; farre more forward to overrule and domineere, in opposing, moderating, resolving, then *seven men that can render a reason*. An itching humour after applause, and of carrying away the credit: for abilitie to discourse, and eminencie above others, puts him on too often to powre out himselfe indiscreetly and impertinently in all companies, to presse and obtrude upon others with much verball importunitie, and unconquerable stiffenesse, his master-like conceits, without due respect or seasonable observation of the humble abilities and sufficiencies of by-standers, and that many times when hee hath neither calling, fimesse, efficacie of matter, or power of the *holy Ghost*. And if a man doe not presently vpon the bare and first proposition, accord and accommodate his judgement to euery circumstance of whatsoeuer he holds, and square exactly to his Oracles; he begins to shake the head as though hee were a lost man, and is ready, *ipso facto*, to excommunicate him out of his conscience. I speake not thus, to stop the current of comfortable talke, edifying discourse, and fruitfull conference, in any true-hearted *Nathaneels*. There is infinitely more need to stirre them up, and quicken them to more forwardnesse and foorth-putting this way at Christian meetings: but onely to intimate the vaine-glorious, emptie, opinionatiue talkatiuenesse of such as are possessed with this white Diuell.

2. Such an One also is woont to be too austere, censorious, sowre, and imperious in his carriage towards those which are without; whereby he becommeth, both a stumbling blocke to them in their way to Christianitie; and brings also an vn-necessarie, scandalous, false aspersiō upon the wayes of God, and yoke of Christ, as though they were harsh, heavy, and unpleasant; when as they are most sweete, easie and amiable. I know full well, there is not the wisest, holiest, humblest, discreetest Christian aliue, can so possibly beare and be-haue himselfe; but prophanenesse will plague him with slanderous imputations of any kinde. *Christ Iesus* our Master was not free this way; which of his seruants then can, dare, or will

will expect and desire exemption? Blessed be God, that our good names are oyled, so that the inke will not sticke which is cast upon them. There is scarce a religious Professor, especially of resolution and spirit to be found, but some men of the world will charge him with surlinesse and pride. Whereas many times, not only the imputation is mis-grounded, mistaken, mis-imputed, fastened upon him for the most part, by reason of his. 1. inconformity to the courses of the world, and corruptions of the times. 2. unsociablenesse with profane men. 3. resolution and undauntednesse in good causes, 4. Innocency and independency, which beget boldnesse and bravenesse of minde, &c. But also those fellowes themselves, who so slander him; because their consciences were never illightened with sight, sence, and acknowledgement of the foulness of sinne, their owne vilenesse, the exactnesse of Gods Law, purity of his most holy Nature, severity and certainty of his Iudgements; cannot possibly chuse but bee passingly proud. Yet for all this, I would advise all those who have in earnest given their names to *Christ*; that they would walke warily, and so demean themselves, that they give no just offence in this kind. For when they have tried both wayes, they shall find, that mercifulnesse and meekenesse to those which are without; humility and humanity; affable, courteous, and loving deportment; and so becoming *all things to all men* in *Pauls* sence, and so farre as we may with good conscience, is the better way, subscribed unto by the manifold experiences of wisest and worthiest Christians, to winne honour to our profession, to gaine moe unto Gods side, and to preserve our selves in as much peace amidst a naughty and crooked generation, as holinesse will possibly permit. 3. God in his just judgement gives over such an One sometimes to fantastickall opinions, odde and absurd tenents, swarving brainelesly and senselesly from the holy harmony of confessions, and our blessed pure Orthodox Articles of Religion; the truth whereof, every honest man, if need required, ought to seal with his blood: which when superficialnesse, and its ordinary comfort, selfe-conceitednesse,

Colof. 3. 12.

1 Pet. 3. 8.

1 Cor. 9. 22.

The over-good
conscience, and selfe-re-
newing opinion, man
bath of himselfe, is
the Nurse-mother
of the falsest opini-
ons, both publique
and particular.

have

have unhappily brought forth, by the midwifery of a kinde of spirituall wantonneſſe; be they never ſo monſtrous and miſſhapen, yet ſome giddy heads will hearken and hanker after them; ſo that many times many weake, ungrounded, unſtable young beginners in Profeſſion, are limed, and wofully entangled, as we ſee too often in our chiefeſt Citie, whence enſues an incredible deale of prejudice, hurt and hinderance, even to the common ſtate of goodneſſe; to the honour and acceptation of Chriſtianitie. For thereupon is raiſed a cry in all conventicles of goodfellowſhip, and conſiſtories of worldly wiſedome: That theſe forward Profeſſours will all turne Phantaſticall, Familists, Anabaptiſts, Arrians, any thing. Which cry awakes the eye of State-jalouſie; and ſo by an unworthy conſequent, drawes upon thoſe who are true of heart, even Gods beſt ſervants, and the Kings beſt ſubjects, diſcountenance, ſuſpicions, if not moleſtations; unneceſſarily, cauſeleſſy. For ſo might yee roote up your Roſe-trees, becauſe a worme ſometimes breeds in the ſweeteſt bud. So might yee extinguiſh Monarchies from the face of the earth, becauſe they ſometimes degenerate into tyrannies. So might yee conceive ill of *Peter*, and the reſt of the Apoſtles, becauſe *Judas* proved naught, &c. 2. Sometimes he ſuffers him to fall into ſome groſſe ſinne, in the face of the World, and before the watchfull eye of ſomefull enemies; the infamy and ſcandall whereof, being once on wing, ſees abroad as ſwift as the Eagles of the Heavens, over a whole Countrey, over a Kingdome; the Divels and their drunken trumpeters are ſpeedy Dromedaries to carry ſuch newes: and this concurrent cry reſounds from all places with much wicked triumph and inſultation: *You ſee now what theſe profeſſors are*; One ſo famous for his forwardneſſe, is falſe into ſuch a groſſe ſinne, and ſo notoriously; *They are even all alike, &c.* Which by accident, and in the event redounds too often, to the inexpiable diſgrace of our holy profeſſion, the ſtrengthening of the ſtubborne, the ſtaggering of the ſtrong, the ſtunting of thoſe which are comming on, the hindering of the weake, the hardening of the wicked, the chaining of the ſcorner, farre
faſter

faster to his chaire of pestilence. Woe unto him by whom such offence doth come; except by a remarkable repentance and recovery, after blessed *David's* example, he re-establish himselfe in the hearts of Gods people, and stop the mouths of the adversaries, who are equally guilty of impenitency, as of sinne, perhaps, grosser impieties. *Austin* doth excellently expresse, and to the life, the wiliness of the wicked, and humour of the world upon such unhappy occasions. There was, as it seemes, some such scandalous accident befall in his family. Whereupon hee writes an Epistle to the Ministers, Seniors, and whole City of Hippo; and heartily intreats them all, *that themselves would not therefore either saint in that Christian course, and holy profession; or fall soule with suspicions and censures upon all, for the faults of a few: for there is no society so happy, which is not stained with some villany.* Although, saith he, discipline be exercised in my family with a watchfull eye, yet I am a man, and live among men; and therefore cannot presume that mine house should be better then the Arke of Noab; then the house of Abraham; then the house of Isaac; then the house of Jacob; then the house of David, &c. In all which, some were naughty; nay, then the family of Iesus Christ, in which there was a traitour and a theife. Lastly, then Heaven is selfe, from which the Angels fell. But that which I would principally have you take notice of in that Epistle, and for which I specially mention it, is *Austins* emphaticall, elegant, and effectually expressing the eager, itching, ambitious humour of the wicked, to father and fasten the faults of some upon the whole generation of the just. *Insistant*, saith he, *satanus*, *ambitus*; I cannot expresse their full significancy in English; but part of his meaning is; They every way, and infinitely labour, that when some professors of holiness have foulely falne indeed, or be onely so slandered, the

a Epist. 137. Hortatur omnes, ne temere iudicent, neve ob paucorum delicta, vel ipsi deficient à pietate, vel de omnibus male suspicentur, declarans nullam fuisse tam sanctam societatem, in qua non aliquod flagitium existeret. Arguit. Quantilibet vigilet disciplina domus mea Homo sum, & inter homines vivo; nec mihi arrogare audeo, ut domus mea melior sit quam Arca Noë; ubi tamen inter octo homines reprobus unus inventus est: aut melior sit, quam domus Abraham, ubi dictum est, Ejice Ancillam & filium ejus; aut melior sit, quam domus Isaac, cui de duobus

geminis dictum est, Jacob dilexi, Esau autem odio habui: aut melior sit quam domus ipius David, cujus filius cum forore concubuit, cujus alter filius contra patris tam sanctam mansuetudinem rebellavit, &c. aut melior quam cohabitatio ipius Domini Christi, in qua undecim boni, perfidum & furiens Judas toleraverunt: aut melior sit potremò, quam cælum, unde Angeli ceciderunt. Cùm de aliquibus, qui sanctum nomen profectentur, aliquid criminis, vel fallacitatis sonuerit vel veri patuerit; instant, *satanus*, *ambitus*, ut de omnibus hoc credatur.

World:

* The Poet brings
in the Sodomites
thus speaking unto
Lot.

Base, base stran-
ger, comest thou
hither thus,

(Controller-like)
so prate, and prate
to us?

No (Parson)
thou shalt not here
doe so, &c.
The Vocation,
p. 412.

Omnes tales esse
credant, sed non
omnes posse ma-
nifestari.

Non perit fra-
te nitas pia prop-
ter eos, qui pro-
fentur quod non
sunt. August. in
Psal. 132.

a Pet. 2. 17.

World would beleeve, *That they are all such*. Doe you not thinke in his time the World did thus insult and exclaime, or in the like manner upon *Lots* fall: Here now you see * Puritan *Lot*, who could not indure the good fellowship of the Sodomites; he is now himselfe seized upon by Incest, *They are all such, I will warrant you*. In *Dauids* time: What, *David*? a man so precise, that he professeth, a lyar shall not tarry in his sight, *Psal. 101*. Hath hee taken away another mans wife? *You see now what they all are, &c.* Proportionably in these times, (and it will be the humour of those that hate to bee reformed to the worlds end, so to calumniat) if any who have given their names unto Christ, bee detected, nay, or suspected of any notorious scandalous crime, it is a sufficient warrant for the wicked to raise a generall cry, and proclaim every where; *They are all alike*. And good fellows, as they call them, will thinke themselves wronged, if the world thereupon doe not conceive the onely difference betweene them, and forward Professours to be; that these carry things more cunningly, and have an art in concealing their miscarriages. We, say they, are plaine dealing men, and appeare, as we are; we are flesh and blood, and must have our pleasures; and therefore refresh our selves at many merry and jovial meetings: we sweare sometimes, and drinke, and game; and to tell you true, doe a great deale worse; but without hypocrisie: whereas the demure holy Ones beare themselves more reservedly, weare a vizor in their visible conversation, but assure your selves, sinne in secret as well as wee. Iust as *Aussin* saith in the forecited place; The wicked watch and observe; and if they spye any of the better side to fall, they would presently have the world to thinke, *a That the rest are all such; onely they are not ever discovered*. Now the Lord rebuke thee, Satan, who so insatiatest the judgements, and blindest the understandings of men, otherwise of good parts, and very worldly wise, whom thou wofully hood winkst and hardnest to their endlesse overthrow. 1. That they should wickedly and absurdly condemne ^b all for some, whereby they bar themselves everlastingly from the love of the brotherhood,

2. That

2. That they should erect Tribunals in other mens consciences (which is Gods Royall prerogative ;) and so miscenture their hearts, to their owne hardening. 3. That they should not bee able to discern betweene being haled and hurried, as it were, into some sinne, against the generall purpose of a mans heart, and practise of his life, by the violence of some temptation, passion, or impetuous sudden insuement, which he after heartily bewailes with much bitterneffe of spirit, and exemplary repentance, willing, if God were so pleased, to redeeme the scandall of his fall with the shedding of his blood; taking occasion thereupon to walke more warily, and to doe more nobly in the service of his God, all the dayes of his life: and a resolved delightfull wallowing in variety of lusts, pleasures, and grosse sinnes, without any repentance or reformation at all.

I conclude the whole point, and a good part of my meaning in the words of an excellent Writer, not much altered. I not onely hold it lawfull to rejoyce in those good things, wherewith God hath blessed us in any kinde whatsoever, especially the saving gifts of the holy Ghost; but a note of much unthankfulnessse, to entertaine them with a fullen and unfeeling disposition. Yet all humane affections and endowments, wherein due reverence to God is wanting, are no better then obscure clouds, hindring the influence of that blessed Light, which clarifies the soule of man, and predisposeth it unto the brightnesse of eternall felicitie. So that insolent joy and overweening which a man in the pride of his vaine imagination, conceiveth of his owne worth, doth above all other passions blast our mindes, as it were, with lightning, and make us reflect our thoughts upon our own seeming inherent goodnesse; forgetting the whilest Him, to whom wee are indebted for our very Being: and besides, it blowes upon our gifts with such a malignant humour, that they also become unfruitfull, and unprofitable to others.

Thus much concerning the first extreame and error in managing our spirituall estate, to wit, a proude overprizing of our owne graces with a conceited over-weening selfe-estimation.

mation. I come now to the second, which is, A dejected distrustfull under-valuing of Gods mercies, the promises of life and graces which we possesse.

Psal. 83. 3.

And here I cannot hold, but must, even with some indignation, expostulate and contest with many of Gods *hidden Ones*, about their heavie, pensive, and uncomfortable walking; for that they are so farre from entertaining and expressing that unspeakable glorious joy, which upon their new birth, is their native portion and patrimonie; their just and due inheritance; as certainly theirs by an everlasting proprietie and right (if they would but open their eyes to see it, and enlarge their hearts to graspe it) being a fruit of that *holy Spirit* which dwells in them; and a price of Christs Kingdome established in their soules, as their cloathes upon their backs, their hearts in their bodies, and blood that runnes in the veines: I say, they are so farre from walking in the strength, and light of this joy, that they wickedly, I dare say, if not wilfully, abandon and expose their spirits, freed for ever by the *Lambs blood*, from the hellish fangs of any slavish horror, to the unecessarie racke of so much fruitlesse, unworthy, and slavish sadnesse. Whereby, besides their owne needlesse sinfull self-created torment.

Galat. 5. 22.
Rom. 14. 17.

1. They most unworthily under-value, abridge, and disparage the infinitenesse of Gods dearest and tender mercy; who is a thousand times more ready and forward to binde up any broken heart, then it to bleed before him.

2. They unecessarily disable and indispose themselves for the duties, and comfortable discharge of both their Callings.

3. They gratifie Satan, and satisfie his cruell humour; who if he cannot have a mans company in Hell hereafter; (for if he were sure of that, he would make him live as joyfully and jovially, as he could possibly) hee labours might and maine, to hold him upon the racke of slavish distrustfull terrours, all the dayes of his life.

4. They are thereby many times occasions of discouragement, and disheartning to those which are without, that they
are

are more loth to enter into the wayes of life; prejudging them to be thorny and rough, darke and deepe, full of dumps and drooping, of heavinesse and horreur; whereas indeed and truth, they are all paved with mercy and love, strowed with Violets and Roses, full of fresh springs of spirituall comforts, and sweetly illightened even in the darke passages, with heavenly and healing beames of the Sunne of righteousness. For whether it bee fit to beleve the Spirit of all truth and comfort; or the scornfull spirit of impure drunkards, and Satans Revellers; judge you. This precise and strict walking, say they, which is pressed upon us with such importunatenesse, and confidence, would but leade us to mopingnesse and melancholy; would enchain us to that abridgement of our pleasure, restraint from company; from crowning our selves with Rose-buds, and former courtes of good fellowship and mirth, of which our generous and joviall spirits are most impatient, and utterly incapable. But what saith the blessed Spirit; *His wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths are peace.* They give them occasion to mis-conceive, that the yoke of Christ is burdensome, and will gale their neckes: whereas in truth and triall, it is ^b easie and light, and would proove a chaine of heavenly Pearles to adorne their soules; that after they have given their names to profession, they shall never have merry day, but must necessarily bid adieu to all delight: whereas their joyes should not be taken away, but onely changed, as one of the Ancients speaks; and that most happily, and with an unvaluable advantage. For the filth and froth of their sensuall bitter-sweet pleasures, fugitive follies, and furious delights, which passe away in the act, as the taste of pleasant drinke dyeth in the draught, should bee turned into that true unconquerable spirituall joy, which the World cannot give, nor man, not divell take away. ^c Their crashe of loud laughter amid their pots and pastimes, which are but as the cracking of thornes under a pot, the Divels Wakes and Musicke for Hell, should bee converted in a sweete, constant, habituall contentment of minde. Nay more; whereas before in the very height and

*inquit aliter -
vires, vultu cir-
cumspiciet ut pro-
cubitus, Eph. 3.15.*

^a Prov. 3. 17.
^b Suscipite jugum Christi: nolite timere quod jugum est: sed inane quod leve est. Non conteret colla, sed honestat. Quid dubitatis? Quid procraftinatis? Non alligat cervicem vinctum sed mentem gratia copulat, &c.

Ambr. de Helia & sermone, cap. 22.

Nolite onus peritescere, suavitatis enim eximia plenum. *Chrysost. in cap. 11. Matth.* Mutantur gaudia, non tolluntur.

^c Ecquando ne vidisti Hammam stipula exortam; clastro strepitu, largo fulgore, cito incrementum; sed enim materia levi, caduco incendio, nullis reliquit? *Sed in carnali mirth.*

ruffe of their maddest meetings, most roaring outrages and revellings, their hearts upon remembrance of death, their secret impenitent guiltinesse, that strikt account at Gods dreadfull Tribunal, at which they may bee arraigned the next hour, &c. were full often twicht^a and stung with many inward bitter gripings, and slavish foretastes of hellish terror; yet upon their change, and change of joyes, even in the highest tide and torrent of their penitent^b teares, and sorrow for sinne, (and they should be sad for nothing else) their spirits shall bee refreshed and ravish^c with a Paradise of sweetest peace, and heavenly glimpses of eternall light. In a word, if they would in earnest abandon the Devils service, come out of Hell, give their names unto Christ in truth, and try; I dare assure them in the Word of life and truth, they would not exchange the saddest houre of all their life afterward, with the prime and flower of all their formall sensuall pleasures; might they have ten thousand Worlds to boot. Here then is no losse in the change. But in the meane time, much to blame are they, who being truly Gods, yet out of weakenesse, want of wisdom, wilfull listning unto the father of lyes, will not give way to the counsell of the Prophets, that they may prosper in spirituall hearts-ease, and so prevent such occasions.

Let those that hate to bee reformed, hang downe their heads: let swaggering *Bellshazzars* countenance be changed; let his thoughts trouble him; let the joynts of his loynes bee loosed, and his knees smite one against another: let the hearts of all ambitious *Nimrods*, covetous Worldlings, swinish Drunkards, filthy Whoremasters, cruell Vsurers, lovers of pleasures, or whosoever live and lye in any beloved sinne against an illighted conscience, tremble as the leaves of the Forrest that are shaken with the winde: Let a sound of feare be ever in their eares, and sorrow seize upon their hearts, as the pangs of a woman in travell; even as the torture of her that bringeth forth her child: Let trouble and anguish, and the cup of trembling in the hand of the Lord make them afraid; and let them every houre looke to meete their angry God, as a

Beare.

a Vides convivium peccatoris: interroga ejus conscientiam. Nonne gravius omnibus fœter sepulchris? Invenis læticiam: ejus & salubritatem miraris corporis; filiorum atq; opum abundantiam: introspice ulcera & vibices animæ ejus; cordisq; multitudinem. *Ambr. offic. lib. 1 cap. 12.*
b Dulciores sunt lachrymæ orationis, quam gaudia theatrorum. *Aug. in Psal. 137.*

Job 35. 21.

Ier. 4. 31.

Job 15. 34.
Ier. 51. 174.

Moseai 3. 8.

Beare bereaved of her Whelps, to rent the very cawle of their
 hearts, and to devour them like a Lion: Let sadness sit upon
 their foreheads as its proper seate, and furies of conscience
 affright their spirit still with cries of blood: Let no voyce
 of joy or gladnesse bee heard in their habitations; but the
 most griezly apparitions of damned horror, dwell for ever
 in the eye of their guiltie consciences. For without repen-
 tance, this is their lot, and this is their everlasting portion.
 And most happy were they, if any thing would fright and
 fire them out of the armes of darkenesse and snares of the de-
 vill; I say, let the aspiring *Lucifers* looke heavily, upon fore-
 sight of their dreadfull downfall; for though they exalt them-
 selves as the Eagle, and though they set their nests among the
 Starres; yet thence will I bring them downe, saith the Lord.
 Though their excellencie mount up to the heavens, and their
 headreach unto the cloudes; yet they shall perish for ever like
 their owne dung. Let all covetous worldlings cry out, for so
 the holy Ghost commands them; *God to now, yee rich men,*
weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come upon you;
your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten, your
gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a
witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire:
ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes. Let all
 impure goodfellow-drunkards hold downe their heads, and
 howle for the horrible *Woe* which dogges them at heeles;
Woe to the Crowne of Pride, to the Drunkards of Ephraim.
 Behold the Lord hath a mightie and strong One, which as a
 tempest of haile, and a destroying storme; as a flood of mightie
 waters overflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the band,
 the Crowne of Pride; the Drunkards of Ephraim shall be tro-
 den downe under feet. Let the very heart-strings of all lasciv-
 ious wantons tremble at the terrour of that cutting commi-
 nation, Heb. 12. 4. *Whoremongers and Adulterers God will*
Indge. Let that stinging *But,* Eccles. 11. 9. strike cold to the
 hearts of all sensuall Gallants and sonnes of pleasure: *Re-*
joyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee
in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart,

Psal. 68. 21.

Ista. 51. 17.

1. Pet. 2. 17.

and in the sight of thine eyes: But, know thou that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement. Nay, let the heart of every man, whosoever he be, of what cloth soever his coat be made, that goes on in the willing allowed practice of any one knowne sinne, fall asunder in his brest like drops of water, for the day of horreur that is at hand, and the sword of vengeance which hangs over his head. For certainly, at length the Lord will wound the hairy scalpe of every one that goeth on still in his trespasses. In a word, wayling and wringing of hands, woe and alas, is the merriest song that any wicked man upon earth can sing upon good ground, while he yet abides in his unregenerate state. Who doth not see and acknowledge it; except he wilfully shut his eyes, or be grossly hoodwinked by the Divell or a ranke Atheist? For there is a cup, which is called, a cup of Gods fury, and a cup of trembling, in the hand of the Lord; whose little finger is able to beate the greatest mountaine to powder, and rend the hardest Rocke in pieces: and the wine is red; which intimates unto us the sharpnesse and fiercenesse of Gods fiery indignation: it is full of mixture; brim full of stinging ingredients: and he poureth out of the same; to stirre up and quicken, as it were, the bitternesse and very bottome: and all the wicked of the earth shall, will they, nill they, wring out the dregs thereof and drinke them, Psal. 75. 8.

But now on the other side, Let all those of the Brotherhood, I use the phrase of the holy Ghost; all those who have given their names to Christ in truth, and are true of heart in his holy service, upon whose heads everlasting light doth rest, lift up their heads. Let the amiable aspect of sweetnesse and peace ever dwell upon their foreheads: Let heavenly beames of spirituall lightfomnesse and mirth shine fresh in their faces: Let never uncomfortable dampe of any slavish sadnesse or touch of hellish terrour, vex their blessed hearts: Let them never more be afraid of any evil tydings, or of destruction when it commeth. In a word; Let them bee infinitely and for ever merry, and sweetly glad at the very heart soote. And good cause why. It is the charge and command of

of

of the Spirit of all truth and comfort, *Be glad in the Lord and rejoice ye righteous, and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart, Psal. 32. 11.*

Oh therefore that the Lord would be pleased so to perfume and sweeten the ensuing passages, with the refreshing glimpses of his glorious face, and deare infusions of Divine Joy: that I might bee vouchsafed that honour of being his humble Instrument, to raise up, and quicken the drooping spirits of all that are true of heart; of all that beare a sincere invincible affection to the Gospell of Iesus Christ, and power of Godlinesse; that they would be everlastingly merry; that they would arise and shake themselves from the dust, and put on their beautifull garments, that they would for ever, with a resolution never to bee shaken with all the powers of hell, banish and barre out of their happy soules, all their unnecessary scruples, distrusts, dejections, sad thoughts, and heaviness of heart; that they would out of sensibleness of their present unutterable felicity, and strength of their truly Heroicall spirits, beare and behave themselves as heires of heaven indeed; and as the *Favourites* of the King of Kings! So should they infinitely more honour the sweetnesse of Gods mercifull disposition; the dearenesse of his love; the tendernesse of his compassionate bowels; the bottomlesse mystery of his free grace; the preciousnesse and truth of his promises; the unvaluablenesse of his Sonnes Bloud; the pleasantnesse of the wayes of grace; and the glorious worke of the holy Ghost upon their owne blessed soules.

Let them ever keepe fresh and strong in their mindes for this purpose, such causefull considerations as these.

1. True joy, the most noble, sweet and amiable affection, that ever warmed the heart of man, is by warrantable propriety and rightfull interest, onely peculiar and proper to honest, humble, and holy hearts. Such gracious and golden Cabinets are onely fit for this heavenly Jewell. The beauty and deliciousnesse of it, are confined onely to the communion of Saints, the *sealed Fountain*, the Spouse of Christ. The *Brotherhood* alone is blessed with its refreshments and

1 Pet. 3. 7.

ravishing influence. It never did, or ever will shine or sparkle out the least glimpse upon the world, or to any earthly heart. The most ambitious eager hunters after pleasures, the worlds greatest Favourites and dearest minions, have onely but ingroft and graspe a Bedlam ^a counterfeite of it: *I said of laugh-ter, saith Salomon, It is mad.* For the truth is, no wicked or unregenerate man hath any true cause or good ground at all to rejoyce, laugh, or be merry. I will make it plaine in a word, even to the scorner. Suppose a great man convicted and condemned for Treason, going towards the place of execution a mile off: and let there a Table all along be furnished with variety of dainties; let him tread upon Violets and Roses, cloth of Arras, cloth of Gold, or what you will, all the way; let him bee attended on both sides with most exquisite musicke and honourable entertainments. Doe you thinke all this would make him laugh heartily, carrying this in his heart, that he must loose his head at the miles end; I trow not. As farre lesse true cause hast thou to laugh, who-soever thou art, that walkest on impenitently in any wicked course, or yest delightfully in any beloved sinne; as a temporall death is lesse then endlesse torments. For he is but going to loose his head; but thou, as an already condemned man also, art posting towards hell. *Hee that beleeveth not, saith Iohn, is condemned already,* Ioh. 3. 18. If we peruse punctually the happiest estate of the most glorious worldling, and all his wayes; we shall finde no matter at all for true joy, either to breed in, or feed upon. Let us walke into his fooles Paradise, and survey all the fading flowers of his imaginary felicities. It may bee wee shall finde wealth, power, pleasures, honours, pompe, and magnificence of state; perhaps an Imperiall Crowne, the top of all earthly happiness. And what of all these? Alas, Gold and Pearle, as one sayes, are but shining dust, or excrements of the earth: Power, is but a flash of lightning, that feares or strikes another, and forthwith it selfe is suddenly extinct: Pleasure, is but a baire, and yet passeth away in the act, as the taste of a pleasant drinke dyeth in the draught: Honour, is but a breath, and yet binds a man

in

a Si dicam jucunditas; incipit homini occurrere talis jucunditas, quam sem solet habere in poculis, in prandis, in avaritiâ, in honoribus seculi. Extollentur enim homines, & lætitiâ quadam infantunt: sed non est gaudere impiis, dicit Dominus. Est enim jucunditas quædam, quam nec oculus vidit, nec auris audivit, nec in cor hominis ascendit. Aug.

in gilded fetters; and blasts his spirit with farre more care and feare then when hee was most meane: Even as highest boughes are most shaken by the windes; and the points of steeples beaten most with stormes and lightning: All worldly splendor and pompe, is but a smoake, which vanisheth as it riseth, and drawes teares from the eyes. Even a Regall Diademe, in the sence and sensure of an Heathenish King, is attended with such a weighty irkesome, and painfull charge; that, saith he, *He who foreknew the weight of a Scepter, should see finde it lying upon the ground, hee would not deigne to take it up.* And what is himselfe, the owner and Lord of all these? A little walking earth, a coloured peece of clay, a warme peece of dirt, a very bag of choler, fleame, and other filth; to day a man, to morrow none: his breath is in his nostrils; stop but his nose, and he is dead. And what is his abode amongst these painted vanities and things of nought? For suddaine passage and change, it is like a Shepherds tent, a Weavers shuttle, or a water bubble; like a hying Poast, or a flying cloud; like a ship under saile, or an Eagle on his wings; like a fading flower, or a falling leafe; like foame that is scattered, or dust that is driven with the winde; like a vapour, a thought a smoake, a winde that passeth and commeth not againe; like a flying shadow, yea, the very *dreames of a shadow*, as one sayes, and that a morning dreame, which is even as soone ended as begun. But let us looke into his inside, and the state of his soule, and see if wee can there finde any more peace, comfort, or constancy. No, there you shall behold a lively resemblance of the very restlesse tumultuations of the raging sea; the never-dying Worme breeding and growing big in the froth of his filthy lusts, and rottennesse of his rebellious heart: In a word, his poore soule bleeding to eternall death. Let us come unto his death; from the inevitable stroake whereof, all the Gold and Pearle of East and West can no more redeeme him, then can an handfull of dust; and there he shall finde despaire and horreur, like two evening Wolves, enraged with hellish hunger; ready to teare his soule in pieces, when there is none to helpe. And what followes? He must

a Non debet pro magno haberi honor humanus, quia nullus est ponderis sumus. Aug. de civit. Dei lib. 3. cap. 17. 18.

in tas cap. Pind.

lay downe his cold carcasfe among the stones of the pit; at the rootes of the rockes: his name, by reason of his former pride, luxury, oppreffion, opposition to goodnesse, shall rot as fast, and stinke as bad above ground, as his body in the grave. And lastly, the onely forethought whereof should make him tremble all the dayes of his life; his immortall soule sincks irrecoverably by the weight of sin; into the bottome of the burning Lake; where there are torments without end, and past imagination; exceeding not onely all patience, but all resistance; where there is no strength to sustaine, nor ability to beare; that which there, whilst God is God, for ever must bee borne. And when they have beene endured

millions of yeeres; yet are no neerer end, then when they began; nor the soule neerer out, then when it came in. Tell mee then, I pray you, in all this, is there any roome for rejoycing? Is there any matter for true mirth? No more then taste in the white of an egge, then strength in a broken staffe of reede, then sweetnesse in the apples of Sodome. Why then, it is a shame for the weakest Christian that breaths but the spirituall life, even of holy desires; not to bee infinitely more merry then the most glorious and magnificent worldling upon earth. Shall a gracelesse wretch, going towards hell, to whom God himselve hath proclaimed, *There is no peace,* no joy, ^b as the *Septuagins* render it; who is a meere Thiefe, Robber and usurper, in respect of all the joyes upon which hee intrudes; and which way soever he casts his eyes, if hee weare not false spectacles, or bee blindfolded by the Devill, can see nothing but the ugly face of horror, and true cause of trembling. If hee looke backward upon the time past; hee may see all the abominable lusts of his youth, all the sinnes of his former life, registred with an iron pen in the booke of his conscience; and lurking there like so many sleeping Lions; who upon the very first touch of Gods visiting hand, will awake, arise, and rend in piéces. If hee looke upon his present state, thorow the cleare Crisall of Gods righteous Law: He may see Divine vengeance dogging him hard at the heeles; ready to strike him downe into hell, upon the

asi post tot millia
annorum, quot
capillos habue-
runt omnes, qui-
cunque fuerunt,
et erunt, penas
suas finire spera-
rent, multo levius
eas sustinerent:
sed quia spem non
habent, nec ha-
beant, desperati-
one deficient, et
ad tormenta non
sufficiunt. Aug.
*De spiritu & ani-
ma. cap. 56.*
^b Qui isti reprobos
visitavit, si vi-
siteret, idcirco.
Esa. 57. 21.
Mali homines non
gaudent, sed gesti-
re. & cantur pro-
prie Non est gau-
dere. impij, dicit
Dominus Aug. de
Ser. dom. in Mat.
lib. 2. cap. 18.

the next riot and rebellion against his patient Lord, that most horrible fiery tempestuous storme, Psal. 11. 6. ready to fall upon his head, even when he is warmest in his wealth, and in the hottest gleame of his worldly prosperity: sudden destruction ready to seize upon him unavoydably, as travell ^{Thes. 5. 3.} upon a woman with childe, when hee is singing the securest *Requiem* to his soule of safety and peace. If hee looke forward to future time, hee sees death, the grave, Gods strict Tribunall, the last Iudgement, and endlesse miseries of the other world: the sting, poison, and terrors of which, he shall never bee able, either to avoid or abide. I say, shall such a fellow flieere in the face? And shall not a true-hearted *Nathaneel*, to whom Iesus Christ hath bequeathed a legacy of ^{Iohn 14. 27.} peace; whom the Spirit of God bids rejoyce evermore; and who, which way soever he lookes, if he open his eye of faith, shall see nothing but matter of sweetest contemplation; infinite cause of truest joy, and spirituall ravishment: If hee looke backward upon the time, whilest hee yet lay under the tyranny of the Devill, and dominion of the first death: hee shall see the Catalogue of all his for mer sinnes, should it bee as blacke as hell, as foule as Sodome, as red as scarlet, fairely, and for ever washed away in that *fountaine opened for sinnes* ^{Zach. 13. 1.} and for *uncleannesse*, even the precious blood of that immaculate Lambe *Iesus Christ*, the holy and the righteous: If hee looke upon his present state, hee shall finde himselfe preserved as a Jewell most safe in the precious Cabinet of Gods dearest providence; environed with a glorious guard of mighty Angels; kept *by the power of God through faith unto salvation*, ready to bee revealed in the last time: if hee looke forward, hee shall see death indeed; but the sting taken out of it by the death of *Christ*; the grave perfumed to his hand, by his Saviours blessed Buriall; wherein hee may lye downe as in a bed of Downe, fenced with the omnipotent arme of God, for the glory of the Resurrection; the Throne of grace in Heaven, standing vpon pillars of mercy and love; where Iesus Christ sits as Indge, who shed his hearts blood for him; and is his *Advocate*, while he yet abides in this vale

c Qui pro nobis mortem semel vixit, semper vivit in nobis *Op. ad Martyres.*
d Qui Iudex tuus futurus est, ipse is hodie Advocatus tuus. *Aug. in Psal. 32.*

of

of teares; the bosome of *Abraham*, the armes of God Almighty wide open, and stretched out to receive him at the end of his Pilgrimage in his *Masters Ioy*: I say, shall such a happie soule not have an Heaven in his heart, but be heavihearted? Shall a vessell of the Devill laugh, and an heire of Heaven looke heavy? Monstrous absurditie!

2. Every Christian after his new creation, hath ever incomparably more matter of mirth then mourning; infinitely greater cause to be ravished with spirituall joy, then to bee dejected by griefe. Though this may seeme a paradox to the clearest eye, and best apprehension of worldly wisdom: yet in truth it is a true principle in the mysterie of Christ. I doe thus manifest it, and make it good to the saddest mourner in Sion; if hee doe not give more eare to the lying malicious dictates of the Devill, and distrusts of his owne heart, then to the well-grounded counsell of the Prophets, and impregnable truth of Gods blessed Word. In the right estimate and valuation, all the afflictions and sufferings of this life: whether of soule, body, outward state, or any way, are but dust in the ballance, in respect of that exceeding excessive eternall weight of glory, purchased and prepared for him by the blood of his dearest Lord. In the^a originall it is, as a worthy Divines sayes well, a superlative transcendent phrase of speech, which farre passeth the height of all humane Oratory, and all the Rhetoricke of the most eloquent Heathens; because they never treated upon such a Theme: they were not inspired with such a spirit. Whereupon saith the Apostle in another place, *I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared to the glory which shall be revealed in us.* Whence it followeth, that a very fore-imagination of that most unconceivable happinesse to be had hereafter; to wit, the shining splendour and sun-like glory of our bodies; the unspeakable perfections and excellencies of our soules; the admirable beautie of the place; the glorious comfort of our heavenly company; the beatificall fruition of the most blessed Trinity, &c. and that which crownes our blisse with impossibilitie of further addition, endlesse-
of

^a Καὶ ὡς ἔστιν
ὡς ὑπερβολὴ αἰσ-
ιῶντος θεοῦ, &c.
2. Cor. 4. 17.

Rom. 8. 18.

of all these : I say, a serious preconceit hereof, illighted and strengthened by faith, is able to hold up the Christians heart with infinite strength, and to refresh it with a secret unutterable gladnesse, even amidst variety and extremity of all worldly troubles ; and doth minister as farre more matter of rejoycing, then these of mourning, as that forementioned exceeding *ex-* ^{a Cor 4. 17.} *ceeding excessive everlasting weight of glory,* is to be preferred before a little momentary light affliction. Hence it is, that the holy Martyrs of *Iesum* were so merry, and sweetly contented in the midst of all their outward miseries, pressures, persecutions, and Martyrdome it selfe. *I was in prison,* saith one of them, *till I got into prison. I felt no more paine,* saith ^{b Laurence Sen-} *another, in the fire, then if I were in a bed of Downe ; it is as* ^{c Bismar,} *sweet to me as a bed of Roses. I beleeve,* saith ^{d Adolphus} *a third, there is* ^{e Clarebaccius.} *not a merrier heart in the world at this instant then mine is.* To ^{e Faustus.} *One objecting to a fourth, Christs agony and sadnesse to his cheerefulnesse : Ten,* saith he, *Christ was sad that I might be merry. He had my sinnes, and I have his meritt and right confesse.* But especially let us looke upon *Paul*, a blessed and precious patterne for us to imitate in this point. Hee was troubled on every side ; *Without were fightings, within were fears :* ^{a Cor. 11. 23, &c.} *He was in stripes above measure : in prisons more frequent : in deaths oft : Of the Jewes five times received he forty stripes save one : Thrice was he beaten with rods : Once was he stoned : Thrice he suffered Shipwracke : A night and day was he in the deepe : in journeying often, in perils of water, in perils of robbers, in perils by his owne countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the City, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren : In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often : in hunger and thirst, in fastings often : in cold and nakednesse. He was called a pestilent fellow. He ^{A& 24. 5} *was accounted as the filth of the world, and off scouring of all* ^{a Cor. 4. 13.} *things : And yet for all this, he professeth of himselfe, that he* ^{a Cor. 12. 10.} *took pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in per-* ^{f Omnia illa, quae commemoravit aspera et gravia, frequentibus et abundanter sustinens ; sed profectus aderat ei Spiritus, qui in exterioris hominis corruptione interiore renouaret, de die in diem per quietatam requiem spiritualem, in affluentia deliciarum Dei, in spe futurae beatitudinis, omnia praesentia delinquit, aspera et gravia omnia relevaret, &c. Aug. De tempor. serm. 48.}*

secutions,

2 Cor. 7. 4.
in prosperis
 ἡ γὰρ χάρις.
 Abundo gaudio
 supra quam dici
 possit.
 I doe over-abound
 exceedingly in joy.

Francisco Vazquez.

seasons, in distresses for Christs sake. Nay, which is more, and more punctuall for my purpose, hee saith in another place, *That hee was filled with comfort, and exceeding joyfull in all his tribulation.* Now every sincere-hearted Professour is bound to over-abound exceedingly in this joy, as well as *Paul.* Not so, saith the weak Christian; for *Paul* had a stronger faith then I, and more grace. It is true, but yet thy faith is as true as his. And it is not so much the muchnesse, as the truth of faith, which gives right and interest to a Crowne of life, comfort in all afflictions, and everlasting lightfomesse. Therefore well said a worthy Wimesse to the truth, *Paul and Peter were more honourable members of Christ then I* but I am a member: *They had more store of grace then I, but I have my measure; and therefore sure of glory.* It is strange then, that any true hearted *Nathaniel* having such good ground of rejoycing; sinning in that hee doth not rejoyce, and joy being so sweet and welcome a guest to the heart of man; should weare out a few and wretched dayes in unnecessary heavinesse, and sinnefull sadnesse: whereby he highly dishonours Gods free love: hinders others from the wayes of life; hurts full sore his owne soule, and onely gratifies Satan.

3. It is a constant marke of every regenerate man, to make conscience of all Gods Commandements, Psal. 119. 6. Now the holy Ghost doth not onely in many severall places give us charge to rejoyce, but is very earnest upon us in this point: Nay, doth so often double and treble with extraordinary emphasie and elegant gradation, his entreaty and importunity in the same place. *Let the Saints, saith he, be joyfull with glory, Psal. 149. 5. Let all those that sleeke thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee, Psal. 40. 16. Rejoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous, Psal. 23. 1. Rejoyce evermore. 1 Thes. 5. 16. Rejoyce in the Lord alway; and againe I say, rejoyce. Phil. 4. 4. Let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, Psal. 5. 11. Let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God; yea; let them exceedingly rejoyce, Psal. 68. 3. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoyce, ye righteous, and shout for joy, all ye*

ye that are upright in heart, Psal. 32. 21. It is not an arbitrarie or indifferent thing, as some may suppose to rejoyce, or to be sad. But a comfortable commandement is sweetly enforced upon us, by the fountaine of all comfort, to rejoyce; and wee breake a commandement, if we rejoyce not. And therefore we are bound in conscience to shake our selves from the dust, to plucke up our spirits, to expostulate and be angry with our hearts, if they grow heaue, as *David* did: *Why are thou cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou so disquieted within me?* For we must answer as well for not rejoycing, as for not praying: for breaking this commandement, *Reioyce evermore*; as that other, *Thou shalt not kill*: (I know full well there are difference and degrees in sinne.)

But here a weake Professor being pressed to the entertainment and excellency of this joy, may bee troubled and tempted upon the survey of the definition and nature of it. For this spirituall Christian joy, is a delicious motion of the minde, stirred up by the holy Ghost, from the presence and possession of Christ Iesus our Sovereigne God, dwelling in the soule by faith: whereby the heart is extraordinarily ravished and refreshed with a sweet, holy, unspeakable delight. Now, saith hee, if it be so; I must tell you, I finde and feele no such sensible grasping of *Iesus Christ*, in the armes of my faith, or assured possession of him, that I dare admit of this joy, or meddle with it.

But know that in the time of thy spirituall infancy, temptations, desertions, and other dampes and dejections of soule especially; let thy feeling or acknowledgement bee what it will; thou dost most certainly enjoy the *Lord Iesus*, even by a sincere hunger and thirst after him and his righteousnesse, and by thy upright hearts adhering and cleaving unto him, as thy onely and chiefest joy: and by consequent art upon good ground, and by true right interested to all that joy, which the blessed Spirit doth so importunately presse upon thee in so many places. Here refresh thy memory with the revise of my former distinction of assurance of evidence, and adherence.

Math. 5. 5.

4. What

4. What canst thou thinke upon, or what can possibly befall thee; out of which thou being turned unto God, and true of heart, maiest not collect matter of comfort, and by the mighty helpe of faith extract some joyfull meditations?

1. If thou surway thy graces, with which the free mercy of God hath glorified thy soule, thou shalt see in them a sacred heavenly Sun-shine, which is able to illighten the darkeſt midnight of all thine outward miſeries; to diſperſe and diſſolve the blackeſt and moſt tempeſtuous clouds of temporall troubles. Thou ſhalt feele in them ſuch an inexplicable exceſſive ſweetneſſe, which were the world above thee a Sea of bitterneſſe and gall, might tume it all into ſugar. Thou ſhalt finde in them ſuch an impregnable importall vigour, that will moſt certainly uphold thy ſpirit vnconquerably, at thy dying houre, and before that laſt dreadfull barre; when all impenitent wretches ſhall roare like wilde Bulls in a net full of the terrours of God, and cry upon the Hills and Rockes to hide them from his unquenchable wrath; which they ſhall never bee able either to avoide or abide. Hence ſprings that abundant and unexhausted matter of joy, that *the joy of harveſt, of dividing great ſpoiles*, and that which is of ſuch raviſhing temper, that we thinke we are but in a dreame, is but a toy and triſle, a type and ſhadow to it; and which ever predominates and incomparably tranſcends all manner of mourning. 2. If thou looke out upon thine outward ſtate; upon thy wife, children, friends, health, goods, good name, Orchards, Gardens, poſſeſſions, honours, or whatſoever thou haſt attained, or doſt enjoy with good conſcience and ſanctifiedly; thou art bound to rejoyce in them, as temporall tokens of Gods eternall love; notable encouragements to doe more nobly in his glorious ſervice and comfortable additions to thine hope of heaven; but ſo, and in ſuch order, that as thy cloathes firſt receive heate from thy body, before they can comfortably warme it: ſo ſome inward joy of reconciliation to thy Creator, muſt firſt warme thine heart, before thou canſt take any kindly comfort from the creatures. 3. Concerning croſſes, afflictions, troubles, perfecutions;

Phal. 126. 1, 2.

Deut. 26. 11.
& 16. 15.
Mat. 6. 33.

tions; which are wont to present themselves to the apprehension of carnall men with much horror; even in the very bitterneſſe and extremitie of them, if thou caſt the illighned eye of thy ſoule upon ſuch places and promiſes as theſe: 1. Cor 10 13. Heb. 13. 5. Rom. 8. 28. Heb. 12. 6. 2. Cor. 4. 17. Eſay 63. 9. and the 43. 2. and then reflect upon thy afflicted ſelfe, thou mayeſt by the marvelous worke of faith, draw a great deale of joy from them. A patient ſubmiſſion unto, and fruitful exerciſe under Gods viſiting hand, is an unfallible demonſtration that thou art a *ſonne*, and not a *baſtard*. Is there then not more ſweetneſſe in thoſe afflictions, which are evident markes thou art in the right way to Heaven; then in worldly pleaſures, which clearly remonſtrate to thy conſcience, that thou art poſting towards Hell? Hence it was, that the Apoſtles rejoyced, being ^b beaten; that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for the Name of Jeſus: that Paul and Sylas ſung in priſon at midnight: that Ignatius cryed; *Let Fire, Rackes, Pullies, yea, all the torments of Hell come on mee, ſo I may winne Chriſt*. 4. Nay, even contumelies and contempt; reproaches and ſcome from the World for thy profeſſion, which naturally much nettles a noble ſpirit, do crowne thy head, and ſhould fill thy heart with abundance of glory, bleſſedneſſe and joy. If yee bee reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are yee, ſaith Peter: for the Spirit of Glory and of God reſteth upon you, 1. Pet. 4. 14. Blessed are yee ſaith Chriſt himſelfe, when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſely for my ſake; rejoyce, and be exceeding glad, Mat. 5. 11, 12. Scurrilities and ſcoffes, all ſpitefull ſpeeches, odious nick-names, lying imputations caſt upon thee in this kinde, by tongues which cut like *a ſharpe raiſor*, are in their due eſtimate, and true account, as ſo many honorable badges (Let no cowardly Chriſtian then decline them with wounding of his conſcience) of thy Chriſtian magnanimitie, and reſolute ſtanding on the Lords ſide; and at the Throne of Chriſt will be certainly reputed as cha-

a Duos filios habet homo, alteriſt castigat, alterum dimittit. Facit unus male, & non corrigitur: alter mox ut ſe moverit, colapis caditur, flagellatur. Vnde ille dimittitur; & ille caditur, niſi huic caſo hereditas ſervatur, ille autē dimiſſus exhereditus eſt? Videt eum nō habere ſpem, & dimittit eum ut faciat quod vult. Auguſt. in Pſal. 91. b Si verbera, & vincula, quæ omnium videntur triſtiſſima, gaudium paſſunt; quid nos aliorum malorum mortuus efficeret poterit? Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Phil. Hom. 4. Religioſis noſtra Apoſtoli ibant gaudere à conſpectu Concilij quoniam digni habiti ſunt pro nomine Jeſu contumeliam pati. Nullus ergo locus mororis eſſe debet ubi tanta læticia ſuccedit. Auguſt. de conſol. viſit. & viſit. c. 12. Tametsi flagella non gaudij ſint occaſiones, ſed triftitum & mororis: nihilominus flagella propter Deum, & causa propter quam flagellabantur, gaudium eis pariebant. Chryſoſt. Hom. 23. in Gen. 6. Phil. 3. 2. 2. reflecters

Tametsi flagella non gaudij ſint occaſiones, ſed triftitum & mororis: nihilominus flagella propter Deum, & causa propter quam flagellabantur, gaudium eis pariebant. Chryſoſt. Hom. 23. in Gen. 6. Phil. 3. 2.

reflecters

acters of speciall honour, and remembrancers of thy worthy service, whereby, thou shalt appeare more acceptable and amiable in the eyes of Almighty God, and all that glorious triumphant Church above. 5. If thou rightly temper, and well weigh even thy sorest sorrow, and the very bleeding of thy heart for sinne; it should bee so farre from damping the lightsomenesse of thy spirit, that it ought to open unto thee a well-spring of purest joy. For the penitent melting of our affections, and kindly mourning over Him, whom wee have pierced with our sinnes, argues infallibly, and sweetly assures the presence and sanctifying power of the holy Spirit. And what greater comfort, or sweeter delight, then that which ariseth from a well grounded evidence, that the Fountaine of all comfort dwels in our soules? Such teares as burst out of a heart opprest with griefe for sinne, are like an Aprill showre, which though it wet a little, yet it begets a great deal of sweetnesse in the herbs, flowers, and fruits of the earth. As even in laughing the heart of the wicked is sorrowfull: so contrarily even in such mourning, the heart of the true penitent is lightsome and comfortable. For habituall joy may not onely consist with actuall sorrow, and contrarily: but also even actuall joy with actuall sorrow. This is no strange thing in other cases; when wee see a good man, persecuted for a good cause, stand to it nobly; wee grieve for his troubles, but rejoyce in his resolution and undauntednesse. As wee ought then to grieve bitterly for our sinnes; so let us

rejoyce immeasurably for such ingenuous grieving. Let us lament heartily over him, whom we have wounded with our abominable lusts; but let us also bee infinitely glad at the very heart roote; that they are all pardoned by the powring out of his blood. Not the most exquisite quintessence and extraction of all manner of Musicke; Sets or Consorts; vocation or instrumentall; can possibly convey so delicious a touch and relish to the outward care of a man; as a certificate brought from the Throne of mercy by the blessed Spirit

^a Non est hoc
gaudium luctui il-
li contrarium. E-
tenim ex illo luctu
nascitur quoque
hoc gaudium. Qui
namque sua ipsius
mala luctat, & con-
fiteatur, gaudebit.
O' uenerabilis ad lau-
dum rex &c.
Chrysost. in epist. ad
Philip. Rom. 14.
Semper dolere
penitens, & de dolore gaudere. August. de uera de falsâ penit. cap. 13. Beati, qui sic luctatis, quia rido-
bitis in lacrymis. Scol. Parad. cap. 5.

scaled

sealed with Christs blood, to the bruised heart and grieved soule of an humble sinner, in the very depth of his sorrow, 6. If thou be troubled with temptations, and exercised even with varietie of them, heare the holy Ghost: *a Count it all joy when yee fall into divers temptations.* To let other particulars passe. From the very foulest and most grievously suggestions of Satan; *b* thou mayst collect this common glorious comfort: That thou art none of his. For as he is woont to keepe unconverted men in as merry a moode, and faire a calme of outward contentment, and inward securitie, as he can possibly; retiring and reserving his most fiery darts and hideous temptations, untill he have them at some dead lift, and unavoidable strait: so all that are broke out of his hellish prison, by the helpe of the holy Ghost, he ordinarily pursues with deadly rage, and all the powers of darkenesse. He hunts them in his fittest seasons like a Partridge in the Mountaines, with troubles without, and terrours within. The lesse peace thou hast therefore from him, the more pleasure maist thou take in thine escape out of his clutches. The more restlessly hee followes thee with the fury and variety of his temptations; the more sweetly and securely, if thou wilt give way to the counsell of the Prophets, and the worke of faith; maist thou repose thy wearied soule upon the comfortable assurance of being certainly Gods.

5. Every one that hath part in Christs death, is bound in conscience, and bidden by the blessed Spirit to leade a most merry life, even to keepe a Feast; *c* a spirituall Holy day, as it were, from all servile terrours, slavish sadnesse, uncomfortable dejections of spirit: *For even Christ our Passover is*

manibus demonum evaserit. Dum aliquis est in carcere, vicum habet custodem, vel duos: si verò evaserit, omnes eum insequuntur. Sic dum aliquis captus est a Diabolo; non tantum eum demones persequuntur, quantum quum evaserit. Illos pulsare negligit, quos jure quieto possidet se sentit. *Gr. par.* Cum timore debes esse, quando tibi bene est, neque te ad hoc parare, quasi nunquam teneris. Si enim nunquam tentaris, nunquam probaris. Nonne melius est tentari, & probari, quam non tentatum reprobari? *August. in Psal. 144.* c. *Epiphanius.* Epulationis ergo praesens tempus est. Nam cum dixisset, Epulemur, non quòd Pascha esset, non quòd Pentecoste, idcirco epulandum intellexerit; sed quòd omne tempus epulationis tempus esset Christianis, propter collatorum beneficiorum excellentiam. *Christi. in cap. 5. ad Cor.*

a *in libro xpo
in psal. 144. v. 17.
in psal. 144. v. 17.
in psal. 144. v. 17.*

b *in libro xpo*

c *in libro xpo*

d *in libro xpo*

e *in libro xpo*

f *in libro xpo*

g *in libro xpo*

h *in libro xpo*

i *in libro xpo*

k *in libro xpo*

l *in libro xpo*

m *in libro xpo*

n *in libro xpo*

o *in libro xpo*

p *in libro xpo*

q *in libro xpo*

r *in libro xpo*

s *in libro xpo*

t *in libro xpo*

u *in libro xpo*

v *in libro xpo*

w *in libro xpo*

x *in libro xpo*

y *in libro xpo*

z *in libro xpo*

sacrificed for vs, therefore let vs keepe the Feast, 1. Cor. 5. 7.

The sweetnesse and excellency of this Feast, is notably set out and amplified by: 1. The beautifull garments we put on and weare, when we are admitted vnto it: 2. The matter, and magnificent prouision: 3. The musicke: 4. The franke and bountifull entertainment and plentie: 5. The extraordinary pompe and princelineffe.

1. For the first, meditate ioyfully vpon that rich attire, and those Royall attributes, glorifying and crowning Christs blessed Spouse, with most admirable and rauishing beautie, Cant. 6. 10. *Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, pure as the Sunne, terrible as an army with Ban- ners?* And know, that all the essentiall glory and faire- nesse which is to be found in the whole Church, the *Woman clothed with the Sunne*; as that of iustification and sanctifica- tion, &c. belongs to euery member thereof, to euery faithfull Christian.

Rouel. 21. 1.

As the morning.] 1. The morning springs out of the grea- test darkenesse; the night is most darke, as they say, a little be- fore day: the illuminated soule arises out of the most darke- some and damned graue of ignorance and sinne. 2. The beauty of the morning is principally scene in her * ruddinesse: The soule that is newly deliuered out of the horror of Eegy- tian darkenesse, and hands of the hellish *Pharaoh*, is all ruddy with passing thorow the red Sea of Christs blood; that is the ground vpon which all its beauty and blessednesse is built. 3. The glory of the morning after its first peeping in the East, spreads fairer and fairer in all beautie and brightnesse, vntill the mid-day, and full illustration of the World: Grace in the soule, after the first plantation, growes stronger and stronger, shines fairer and fairer, vntill it set in the bottom- lesse Ocean of endlesse Glory. See *Prou. 4. 18.*

* Hence it is, that the Poets call it *golden morning*. The *Rose*: fingered morning.

Faire as the Moone.] 1. The Moone receiues all her light and lustre from the Sunne: all the graces, holinesse, inherent righteousnesse, shining in a sanctified soule, are the image and impressions of the Sunne of righteousnesse. 2. The

Moone

Moone hath some spots in her face; but yet is a very beautifull creature by her borrowed light. The Christian is somewhat blacke with the remnants of originall corruption, and by reason of his vnaoydable frailties and imperfections; but yet *comely as the curtaines of Salomon*, by the glory of his new-creation and gracious beames that shine vpon his soule from the face of Christ. 3. The further the Moone is remooved from the Sunne; the fairer shee is, and fuller of light: The more an humble soule, vpon sight of that Holy Maiestie and purest eye, tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, which cannot looke on iniquitie; doth retire with lowliest thoughts into himselfe, to abhorre himselfe in dust and ashes, as most vile, and farre worthier to be throwne into the lowest dungeon of the kingdome of darkenesse, then to bee honoured with the love and light of his countenance; is more ^a beautifull and amiable in the eyes of God.

Pure as the Sunne] The Moone shadowes out inherent fairenesse; the Sunne resembles and represents our imputed puritie: So that this Royall Robe, the Sunne of righteousness, the unspotted Iustice of Iesus Christ, doth glorifie the soule: 1. With an entire unstained beautie: our inherent holinesse hath some spots and staines of imperfection like the Moone; but that imputed for our justification, is much more spotlesse and orient then the Sunne. 2. Vniuersally: Wee are washed as it were, from top to toe in the blood of Christ, and covered wholly with his perfect righteousness. 3. Constantly: The exercise of spirituall graces and sence of inward comfort, may sometimes ebbe and wane for a time; but the Robe of Christs Royall Iustice once put on by the hand of Faith, is sure and the same for ever.

Terrible as an armie with banners.] Besides this rich and royall attire; all this abundance of spirituall fairenesse and beautie; we are to put on also, (lest hellish *Harpies*, that I may so speake, snatch away our delicious and diuine dainties, that glistering Armour, thicke set with heavenly Pearles,

Bb 2

described,

^aTand vnaquq;
anima sit pretio-
sior ante oculos
Dei, quando pre
amore veritatis
despectior fuerit
ante oculos suos.
Gregor. in cap. 12.
lib. cap. 20.

described, *Ephes. 6.* The glorious splendour whereof, is able to daze the divels eyes, to daunt his courage, and drive him out of the field. For he well knowes it to be tryed, and of prooffe, worne by our Captaine *Christ Iesu*, who foild him by the *sword of the Spirit*, in that great combate in the Wildernesse, *Matth. 4.* And it is that, by which the weakest Christians shall shortly, by the blessing of the God of Peace, * *brnise Satan under their feet.*

The summe is; The heavenly attire of a sanctified soule, is farre fairer and more amiable then the exquisite concurrence of all earthly beauties and visible * glory. Were the light of all the starres above collected into Sunnes (which ^b Astronomers say would make many) and added unto that great bright Body, the Prince of all the lampes in heauen: nay, if besides, there were an accession of all the orient splendour of all the Pearles and Jewels, of all the Crystall and glistering things in this lower world; and all compacted into one beautifull body, it would be but as a lumpe of darkenesse, to the glory and fairnesse of a sanctified soule. For the beauty and amiableness of an holy Soule, inflames the heart and affections of the Sonne of God, with an extraordinary pang of spirituall fervent love, *Cant. 4. 9.* whereas not all the glory of the world, though represented to his eye with the fairest lustre, and in the most refined forme, could move him ever a whit, *Matth. 4. 8, 9, 10.* *Plato* was wont to say, if morall vertues could bee seene with the outward eye; they would stirre up in the heart extraordinary flames of admiration and love: what unspeakable ravishments then would Christian graces enkindle, were they visible to the carnall eyes? They would bee able to make Persecutors, Professors; to turne even Drunkards into Puritans, as they call them; the most sensuall Epicure, into a mortified Saint.

For the second, Let thy spirituall appetite feed merrily upon that sweetest place, *Isai. 25. 6.* And in this mountaine shall the Lord of Hosts, &c. Heere is provided, as wee may see, a magnificent and glorious feast, composed all of marrow and faenefse,

* Et quoniam de hoc bello licet etiam feminis triumphare, suscipe hæc arma Pauli, & tandi hortatione ducis certam præsumere victoriã. Hæc enim si tu omnia instrumenta possideas, secure procedas ad prælium spirituale, nec pavebis Diabolum cum toto exercitu suo. *Aug. Epist. 142. Ad Demetriadem.*
* Rom. 16. ver. 20.
* *Isai. 24. ver. 23.*
b One of the United Light of the flowers, ex hunc solis, 101. *saith Cosman. P. 1.*
Astral. cap. 4. pag. 253. Vt in nullum numerum ponamus; aut Veneris, aut Mercurii syderis; nec computemus stellas novem, quas obscuras, aut quinq; quas rubeas appellant, vel nebulosas, nullo etiam numero habemus infinitas alias, quæ sexto ordine sunt innotos.

fatnesse, of most refined and purified wines; which shadow unto us, spirituall delicacies, these golden dainties, digd out of the rich myne of the mystrie of Christ; by the hand of Faith, in the Word, Sacraments, Prayer, Communion of Saints, solemne humiliations, sweet Soliloquies, solitary conferences with our God, feeling forethought of infinite joyes through eternity, &c. Every circumstance breathes out nothing but sweetnesse.

In this mountaine.] It is dressed in Mount Zion, *The perfection of beaurtie, The joy of the whole earth, The glory of all Lands*; which represents unto us, by way of shadow and type, the overflowing glory of the Christian Church; the very Heaven of all humane societies; our onely Sunne in this inferiour world; which though so much maligned, yet were it remooved, there would bee a little hell upon earth; and nothing left, but a darke Midnight of villany and horror, for incarnate Devils to domineere in.

A feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.] Hereby is intimated the matter of the Feast, and Royall provision, amplified with extraordinary *Emphasis* of words, elegancy of phrase, and iteration of the same sense, with variety of expression; which also argues its excellency. It is not enough to have said, of fat things, but there is added, of fat things full of marrow, and so proportionably of the wines; to intimate the most exquisite refined flower of all delicacies and dainties. The marrow of the fatnesse; as if a man should say, the spirit of the quintessence, the Diamond of the Ring, the sparkle of the Diamond, &c. And yet all this comes infinitely short of what the *holy Ghost* would shadow and shew unto us by the most sumptuous materials of earthly Feasts. But above all, that which makes the Feast most matchlesse, is the Feast-maker; *Iehovah*, is the founder and finisher of it: The maker of heaven and earth, makes it. The Poets describing men of most ambitious appetites after choicest dainties, say, that they rob all the Elements, to please their palates. The

Interd gultus
elementa per om-
nia quærent;
Nonquam animo
pretiosi obland-
bas.

Master of this Feast, the ever-blessed *Iehovah*, tells us of his store and treasures this way, Psal. 50. 10, 11. *Every beast of the Forrest is mine, and the cattell upon a thousand hills; I know all the fowles of the mountaines, and the wild beasts of the field are mine.* But all these being but onely matter of corporall food, are yet nothing to the spirituall sweetnesse of this heavenly Banquet. The secret and sacred delight of those divine dainties intended here by the *holy Ghost*, being unspeakable and glorious, doth infinitely transcend the possibility of all creatures to contribute, and the capacity of the largest naturall understanding to conceive. So must bee construed, as a worthy Divine sayes truly, that Text, 1. Cor. 2. *Not of the joyes of heaven, which heere the spirituall man himselfe cannot tell what they shall bee; but of the Gospels joy, of the Wine and Fatlings ready prepared, and now revealed to the Beleever by the Spirit.*

For the third. Heare the voice of sweetnesse and peace, Esa. 27. 2. *Sing unto her: A vineyard of red Wine. Sing*] founds nothing but joy, lightfomenesse, and mirth: *Vnto her*] the sexe of more amiablenesse, tendernesse, and love. *A Vineyard*] Vineyards, Orchards, Gardens, and such inclosed Plots, are, as it were, the flowers, starres, and Paradises of the earth. *Of Wine*] as though the Vine-trees of this Inclosure brought not forth the grosser and uncrushed Grapes; but more immediately, the refined and pure blood of the Grape. *Red*] The most generous sparkling delicious Wine. A Vineyard is, as it were, the Diamond of the Ring; wine, the sparkle; red, the splendour of the sparkle: all excellencies, sweetneses, transcendencies; where God opens and expresse his heart and love to his Church, or any of his Chosen.

For the fourth. Let thy faith peruse with enlarged Meditations, those precious passages of gracious invitations and bountifull entertainment, Mat. 23. 3, 4. Isai. 55. 1, 2. Pro. 9. 2, 3. Cant. 2. 3, 4. *Thou shalt sucke and bee satisfied even with the breasts of consolations.* Thy dearest and most glorious Mother, which is clothed with the Sunne, treades upon the
Moone,

Moone, and weares on her head a Crowne of twelve starres; shall sweetly and tenderly *beare thee upon her sides, and dandle thee upon her knees*, Ita. 66. 11, 12.

For the fift, It is compared to a wedding Feast, and that of a Kings sonne; which is wont to bee honoured and crowned with height and variety of all magnificence and Majestie; joy and triumph, mirth and musicke. When an humbled soule is first made sure to the Sonne of God; the joyfull harmony of all good hearts that heare of it, and the triumphant *Halleluiahs* of the blessed Angels in heaven, concur in comfort, as it were, of congratulation, for so happy a match; in gladnesse and joy for so holy a change. This Feast begins at thy first betrothing; when thou receiving a Ring, as it were, beset with five precious stones: 1. Righteousnesse. 2. Judgement. 3. Loving kindnesse. 4. Mercies. 5. Faithfulnesse. Math. 22.
It is afterwards continued with many gracious passages of loue and sweetest entertainements on both sides, even in this life; as appeares in *Solomons* Spirituall Love-song. It shall at last bee crowned with an everlasting Iubilee, and pleasures moe then the Starres of the firmament in number; when the Lambe receives his wife into his neereft and dearest embracements; even into full possession of the most blessed, never-ending Kingdome of heaven; bought for her, full dearly, with his owne hearts blood. Then, our Feast of grace ends in the endlesse fruition of Glory. How merry then ought wee to bee in the meane time, who are admitted and enrighted to this gracious and glorious Feast? Of expressing which to the life, the finest fare and most exquisite delicates of all earthly feasts, come as farre short, as the dull earth comes short of the glistering heaven; a grosse mortall body, of the preciousnesse of an everlasting soule: An inch of time; of the length of eternitie. For corporall dainties fat a fraile bodie for a span of time, with earthly fooode, accompanied with a little poore vanishing delight of sense: But spirituall food fills an immortall soule with heavenly *Manna*, out of the mystery of Christ, attended with pureft

joy, and sincerest pleasures through all eternitie.

6. As thou dost honour Gods Iustice, in trembling at his threats, and throwing thy selfe into the dust, as extremely vile, and fewell for hell under his mightie hand; and the piercing Majesty of his pure Word; representing clearly unto thy conscience, and pressing terribly upon it, the hainousnesse of all thy lusts, iniquities, abominable provocations of the eyes of his glory and divine indignation flaming against them; to when thou findest and feelest thy heart truly wounded by the Sword of the Spirit, with remorse and sorrow for thy finnes, weary with the heavy weight and burthen of them, possessed with sincere hatred and lothing of every evil way; thou oughtest, and art bound in conscience, and by the commandement of the *Holy Ghost*, to glorifie Gods truth in his promises of mercy, by throwing thy selfe into the blessed armes, and bleeding imbracements of the *Lord Iesus*, dying upon the Crosse; in whom they are all, *yea*, and *Amen*, with much assurance and peace; with unspeakeable and glorious joy. And the rather, because the speciall season and onely opportunity of thy magnifying and honouring the sweete influence of Gods dearest mercies, tender-heartednesse, and truth upon humble soules, through the precious promises of *life*, is in this life. In the world to come they shall all be accomplished upon thee to the utmost, and crowned with a cleere vision and full fruition of that ever-blessed and most glorious Majesty. Then faith for ever expires; and wee see face to face.

These things being so, and most sure; let every true-hearted *Nathanael* bee heartily intreated, nay, justly charged in the name of Iesus Christ, by the blessed Spirit, the fountaine of all comfort; as hee will answer it at the glorious Throne of Mercy, erected in Heaven upon purpose to make him everlastingly merry, that hee henceforth most resolutely and for ever cast out of his conscience, sprinkled with the Blood of the Lambe, and out of the Kingdom of Christ, overflowing with Peace and Joy now comfortably established

shed in his soule, those intruding usurping Tyrants; onely naturall Lords over naturall men: I meane, horrours of guiltinesse, false feares, slavish terrours, damps and droopings; all uncomfortable penivenesse, dejections, and feare. And leaving such *Harpies* as these, and heart-eaters, onely to the grumbling and guilty consciences of all those that hate to bee reformed, and Satans slaves, as their proper furies; let him with an holy violence against the devils cruell assaults and contradictions of his owne distrustfull heart, and with a cheerefull spirit, lay hold upon his just inheritance and everlasting portion, purchased for him by the bitter and painefull sufferings of the Sonne of God; even floods and fresh successions of sweetest joyes, shed and showred downe continually from the Throne of Grace upon his upright heart, in great abundance; if he will but onely vouchsafe to open the doore by the hand of faith, that the blessed beames of such lightfomenesse and comfort, shining from the face of Christ, may come in. Let his soule, full fairly arrayed with its heavenly robes, to which, the beauty of the morning, bighnesse of the Moone, and glory of the Sunne are but a shadow; and listning sweetely to that melodious Song, composed all of Peace and Ioy, Pleasures and Pardon of sinne. which the mercy of God makes in the care of its faith; fall to, and fill it selfe at the Wedding Feast of the Kings Sonne, with those ever-springing rivers of spirituall refreshing, out of the bottomelesse depth of Gods free love revealed in the mystery of Christ, by the ministry of the Word and Sacramentall grace; as with marrow and fatnesse: Let it sucke abundantly, and bee satisfied with the breasts of everlasting consolations. And sith he is incorporated into Iesus Christ, and upon all assailes hath the wings of faith in a readinesse, to outsoare the height of all humane miseries: Let him for ever stand like

a Christianum & in hoc ab infidelibus differre oportet, ut omnia generose ferat: & velut alatus se humanorum malorum in petu superiorum exhibeat. Super Petram ista aedificata: propterea & undarum scissis in expugnabilis est. Si enim temptationum non elevata fuerint, ad illius pedem non perveniunt, hinc omni tali incursu sublimior firmatus est, & c. *Thom. 2. Ad pop. Antioch.*

Mount.

Matth. 7. 25.

Mount Zion, inexpugnable, and unshaken with the most furious incursions of the floods and tempests of all worldly troubles, pressures, and persecutions. Let all those monstrous and most abhorred injections, filthy temptations, and fiery darts, pointed with the very malice of hell, ordinarily offered to the imagination of the best, bee resolutely repelled by the shield of faith, and retorted as dung vpon the Tempters face. Let all ungodly oppositions from man or devill, or fearefull distrust bee but as so many proud and swelling waves, dashing against a mighty Rocke; which the more boisterously they beate upon it, the more are they broken, and turned into a vaine foame and froth.

But to descend with thee more punctually to some particulars: tell me truly, thou which hast given thy name to *Christ* in truth; what is it that troubles thee? what is it that still detaines thine heavy heart, in the chaines and fetters of horreur and sadnesse; and lockes it up so long from the entrance and entertainment of spirituall lightfomenesse and joy? And if I bee not able to confront and confound it, by some well-grounded counter-comfort and Antidote, out of the Oracle of truth; if I bee not able to discover it to bee a selfe-created crosse: and to dissolve it into an imaginary and groundlesse fancy, by the light of the Word; then walke heavily still. Onely beleve the Prophets, and thou shalt prosper. Thou must then bee contented to bee counselled by the faithfull Physicians of thy soule; who can shew unto *man his uprightnesse*, and are *instructed unto the Kingdome of heaven*; especially fetching all their prescriptions, receits, and counter-poysons, out of the rich Treasure of the Booke of Life:

Thou must learne;

1. To put a difference betweene nullity of grace, and imperfection of grace. Many good soules desire sincerely that their hearts were broken in pieces, and bled at the roote, for their many and hainous sinnes; grieving much, that they can grieve no more: they hunger and thirst for Christs
right-

righteousnesse, more then for the wealth of the whole world: They groane mightily in spirit for Gods favour, pardon of sinne, power over their corruptions, ability to pray better, &c. But yet because they feele not that measure of sensible smart and anguish of heart in lamenting their former life, as they desire; because they have not their wished joy and peace in beleeving; because they cannot now pray as fervently and feelingly as they, perhaps, were formerly wont; not with that freedome and heartinesse as they would: in a word, because they are yet but *smoking flaxe*, and *bruised reedes*, not full shining lamps, and strong Pillars in the House of God; they will needs have all to be nought. Whereby they (I will not say belie the Spirit, but) most unworthily denie, and in their conceits nullifie his already wonderfull glorious worke upon their soules; to their, I know not how great spirituall hurt and hinderance. For such intolerable unthankfullnesse may be justly punished, and paid home with longer detainement, upon the Racke of distrustfull slavish feare, and under the bondage of Legall terrours. It is a speciall point then of spirituall wisdom, and of singular consequence for the soules quiet and welfare; to discern weakenesse of grace from want of grace. *Christ Iesus* declaring in his heavenly Sermon who are blessed, doth not instance in the perfections, excellencies, and heights of Christianity; though all that are true of heart, sincerely pray for, and presse after them: but in the least and lowest degrees, lest the *smoking flaxe* should bee quenched, and *bruised reedes* bee broken. Hee doth not say; Blessed are the strong in Faith; the full assured: Blessed are those that take on for their sinnes, as for their onely sonne, and for their first borne: but, *Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousness: Blessed are the poore in spirit, &c.* Matth. 5.

2. Not alwaies to make sence and feeling the Touchstone for the truth of thy spirituall state. A man in a swoone or a sleepe feels not his life, and yet is a living man. It is one thing

thing to have grace, another to feele grace. One thing the life of faith, another the life of sence.

3. Not to disgrace thy owne graces, by casting thine eye too dejectedly upon other Christians perfections and precedencies. Let it not fare with thee in this case, as it doth with one gazing too much upon the Sunne; who looking downwards againe, can see just nothing, whereas before he clearely discerned all colours about him. Look upon them for imitation and quickning, not for slavish dejection and selfe-blinding.

4. To acknowledge and expect, that heavenly graces, as Faith, &c. while they inhabite these earthly houses, ebbe and flow, waxe and wane, faint and flourish; by reason of the combate betweene the flesh and the Spirit. So that if a man should tell mee; that hee hath ever prayed alike, without temptation, or dampes, without any sence at any time of deadnesse or spirituall distempers; that hee hath ever beleevd alike, without those doubts and scruples, that faintnesse and feare, of which most Christians so much complaine; I durst confidently reply, that then hee never either prayed acceptably, or beleevd savingly. The Fathers aptly resemble the state of the Church to the variable condition of the Moone; which sometimes shines more gloriously, sometimes not so: It is so also with every true member thereof, in respect of the exercise of grace, comfort in holy duties, sence of Gods favour, spirituall feeding.

5. To beleve the Spirit of Truth, the Word of God, and voice of Christ, before the father of lies, dictates of naturall distrust, and suggestions of flesh and blood. To which, methinks, thou shouldest bee easily perswaded, and then all the mists of thy spirituall miseries would bee quickly dispersed. It is a mighty worke, if not a great miracle, to get any softnesse at all, or true remorse for sinne, into the heart of a man; it is naturally so stony and impatient of griefe; and the devil such a stirrer against it, so that the most are mere strangers unto it; yet for all that, when this penitent sorrow is
once

a Luna ipsa, quæ
propheticis ora-
culis species ec-
clesiæ figuratur,
cùm primùm re-
surgens in men-
suras reparatur
æstates, tenebris
noctis abscondi-
tur: paulatimque
cornua sua com-
plens, vel è regio-
ne Solis absol-
vens, clari splen-
dore fulgoris irru-
tilat. Amb. Epist.
lib. 5, Epist. 31.

once sincerely on foote in an afflicted soule, so endlessly and on every side are wee prest, with the policies of Hell; it is too often too forward to feede vpon teares still, and still too wilfull in refusing to be comforted. Satan then will be ready to say; Thou seest now, thy conscience being illightned, thy sinnes are so horrible and hainous, that they are too heavy a burden for thee to beare; there is no way with thee, but to sink into horrour and despaire. But what saith Christ? Nay now is the season; *Come unto me thou weary and heavy laden with thy sinne, and I will refresh thee.* Math. 11.28. Heere now if thou wilt beleue the sweet voyce of Christ Iesus, rather then the murthering sophistry of Satan; if in good manners thou wilt come when thou art called: and not retire in a sinfull and cruell modesty; thou shalt bee presently lightened. Yea but, saith the Tempter, thy heart hath bene so strangely hardened and soaked in sinne heretofore; now such an hellish cloud of darknesse hath seized upon it; that there is no hope nor possibility. But what saith the Word? *Seeke him that Amos 5.8. maketh the seven Starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of Death into the morning.* It is he alone that can most easily change the dismall midnight of thy present spirituall misery, into the glorious midday of sweetest peace, and lightsonnesse of heart. Yea but, saith he further, thou hast lyne long upon the Racke of guilty horrour; had much counsell, and bene under the hands of many spirituall Physitians; and yet no comfort comes. And what then? Heare what the Spirit of truth tels us: *Since the beginning of the world, men have not heard nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God besides thee, what Hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.* Isai. 64. 4. Waiting patiently for the Lords comming to comfort us, either in temporall or spirituall distresses; is a right pleasing and acceptable duty; and service unto God, which hee is wont to crowne with multiplied and overflowing refreshings, when hee comes. See *Isai. 40. 31.* Nay and shouldest thou dye in this state of wayting, if thy heart in the meane time sincerely hate all sinne; heartily thirst for the mercy of God in Christ; and resolve truly

למחכה לו

מחכה

Expectare, quod
ad Heb. cap. 10.
redditur per
וַיִּשְׁכַּח, quod patientem
expectationem
sonat, quā dora-
mus in malis. Pag.
418.

truely vpon new vninerfall obedience for the time to come; thou shalt bee certainly saued; because the Holy Ghost faith, *Isaiah 30. 18. Blessed are all they that waite for him.*

6. That defects, distractions, failings in our spirituall exercises, and vndertakings groaned vnder, grieved for, and striven against, by an vpright heart; are so farre from nullifying grace, that they should not bereaue vs of peace of conscience, or interrupt our sweete communion and comfortable walking with our God.

7. Not to confine, vnderalue, and extenuate the mercies of God, promises of life, the holy Spirits sauing worke vpon thy soule; and the present graces thou possessest in truth, &c.

These cautions premised, let vs come to the examining and answering of some complaints and counterpleas against entertainement of comfort, which are woont to arise in troubled consciences, out of ignorance, and misconception of the mercifull wayes of God, and the mysterie of his free loue through Christ: and doe thou conceiue, that proportionable soueraigne Antidotes and counter-comforts may bee collected also in abundance out of Gods blessed Booke, against the rest, or any reply whatsoever.

And to begin with the first cryes of a Christian in the pangs of his New birth.

I. A poore soule hauing wallowed long in vanity of villanies and vanities; of lust and licentiousnesse; is now by diuine blessing at this or the other Sermon stricke thorow by the Sword of the Spirit with penitent remorse; and his heart broken into pieces, by the hammer of the Law. In this depth of heauiest discesse, and bleeding case; hee casts his eyes vpon *Iesus Christ* lifted vp in the Ministry as an Antitype to the brazen Serpent, for his comfortable binding vp, and cuerlasting cure. Those Messengers of God, who are able to declare vnto *Man his vprightnesse*, assure him in the Word of life and truth, and charge him in

His

His name who was anointed by the Lord for that purpose, and appointed by the Father of mercies to comfort all *Mour-* Isa 61 2. 3.
ners in Sion; that now being truly cast downe vnder Gods
 mightie hand, thirsting for the blood of Christ, and sin-
 cerely resoluing vpon a new course for the time to come; He
 would turne his legall terrours, into Euangelicall weeping
 ioy; put on beautie for ashes, the garment of praise, for the
 spirit of heauinesse; *That he might be called a Tree of righte-* Verse 3.
ousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.
 Oh no, sayes he, out of the deepe sense of his bottomelesse
 vilenesse, The newes is too good to be true, to wit, that now
 the blessed Sonne of God, and all the precious, rich purchases
 of his vnualueable passion should belong vnto mee, the sinful-
 lest wretch that the earth beares, who haue desperately spent
 my dayes and strength so long in the furious service of Sa-
 ran, and mine owne sensuall lust, &c. whereupon he refuses
 comfort, and chooseth rather to sinke againe and languish vnder
 the horrors of guiltinesse and feare. Whereas he should
 incomparably more honour and please the God of all com-
 fort, by trusting his mercy, sealing to his truth, than by vn-
 seasonable suspecting his iustice and power.

Heere then he wofully failes and forgets himselfe in a di-
 strustfull vnder-prising Gods incomprehensible greatnesse,
 Almighty mercy, vnlimited liberalitie and freenesse of his
 loue. He is in this case, not so much to consider, what is fit
 for him to receiue, as conuenient for the abilitie and bountie
 of so great and good a God, as the mightie Lord of Heauen
 and earth to giue; who, as I told you before vpon another
 occasion, doth all things like Himselfe. If hee build, hee
 makes a World. If he be angry with the world, he sends
 a flood ouer the face of the whole earth. If hee goes out
 with the Armies of the Saints, hee makes the Sunne stand
 still, the Starres to fight, the Seas to swallow vp the most
 dreadfull *Armadoes*. If he loue, the precious hearts blood
 of his owne Sonne is not too deare. If he deliuer any man,
 He puls him out of the hand of the Prince of darkenesse;
 and

and frees him from everlasting flames. If any become his Favourite through *Christs* mediation, He will make him a King, give him a Paradise, and set a Crowne of eternity upon his head. Earthly Princes at their pleasures ennoble those they love, with Dukedomes, Marquesdomes, Earledomes. What then, doe you thinke, shall bee done unto the man, whom the King of Heauen desires, and delights to honour? Let us then, I say, in such cases, consider not so much what is fit for us silly wormes to receive, as for so great a God to bestow. If wee can once bring hearts bruised and broken with the burden of our sins, bleeding and weeping, unto his *Mercy-seate*; He will thinke all the meritorious sufferings of his Sonne; all the promises in his Booke; all the comforts of his Spirit; all the pleasures in his Kingdome little enough for us. If we looke upon our selves, sinfull wretches, wee might justly feare the extremest torments, fiercest flames, and lowest dungeon in hell, infinitely rather than expect a Kingdome. But He loves us freely, *Hos. 14. 4.* It is his pleasure to give us a Kingdome: *Feare not, little flocke, saith Christ; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the Kingdome, Luk. 12. 32.* If it be the good pleasure of the King of Kings, to bestow a Kingdome upon a truly humbled soule, which he makes in the meane time his Royall Throne here upon Earth, *Isai. 57. 15.* What can Man or Devill, or any distrustfull heart say against it? And why shouldest thou, being such an one, be so unmannerly and unthankfull, nay, so unnecessarily cruell to thine owne heavy heart, as not to open the everlasting doore of thy soule by the Key of Faith, to let the King of glory knocking with his hand of mercy, come in, and crowne it with grace and glory, with comfort and everlasting peace?

I I. But alas, sayes he, my finnes are more then any mans. Now when I am searching into the sinke of them, I can finde neither banke nor bottome. Vnnubred swarmes of grosse impieties and iniquities throw my whole life; of abominable impurities and pollutions, which have continually defiled my minde, heart and affections, armed with severall

rall stings of terror, doe so restlessly presse upon my wounded conscience, and oppresse it; that I cannot, I dare not thinke upon, or looke towards any comfort.

Let them bee what they are, and adde thereunto all the finnes which have, are, and shall bee committed by all the sonnes and daughters of *Adam* from the Creation, to the end of the World; excepting the sin against the holy Ghost; and yet in an heart truly humbled under them, heartily hating them all, comming with a sincere spirituall hunger at * Christs Call, to bee disburdened of them; they can make no more resistance against the mercies of God, then a little sparke of fire against the mighty Sea, throwne into the midst of it; nay, infinitely lesse. For all these finnes would still bee finite both in nature and number; but Gods mercies are every way infinite. Now betweene that which is finite, and that which is infinite, there is no proportion, and so no possibility of resistance. Whence it is, that the Prophet inviting his people to repentance, *Isai. 55. 7.* by assuring them of Gods sweet, mercifull and gracious disposition, lest any too fearefull and dejected spirit under-valuing Gods mercy, should thinke thus within it selfe; Be it so: yet alas, my finnes are so many, and such a sonne of *Belial* have I been, and so endlessly provoked the glory of his pure eye, that I can expect no mercy: the pollutions of my youth have beene so prodigious and infectious, that I have no face to presse unto his Throne of Grace: &c. God himselfe doth there purposely prevent the objection, and speaking to our capacity, which cannot comprehend infinity, replies to this fence; Oh say not so! Stay all such despairfull thoughts; doe not cast the incomprehensibleness of my mercy, in the narrow mould of thy finite shallow conceits: doe not so unworthily abridge and confine the unlimited and boundlesse compassion of the mighty Lord of Heaven and Earth: *For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes: For as the Heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.* Many a bruised reede would not

Cc

exchange

Omnia namque peccata illi perfectè remittit, nec illi unquam imputabit, etiam si tot essent, quot omnes simul homines commiserunt; si tamen ex animo doleat purè ad gloriam Dei, & idèd potissimum suæ illi iniquitates displiceant, quod eas Deo displicere intelligit. Lib. de consolat. Psal.
* *Matth. 11. 28.*

Verse 8. 7.

exchange the comfort, which the weakest faith may extract out of this sweetest place, for all the Kingdome of the earth, For he saith not, that his wayes and thoughts of knowledge and wisdom; but his wayes and thoughts of mercy, are as farre above ours, as the Heavens are above the Earth: Indeed, as himselfe is above man, which is, infinitely. But take notice by the way, that the mercies of God doe exercise this infinite unresistable power onely in truly humbled beleiving soules; heartily hating, and sincerely set against all sinne. I say so, lest any *impenitent* should pervert this precious point, or trample upon this Pearle. For as in such a soule no finnes either for number or notoriousnesse, can possibly withstand, or stand before Gods infinite mercies: so not one drop of all those infinite mercies belongs unto any that goes on willingly and delightfully, hating to bee reformed, in any one knowne sinne, or that he might know, and wilfully forbears to bee informed. As the unvaluable blood of Christ turns the very scarlet finnes of the truly broken beleiving heart into whitest snow: so it will never wash away the least sinfull staine, from the proud heart of any unhumbled Pharise. Let none therefore that goes on still in his trespasses, take up any vaine confidence, or mis-grounded conclusion of false comfort from hence, by misconceiving thus: Is it so, that the infinitenesse of Gods mercy cannot bee resisted by the greatness, or multitude of finnes, being ever finite both in their number and nature? how is it possible then that I should misse of those infinite mercies? Why may not I comfortably hope, that my finnes also shall be swallowed up in that bottomlesse Sea? I will tell thee why. As the power of God, though it be infinite, yet is limited by his will; so the mercies of God, though they be infinite, are regulated by his truth. He is able to make millions of Worlds more, but yet we see, his Will was but to create one. His mercies transcend with immeasurable distance, the height of Heaven, and depth of Hell, and are indeed, as Himselfe, infinite: but his Truth hath told us, that none shall have part in them, but those alone
who

who repent and beleeve. Gods Truth revealed in his Word, must ever confine the current of his compassions, and is the touchstone to trye and qualifie those, to whom his mercies belong. See then what kind of people are partakers of Gods infinite mercies, by the testimonie of that Word of Truth, by which we must bee judged at the last Day, Pro. 28. 13. Luke 4. 18. Isai. 61. 1, 2, 3. Psal. 15. Ezek. 18. 21. Pal. 147. 3. Isai. 55. 7. Psal. 34. 18. *Solomon saith in the cited place; Hee that confesseth and forsaketh his sinnes, shall have mercy.* How then can hee expect any mercy, who takes them not to heart, but lies in them still?

III. Of the pardonableness of my other sinnes, saith another, I could bee reasonably well perswaded; but alas, there is one above all the rest, which now upon discovery and remorse, I finde to bee full of ranke and hellish poyson; of such a deepe and damnable die; to have strooke so desperately in the daies of my lewdnesse, at the very face of God himselfe; and farre deepeplier into the heart of *Iesus Christ*, then the speare that pierced him, bleeding upon the crosse; and therupon at this present, stares in the eye of my newly awaked and wounded conscience, with such horror and grieflinesse, that I feare me, divine justice will thinke it fitter, to have this most loathsome, inexpiable staine, rather at length fired out of my soule with everlasting flames; (if it were possible that eternall fire could expiate the sinfull stainses of any impenitent damned soule) then to bee fairely washed away in the meane time with His blood, whom I so cruelly and cursedly pierced with it. Oh! this is it that lies now upon my heart like a mountaine of Lead, farre heavier then Heaven and Earth, and enchaines it with inexplicable terrour to the dust and place of Dragons. This alone stings desperately; keepes me from Christ, and cuts me off from all hope of Heaven. I am afraid, my wilfull wallowing in it heretofore, hath so reprobated my minde, sealed my conscience, and hardened my heart, that I shall never bee able to repent with any hope of pardon.

And why so? Is this sinne of thine greater, then *Manasse's* familiarity with wicked spirits? Then *Pauls* drinking up the blood of Saints? Then any of theirs in that blacke Bill, 1. Cor. 6. 10, 11. who notwithstanding were afterward upon repentance washed, sanctified and justified in the name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of God? Then *Eves* transgressions who opened the floudgate to all the finnes which shall be committed from the Creation to the end of the World, and to all those torments which shall flame in Hell thorow all eternitie? Then that horrible sinne of killing Christ Iesus? And yet the murderers of that Iust and holy One, upon their true compunction of heart, were saved by that precious blood, which they had cruelly spilt as water upon the ground. But bee it what it will, a scarlet sinne, a crimson sinne, a crying sinne; and adde unto it Satans malicious aggravations, and all that horror, which the dejectednesse of thy present afflicted spirit, and darkenesse of thy melancholike imagination can put upon it; yet *Pauls* precious Antidote, Rom. 5. 20. holds triumphantly Sovereigne aswell against the hainousnesse of any one sinne, as the confluence of many, *Where sinne abounded, grace over-abounded.* It is indeed a very heauy case, and to bee deplored even with teares of blood, that thou shouldest ever have so highly dishonored thy gracious God, with such an horrible sinne in the dayes of thy vanitie, and thou oughtest rather chuse to be torne in peeces with wild Horses, then commit it againe; yet if thy heart now truly wounded with horror and hate of it, will but cleave to the truth and tender-heartednesse of Iesus Christ in his promises, and fall into his blessed and bleeding armes stretched out most lovingly to ease and refresh thee; as the hainousnesse of it hath abounded heretofore; His grace will now abound to the ^a same proportion; and much more: **Nay, I will shew thee a Pearle.** In this case by accident, Gods mercies shall be extraordinarily honoured, in pardoning such a prodigious provocation; because they are thereby, as it were, put unto it, and their dearenesse, sweetnesse, and infinitenesse

AG.

Vnde dicitur.

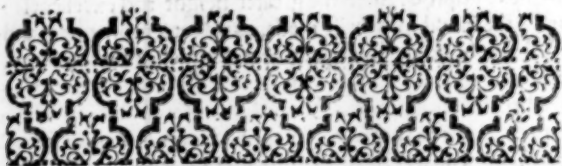
^a Non aliter quam si quis febricitantem, morbo non solum liberaret, sed & formosum efficeret, & validum & conspicuum; aut esurientem, non pasceret solum, sed & multorum constitueret Dominum; atque in maximis eleuaret principatum. *Crysost. in cap. 5. ad Rom.*

nitenesse improved to the greater height and excellencie; and ^b the blood of Christ made, as it were, more orient and illustrious; and the honour and preciousnesse of it advanced, by washing away such an hainous hellish spot. If we bring broken beleiving hearts towards his Mercy-sear; it is the Lords *Name* to forgive all sorts of offences, ^c *iniquity, transgression and sinne*, Exod. 34. 7. It is His *Covenant* to sprinkle cleane water upon us, that we may be cleane, and to cleanse us *from all our filthinesse, and from all our Idols*, Ezek. 36. 25. even from Idolatry, the highest villany against the Majestie of Heaven: So that a *Papist* upon repentance may be saved. It is His *promise* not onely to pardon ordinary sinnes, but those also which be as scarlet, and red like crimsin, *Isai. 1. 18*. It is His free compassion to cast all our sinnes into the depths of the Sea, *Mich. 7. 19*. Now the Sea, by reason of his vastnesse can drowne as well Mountaines as Molehills: the boundlesse Ocean of Gods mercies can swallow up our mightiest sinnes much more. It is his mercifull power to blot out our sinnes as a cloud, *Isai. 44. 22*. Now the strength of the Summers Sunne is able to scatter the thickest Fog, as well as the thinnest Mist; nay, to drive away the darkest midnight: the unresistable heate of Gods free love shining thorow the Sun of Righteousnesse upon a penitent soule, to dissolve to nothing the desperate worke of darkenesse, and most horrible sinne farre more easily. But this mysterie of mercy, and miracle of Gods free love, is a Jewell onely for truly humbled soules, and the *Sealed Fountaine*. Let no stranger to the life of godlinesse meddle with it.

Let no Swine trample it under
his feete.

FINIS.

Magnitudo & redundantia gratia divina per peccatum abundans, fit magis conspicua. Quod enim morbus est deplorator: tantò medicina vis, & præstantia fit evidentior. Sic quantò reatu peccatorum nostrorum lege factus est gravior, tantò gratia, quæ inde nos eripit, immensitas, est reddita illustrior, &c. Tollens iniquitatem, peccatum & scelus. Sic enim exprimitur magnitudo clementia: quod non levisbustantum delictis deventiat, sed gravissimis quibuscumque sceleribus. Calvin. Now the Lord speaketh of forgiving, nameth above three degrees; to show that there is no sin so heinous, whether naturall corruption, or outward transgression, or stiff-necked presumption; but upon repentance, the mercy of God is able and ready to remit it. Hier.



A Table of the generall heads as they lye in order in the Booke. *f*

<p><i>Gods Children excell in Grace.</i> 2</p> <p><i>Speciall duties of the godly.</i> 3</p> <p><i>Multitude of un- sanctified.</i> 4</p> <p><i>State of the godly, sins of the time.</i> 5</p> <p><i>Bear reprobates by the wicked.</i> 6</p> <p><i>Singularity in desires to all earthly things is used.</i> 8</p> <p><i>Three Properties of a compleate Christian.</i> 9</p> <p><i>Gods free Grace is the cause of all good.</i> 10</p> <p><i>All praise due to God.</i> 12</p> <p><i>Miraculous mercies to England.</i> 13</p> <p><i>Not to reprobate any for outward defects.</i> 16</p> <p><i>Pitty the wicked.</i> 17</p> <p><i>Not foretold graces are cause of Election.</i> 18</p> <p><i>Personall goodnesse brings many blessings.</i> 19</p> <p><i>Parents prayer and education of children.</i> 19</p> <p><i>Danger of goods ill got.</i> 20</p> <p><i>Religion and Righteousnesse goe together.</i> 21</p> <p><i>Grace dyth not Arguments.</i> 22</p> <p><i>Sweet comfort herein.</i> 24</p> <p><i>Cautions to beginners, to forsake all for Christ.</i> 25</p>	<p><i>Two markes, to see their Faith and Repentance sound, that knowledge be joynd with affection.</i> 26</p> <p><i>See the heart bee truly changed.</i> 27</p> <p><i>Keepe good company.</i> 27</p> <p><i>Generall calling and speciall nusi- agrie.</i> 27</p> <p><i>Helpe to growen Christians, constant use of the meanes.</i> 27</p> <p><i>Humbled for decayes, ayme at perfection.</i> 28</p> <p><i>Shun occasion of falling backe, else all is lost.</i> 28</p> <p><i>Shun the corruptions of the time, otherwise counterfeits.</i> 28</p> <p><i>Make with God, what godly delight in it.</i> 29, 30</p> <p><i>Many things drive us to God, Gods mercy, former walking with God.</i> 31</p> <p><i>Confident in tryalls, constant in holy duties.</i> 32</p> <p><i>Interest in Christ should quicken to this duty.</i> 32</p> <p><i>1. Preparation to walke with God, not to lye in any sinne, danger of our bosome sinne, how knowne.</i> 32</p> <p><i>Many deceived herein.</i> 33</p> <p><i>How the godly carry themselves in re- lapses, how the wicked.</i> 40</p> <p><i>Papists sowly slander our profession.</i> 40</p>
---	--

The Table.

2. Abhorre servile and hypocritical obedience.	43	thoughts.	ibi.
Divers sorts of Hypocrites.	44	God is glorified by our thoughts.	90
Necessitie of walking in some particular calling.	48	Nothing can binder our thoughts.	ib.
Rules thereof.	ibid.	Some heavenly thoughts.	ibid.
3. Deny thy selfe.	51	Thoughts be most spiritual.	91
4. Live by Faith. 1. for Iustification.	53	2. To watch over our hearts, which are as a Citie besieged.	ibid.
2. for Sanctification.	57	What hurt by the care and eye.	92
5. Specially regard substantiall matters of Christianitie.	57	Crush ill thoughts in rising, nourish good.	93
6. Arme strongly against worldliness.	60	3. Lift up the heart to heavenly thoughts.	ibid.
7. Be ravished with Gods Love.	61	6. Watch over thy unruly passions as Anger.	94
8. Prize Gods favour above all, with a free access to him.	62	Listen to the counsell of morall men in many particulars.	95
9. Constant meditation on Christ.	63	There is a holy Anger.	99
10. Oft thinke of the iyes of heaven.	65	1. To see God in all crosses is chiefe to moderate Anger.	100
Generall directions.	66	2. Gods patience to sinners.	ibid.
Conscionable performance of holy duties.	ibid.	Needlesse feares breed causelesse sorrowes.	104
1. A right disposition before, not living in sinne.	67	Comforts against these feares.	108
2. A spirituall behaviour in them.	68	Some grieve for troubles long past.	110
3. Labour for what we pray for.	69	Spiritual joy and sorrow agree.	112
2. Decline Idleness.	70	7. Look to thy tongue.	112
3. Being solitary meditate, withstand thoughts of pleasure	71	A Christian falling into ill company must reprove.	113
Nourish no wicked thought.	72	Except Dogs and Swine, who be such.	114
Let not opportunitie slip.	ib.	Advise in difficult cases.	118
4. Company, shun evill.	73	Simfull forbearing reproofe.	119
Two fold fellowship, common lawfull with all, speciall not lawfull.	ib.	Reasons for reproofe.	120
Many hurt by ill company.	74	A sanctified silence. whereby some be censorious.	126
Three Rules of conversing with prophane.	86	A sincere heart will censure it selfe.	128
How to converse with good company.	ibid.	Godly standred to bee chiefe censurers.	129
5. Specially, looke to thy heart. 1. our thoughts. 2. to keepe our thoughts subiect to Gods will.	88	Difference betweene right and prophane censuring.	130.
God seeth our thoughts.	89	Godly in all ages reproched.	132
Godly be troubled for their thoughts.	ibid.	How the godly doe censure.	132
We must give account for every idle		Divers ends of censuring.	135
		Backbiting.	145
		In what cases wee may speake of	

The Table.

of mens faults in absence.		4. Unconquerable.	177
Of godly conference. we are too unfit hereto.	146	Wicked cannot beare the losse of their chiefe delights.	178
How to deale in bad companies.	147	We not to suffer earthly to deprive of heavenly.	179
Get a habit of beauly mindednes.	148	2. Of visitations of one another much harme.	180
3. A due consideration of our affi- ons.	149	warrantable.	181
A good affion is good in all points. ibi.		Serviceablenesse to great Ones is dan- gerous.	182
In Nature.	150	Feasting with such is so.	183
Meet Object.	151	How to prevent those.	185
Matter.	ibi.	Actions indifferent in nature not in use.	186
Person must be pleasing.	152	Not too bold to rush into company.	189
Heart sincere.	ibi.	Cautions to bee used. To seeke their good be armed.	188
Meanes good, circumstances seasona- ble.	153	Lawfull to observe carnall men with common Offices.	189
End must be good.	154	Not to fawne on great men.	190
1. Recreation not costly.	ibi.	Great griefe by serving mens bu- mours.	191
Not cruell.	155	Much comfort in Communion of Saints.	ibi.
Not to loose time.	157	Prepare for societie.	ibi.
Time short.	158	Common meetings full of sinfull talke, so be great Feasts.	193
Time precious.	159	3 Concerning naturall actions, eate, drinke, sleepe.	194
How worldlings spend time.	161	Gluttony, sinfull baits, hurts bereof,	195
We have many opportunities to good.	162	It breeds diseases.	196
How the godly should redeeme the time.	163	Shortens life.	197
Consideration of time to come.	164	Many causes of shortnesse of life bin- ders actively.	198
We have golden dayes. Danger will come.	165	Light of nature condemnes gluttony.	199
Our bodies must decay.	ibi.	Excesse in drinke. Foule sins now ap- proved.	200
We must give account for time.	ibi.	Indgements of the Faibers against drinking beaulties.	201
The best reckoning. But have many lets.	206	Sleepe: right and ill use thereof.	205
Christians should be sparing in their recreations.	167	More danger in lawfull then unlaw- full things.	206
Nothing must abate our spirituall comfort.	168	4. Of civill dealings, doe as we would be done to.	207
Horror of conscience.	169		How
How profane seeke earthly joyes.	ibi.		
Difference of spirituall and carnall joyes.	170		
1. In lastingnesse.	ibi.		
2. In purity. Many mysteries of carnall joyes.	171		
Sweetnesse of spirituall joy.	174		
3. Their excellency.	175		

The Table.

<i>How this Rule is to be understood.</i>	108	1. <i>He must dwell with her according to knowledge.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Abhorre all uniuſt dealing.</i>	210	1. <i>To amend things amiſt or beare with them.</i>	<i>ibi.</i>
<i>How God deales with the uniuſt.</i>	212	Great hurt by not obſerving one another.	247
<i>Almes out of wrong is abominable.</i>	214	2. <i>By wiſe ordering all familie buſneſſe.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Not to delight too much in any earthly thing.</i>	215	3. <i>Chieſe to guide her in the way to liſe.</i>	248
<i>God takes away ſuch delights.</i>	216	4. <i>Care for the ſaluation of his family.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Or he croſſeth ſuch.</i>	217	<i>Dutie of the wiſe. 1. To approve of her husbands authoritie.</i>	250
1. <i>Unſatiſfiable. Nothing can content the Soule but God.</i>	210	<i>Motives to this, and danger of the contrary.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Soule changed ſettles on God, underſtanding inlightened, will ſatiſfied.</i>	221	2. <i>A willing ſubmiſſion to his direction, reſtraints, commands.</i>	251
<i>Communion with God is farre more then ſight of Him.</i>	222	<i>A helper in all eſtates, a paterne of a worthy wiſe.</i>	252
<i>All delights come ſhort.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>	<i>Wiſely to order her buſineſſy, ſpecially helpe in grace.</i>	254
<i>Unhappy ſoule that ſeekes content in creatures.</i>	223	<i>Both ſoyne in prayer oft. Benefits by their ioynt prayer.</i>	<i>ibi.</i>
<i>Never ſatiſfied. Cauſes thereof.</i>	224	5. <i>Of workes of mercy to the ſoule in 16. particulars. To the body.</i>	257
<i>Rage of Ambition.</i>	225	<i>Spiritual be chieſe. Uſe to improve all for further ſaluation with ſauing knowledge to himſelfe and family.</i>	258
<i>woſull effects of Couetouſneſſe.</i>	226	<i>Neighbours, ſtrangers, oppoſites, conſtant in good.</i>	260
<i>Of V'oluptuouſneſſe.</i>	227	<i>Pooreſt may be thus mercifull. ibid.</i>	
<i>Of Malice.</i>	229	<i>Many effectfull motives to this duty of mercy every day.</i>	261
2. <i>Unordinate deſire hardens the heart.</i>	231	<i>A groſſe neglect of this alſo: 1. binders all other duties.</i>	262
<i>In Marriage. Grace is chiefly to be ſought. Mutuall contentment.</i>	235	1. <i>Great hurt hereby: all is nought without this.</i>	263
<i>Seeke marriage by prayer.</i>	237	3. <i>Example of Chriſt a chieſe motive.</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>No concealment of defects.</i>	238	4. <i>Laſt iudgement paſſeth on this dutie.</i>	264
<i>Some too forward in commending. ib.</i>		5. <i>God will repay.</i>	266
<i>Common duties. 1. Lovingneſſe, ſee God in all.</i>	239	6. <i>Its the way to thrive in the world, order to whom.</i>	267
<i>They be one. 2. faithfullneſſe.</i>	240		275
<i>Common cares of families. ibid.</i>			
<i>Conceale each others faults. 3. patience, vnde infirmities.</i>	241		
<i>No good by falling out. ibid.</i>			
<i>In bearing with wants, not to blame each other in croſſes. waiting for conuerſion of one another. 4. Chſtity. ib.</i>			
<i>Proper duties 1. Husband as a head, Properties meet, ammees.</i>	242		
<i>Hee is in wiſdome to provide, excell in gifts.</i>	243		
<i>Not to contemne for weakeneſſe of ſexe.</i>	246		

The Table.

<i>Why wee should not maligne our enemye his woefull state, for sake thine owne mercy. Gods patience to sinners.</i>	268	<i>All in truth, yet many infirmities</i>	315
<i>We wound our owne soules, wee get good by enemies.</i>	270	<i>Strong assurance of Salvation.</i>	316
<i>Godly reproched many wayes by the wicked.</i>	271	<i>Further assurance by inward vision.</i>	317
<i>1. They lessen their graces. 2. report truths maliciously. 3. charge with things they never did. 4. charge with vice when they excell in the contrary grace.</i>	273	<i>Objection concerning feeling.</i>	318
<i>No colour for Hypocrites.</i>	274	<i>Answer: None in forme.</i>	ibid.
<i>Godly bee specially challenged to bee worldly, who be nothing lesse. ibid.</i>	276	<i>Assurance of aduerence not of euidence.</i>	319
<i>Many occasions of this slander.</i>	276	<i>Far want of feeling cleave to Christ.</i>	ibid.
<i>Wicked may easily grow rich.</i>	278	<i>Assurance of pardon is an effect of Faith.</i>	320
<i>Hypocrites in almes seeke themselves.</i>	280	<i>4 States of Faith formerly delivered.</i>	ibid.
<i>Worldlings would spare something to be saved.</i>	281	<i>Bellarmines objection against speciall Faith. Answ. 2. All of Faith.</i>	321
<i>Why Christians be most slandered for worldlinesse.</i>	282	<i>Assent to the promise makes just.</i>	322
<i>Many things to keepe them from wealth.</i>	283	<i>Certification finds just.</i>	322
<i>Repetition of all of this point.</i>	287	<i>Speciall application of promises argues.</i>	ibid.
<i>Motives against worldlinesse.</i>	289	<i>A man may see bee hath Faith. How we may know its true.</i>	323
<i>6. Concernes our spirituall estates, overvaluing, undervalueing.</i>	294	<i>2. By effects. Love of the Brethren.</i>	325
<i>Many well conceited without ground.</i>	ibid.	<i>By testimony of the spirit.</i>	ibid.
<i>Many unregenerate have no hope of salvation, most presume.</i>	295	<i>This is no extraordinary Revelation.</i>	327
<i>Presumption bred in nature.</i>	299	<i>Difference of a true persuasion from a false.</i>	329
<i>Meanes of deceite.</i>	ibid.	<i>1. Truth ever agrees with the word.</i>	330
<i>Maine Arguments of deceite.</i>	306	<i>Who sinne not, many deceived.</i>	ibid.
<i>What comforts not the heart.</i>	307	<i>Particular assurance is drawne by consequence out of the word.</i>	331
<i>How sound comfort is raised.</i>	308	<i>2. Sound assurance breeds delight in the meanes.</i>	332
<i>Whole manner of true conversion.</i>	310	<i>3. This is much assaulted.</i>	333
<i>Properties of unsound conversion. ib.</i>	311	<i>It is accompanied with many feares.</i>	334
<i>True change is of every part.</i>	311	<i>False assurance hath no doubts.</i>	335
<i>1. Integrity.</i>	ibid.	<i>Its a signe of Faith to be troubled. ib.</i>	336
<i>2. Sincerity. 3. Spirituall growth.</i>	312	<i>4. Sound assurance breeds Prayer.</i>	336
<i>4. Selfe-deniall.</i>	312	<i>5. Stirres up to holinesse.</i>	ibid.
<i>The conversation of a true Convert.</i>	314	<i>6. It hath many quicknings of the Spirit.</i>	337
		<i>7. Its best under the crosse.</i>	338
			8. 115

The Table.

8. Its never felt but after conversion.	ibid.	Faithfull should rejoyce.	ibid.
9. It faderth not.	ibid.	The Authors desire to comfort de-	
10. It can give reason for it.	339	fect Soules.	359
11. It bungers to grow in grace.	ibid.	1. Time comfort is proper to them.	ibid.
Arme against spiritmall pride.	340	No worldlings can have sound joy.	360
Remedies against pride.	341	Their woefull condition, for all their	
1. Consider Gods all-seeing Eye.	ibid.	delights.	ibid.
2. Gods perfect holinesse.	ibid.	Causes why the godly should rejoyce.	363
3. Puritie of Gods Law.	342	Sinnes be forgiven.	ibid.
4. Holiest life of the godliest.	344	They bee protected by God in their	
5. Sundry other considerations.	ibid.	present state.	ibid.
We be guilty of Adams sinne.	ibid.	Death sanctified : acquitted at the	
Naturall corruption.	ibid.	day of Iudgement.	ibid.
Infinite actuall transgressions.	345	2. After new birth, more cause of joy	
Best duties stained.	ibid.	then sorrow.	364
Seeds of all sinne in thee.	ibid.	Affliction infinitely lesse then glory :	
Consider who made thee to differ.	ib.	Fore-thoughts of glory, comfort in	
6. Thou must give account for all re-		all crosses.	ibid.
ceived.	346	Joy of the Martyres.	365
More shall be required, where most		Truth of Faith, not greatnesse brings	
received.	ibid.	comfort.	366
7. woefull effects of pride odious to		3. Its a sinne not to rejoyce, very hurt-	
God and man.	347	full. wee are much required to re-	
Such be over talkative and masterly.		joyce.	ibid.
	348	What is true Joy is.	367
Censorious of unregenerate.	ibid.	Feeling may be wanting.	ibid.
Why godly be slandered for pride.	349	4. Consider what graces thou hast	
Affability is fittest to winne.	ibid.	received. What outward blessings.	
Such proud persons fall into fond opi-			368
nions.	ibid.	In crosses what sweet Promises.	369
Yea into grosse sinne which is very		Reproches be Crownes.	ibid.
scandalous.	350	Sorrow for sinne brings comfort.	370
Wicked insult at this. Too much hurt		Joy and sorrow will agree.	ibid.
thereby.	351	Sore tentations shew wee bee freed	
Others bee too much dejected. Great		from Satan.	371
hurt thereby.	352	5. Faithfull are bound to keepe a	
These lessen Gods rich mercy.	ib.	Feast.	ibid.
Be made unfit for all duties.	ibid.	Excellency of this Feast is set out in	
Please the devill.	ibid.	five things.	372
Discourage others without.	ibid.	1. Attire of justification and sancti-	
A godly life is comfort able.	355	fication, set out Cant. 6. 10.	ibid.
Wicked thinge it is not so, who conver-		2. Dainty foode, I lai. 25. 6. of the	
ted should find better.	ibid.	Word and Sacrament.	374
They should tremble for their woefull		3. Pleasant Musicke, I lai. 17. 2.	376
estate.	356	4. Royall intertainment, Mat. 22. 3.	I lai.

The Table.

Esai. 55.1. Prov. 9.2.	ibid.	Now there is no hope.	ibid.
5. Great pompe. 1. at bestrobing.		That thou hast lyen so long in sinne. ib.	
2. full marriage, Cant. 2. 3. 4.	377	If thou die in waiting, art saved. 384	
6. At we mourne, so are we bound to		6. No defects makes grace void. ib.	
reioyce yet in this life.	378	We are not to undervalue Gods grace.	ib.
Such be charged to cast away all ter-		Complaints of poore Soules answered.	
rours, and to embrace all comforts.	379	1. Too good to be true. Gods mercies	
Obiections of weake beleevers answe-		unmeasurable. 385	
red.	380	Consider what is meet for God to	
1. Nullitie of Grace and weakenesse		give. 386	
differ.	ibid.	2. Oh my sinne is excessive. ibid.	
2. Iudge not by feeling.	381	Gods mercies be infinite. 387	
3. Look not on others excellencies.	382	No mercy for impenitent. 388	
4. All Graces ebbe and flow.	ibid.	3. There is one sinne above all, which	
5. Hearken to Gods truth not Satans		makes me doubt. 389	
lyes.	ibid.	Answer where sinne abounded, Grace	
Why sinne is so great.	ibid	over-abounded. 390	

FINIS.

254
2141

SOME
GENERAL
DIRECTIONS
FOR A COMFOR-
TABLE WALKING
WITH GOD:

DELIVERED IN THE LECTVRE
AT KETTERING IN NORTH-
HAMPTONSHIRE, WITH
enlargement:

BY ROBERT BOLTON, BATCHELOR IN
Divinitie, and Preacher of Gods Word at *Broughton*
in the same County.

The fourth Edition: corrected and amended;
with a Table thereunto annexed.



LONDON,
Imprinted by *John Legatt*, for *Edmund Weaver*, and
to be sold at his shop at the great North doore
of *Pauls Church*. 1634

BX9318

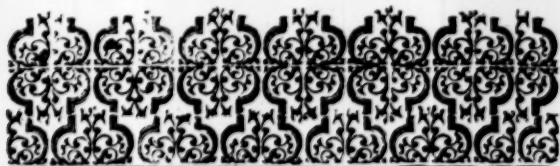
B6

1634

Office



n
o
a
n
o
n
a



TO THE RIGHT
HONOVABLE, AND
TRVLY NOBLE, EDWARD

Lord Mountague of Boughton, a fruit-
full increafe of all heavenly graces; and
all watchfull preparation for the glory
that shall bee revealed.

Much Honour'd and Noble Lord;



Lthough the eminency of your
other personall worth, great
Wisedome, and noble parts, a
sufficient attractive to every
honest heart, by reason of the
particular interest it hath in
the common state of good-
nesse; or your speciall bounty to my selfe, which
ought to stirre up an ingenuous mind, to apprehend
any opportunity of due and deserved acknowledge-
ment; or your publike deportment in the face of
our country, so worthy, and honourable, and ma-
naged with such true honesty, grave moderation,
and Noblenesse of spirit, which cannot but draw
A 3 from

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

from every heart truly sound to our great Lord in Heaven, and His Royall Deputy our highest Sovereigne upon earth, a great deale of reverence and love; I say, though any of these severally, might exact from me, a more exact & able demonstration of the thankefull devotions of my heart: yet, my Lord, (and you may beleeve me) there is another thing besides al these, which was the strongest, and most predominant motive to quicken me to this Duty, and Dedication; even your sincere and invincible affection to the Gospell of *Iesus Christ*, His faithfull Ministers, and most precious Wayes. And this, to tell you the truth, is farre the fairest, and most orient flower in the Garland of all your goodnesse, and incomparably above all your greatnesse, were you advanced even to desert; nay, to the highest top of al earthly felicities, and mortal honor. For howsoever the world ever beside it selfe in point of salvation, and starke blind in the right apprehension of Heavenly things, doth dote upon gilded miseries, stinging vanities, golden fetters; and wickedly deemes ^a *pursuite of purity, the height of folly*: yet I can assure you in the Word of life and truth; the richest, and rarest confluence of all humane happinesse; the most exquisite excellency, and variety of the greatest worldly pompe and splendour, that ever the Sun saw, since the first moment of its creation, or shall look upon while it shines in Heaven, is but dust in the ballance, to one graine of grace; it is but ^b dung to an humble mind, savingly illightned with a foretast, but of the least glimpse of that incomprehensible, endlesse glory which shall shortly be revealed: It is all in the true valuation, but

^a, Hæc Justorum simplicitas desideratur: quia ab hujus mundi sapientibus, puritatis virtus, factitas creditur. Greg. in cap. 12. Job. cap. 16.

^b Et quid divitiæ percutes & transitorie facultates, nisi sterora æterna diligentibus sunt? Greg. in 2 Reg. cap. 2.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

as a vaine^c smoke; which doth not onely vanish, as it riseth, & utterly looseth it selfe at the highest; but also draws teares from a mans cies; nay, at last, wrings the very heart-strings of every impenitent soule, with that extremest everlasting horror, which would burst ten thousand hearts, seriously and sensibly to thinke upon before-hand. It is not onely *vanity*, but also *vexation of spirit*. Let worldly wisdom say what it will, and hold them melancholike, and^d madde, who by the helpe of the holy Ghost hold a constant counter-motion to the course of the world, and corruptions of the time, that they may keep a good conscience, the richest treasure, and dearest lewell that ever the heart of man was acquainted with; who infinitely desire, rather to be religious, then rich; to be good, then great; to enjoy the favour of God, then the sovereignty, and pleasures of all the kingdomes of the earth: yet assuredly, when all is said, and truly summed up; it is onely the true feare of Gods blessed Name; a zealous forwardnesse for his glory, goodnesse, and good causes, at this day, unhappily, and to the ruine of infinite soules, called by the world, pragmaticallnesse, and, Too much precisenesse, which can truly beautifie, and adorne both all other personall sufficiencies; and indeed sanctifie and blesse all publicke employments and services of State. For the first: A Professor even something Popish, doth yet truly teach, that^e *Heroicall nobility is an illustrious eminency shining in a man by the heavenly infusion of supernatural grace, whereby hee is made by adoption the sonne of God, the Spouse of Christ, the Temple of the holy Ghost; without which, all other Nobilities are nothing; nor worth a but-*

^c Non debet pro magno haberi honor humanus; quia nullus est ponderis fumus. *Augusti. de Civit. Dei lib. 3. cap. 17.*

^d Cum experit Deo quisq; vivere, mundum contemnere, injurias suas nolle ulcisci, nolle hic divitiar, non hic querere felicitatem terrenam, contemnere omnia, Dominum solum cogitare, vitam Christi non desiderere; non solum à Paganis dicitur infans, sed quod magis doendum est; quia & intus multi dormiunt, & vigilare noluunt, à suis Christianis audiunt—Dicitur est & de ipso Domino, quod infaniret, *Aug. in Ps. 84.*

^e Nobilitas Heroica est eminentia quedam nobilis, &c. per quam homo fit per adoptionem Filius Dei, fit Sponsa Christi, fit Templum Spiritus Sancti: sine qua, nobilitates ceteræ nihil sunt, nihil proficiunt. *Greg. Tractat. De nobilitate.*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

ton. Suppose a faire and goodly horſe to the eye, as exquisitely featured, colourd, paced, as that ſained by *Bartus*, to be managed by *Cain*; yet if he wanted mettle, he wereworth nothing to a man of ſpirit. Give me the moſt magnificent glorious worldling, that ever trod upon earthly mould; richly crowned with al the ornaments, and excellencies of nature, art, policy, preferment, or what heart can wiſh beſides, yet without the life of grace to animate and ennoble them, he were to the eye of heavenly Wiſedome, but as a rotten carkaffe ſtucke over with flowers, *magnified dung, guilded rottenneſſe, golden damnation.* And that which is more dreadfull; when the Sunne of his ſhort Summers day is ſet, the hot gleame of tranſitory proſperity paſt, and the bitter tempeſtuous winters night of death approacheth; from which all the Gold and Pearle of eaſt & weſt can no more deliver him, then can an handfull of duſt: I ſay, then ſhall be powred upon his head, that terrible ſhowre of *ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt.* His ſoule ſinks immediately in a moment into the depth of remediles miſery, and is deſperately plunged for ever into the bottome of the burning lake. His body deſcends into the grave, as into a *dungeon* of rottenneſſe & horror, arreſted, as it were, by the ſecond death, in the devils name, and at length haled and dragged unto the terror of that great and laſt day: where no creature can reſcue him, no mountaine cover him, from that unquenchable wrath, & never-dying Worme, which ſhall everlaſtingly, day and night feed upon his ſoule and fleſh. Whereas now, on the other ſide, the poore neglected One, who hath in truth given his name un-

Psalm 6.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

to Christ and his gainefull service; perhaps by the World most disdainfully and contemptuously trampled upon even in the dust, with the feet of cruelty and pride; at least most certainly, ever made extremely vile and contemptible by the villany of ^f tongues, ^f Cum expe-
and ^g cruell mockings; yet is such an One as *the World* cogitare profice-
is not worthy of: in the meane time, in the meaning of ^{re, incipit pati}
the holy Ghost, ^{linguas aduerlan-} *a Crowne of glory in the hand of Jeho-* tum. Quicunque
vah, as beautifull and amiable, as the blood of Christ ^{illas nondum pas-}
and his righteous robe can make him; crowned full ^{sus est, nondum}
gloriously with ^{proficit: quicun-} *Gods owne comelineffe which hee hath* que illas non pa-
put upon him; designed from all eternity in due time, ^{tatur, nec conatur}
(for so his sanctification now assures him) to weare ^{proficere. Augst.}
an everlasting Crowne of blisse. And when his pil-
grimage is past, death is to him the day break of eter-
nall brightnesse. Vpon his last Bed, his blessed soule
shall find that fresh bleeding Fountaine *for sinne and* ^{in Psal. 119.}
for unckeannesse set wide open unto it, by the hand of ^{g Heb. ii. 36, 38.}
Faith, ready now at its departure, to raze out the last ^{h Isai 6. 2, 3.}
sinfull staine: It may confidently, in the Name of ^{i Ezech 16. 14.}
Christ cast it selfe into the open armes, enlarged bo-
wels, and dearest embracements of the Father of all
mercies: It may feele the glorious presence of the
sweetest Comfort, presenting unto it a foretaste of
Heavenly joyes: it shall have the last sweetnesse, and
triumphant truth of all the promises of life, able to
confront and confound the utmost rage, and very
Powder plot of all the powers of darknesse, made good
unto it: a mighty guard of blessed Angels shall attend
upon it; waiting with longing and joy to beare it tri-
umphantly into the bosome of *Abraham*. His body
shall goe into the grave, as into a chamber of rest, and

The Epistle Dedicatory

bed of Downe, sweetly perfumed unto it, by the sacred body of the Sonne of God lying in the Grave; locked there full fast with the barres of earth, and fenced with the omnipotent Arme of God, as a rich Jewell in a Casket of gold, untill the resurrection of the Iust. And then, after their joyfullest meeting, and glorious re-vnion, they shall both be for ever filled with all those unmixed pleasures, blessed immortalities, and crowned joyes, which the dwelling place of God, the glory of heaven, and the inexhausted fountaine of all blisse, *Iehovah* himselfe blessed for ever, can afford. Now let the scornfullest opposite to the power of godlinesse, tell me in cold blood, whether that honorable wretch; or this honest man be more truly noble and happy? For the second: *So naturall, faith^k Hooker, is the vnion of Religion with justice, that we may boldly deeme, there is neither, where both are not. For how should they be unfainedly just, whom Religion doth not cause to be such; or they religious, which are not found such by the prooofe of their just actions: If they which imploy their labour and travaile about the publike administration of justice, follow it onely as a Trade, with unquenchable and unconscionable thirst of gaine, being not in heart perswaded that justice is Gods owne Worke, and themselves his Agents in the businesse, the sentence of right, Gods owne verdict, and themselves his Priests to deliver it; formalities of justice doe but serve to smother right, and that which was necessarily ordained for the common good, is through shamefull abuse, made the cause of common misery. Full well did this learned man perceive, and rightly apprehend, that the purity & power of Religion alone, doth truly honor all Honours, dignifie*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

dignifie all dignities, actuate with acception & life all morall vertues and endowments of art, sweeten all government, strengthen all States, settle fast all Imperiall Crownes upon Princes heads: That it is no humorous conceite, but a matter of sound consequence, that all, either personall duties, or employments of State, are by so much the better performed, by how much the men are more religious, from whose abilities the same proceed: That when *Heaven* is made too much to stoope to *Earth: Piety to Policy; Publike good, to private ends*; there authority is imbittered, inferiors plagued, and too often, *Law and Justice* turned into *Wormewood and rapine*. He truly intimates, what a deale of hurt is done, what a world of mischief is many times wrought, insensibly and unobservedly; when a wicked wit, and wide conscience weld the sword of authority. For it is easie, and ordinary for a man so mounted, by legal sleights; putting *foule businesses* into *faire language*; & by a dissembled pretence of deeper reach, to compass his owne ends; either for promotion of iniquity; or oppression of innocency: especially, sith he knowes himselfe backt with that Principle in policie: it is not safe to question or reverse transactions of State, though tainted perhaps with some impressions of miscarriage and error: and that it is holden a Solæcisme in State-wisdome, and unseemely, for private innocency to contest too busily with passages of publike Tribunals. These things I thus discourse, and declare unto your Lordship, to represent unto you the vanity of that honor, which is not directly and sincerely subordinate to the honour of God: (at the best, it is
but

The Epistle Dedicatory.

but a breath, and yet not able to blow so much, as one cold blast upon ungodly great Ones, when being suddenly carried from their stately and sumptuous dwellings, they shall be cast into unquenchable flames.) To let you see the excellency, and worth of those happy wayes, to which it hath pleased the Lord of Heaven, out of his speciall mercy, to bend the eye of your Noble mind: and that you may know what it is alone hath had power, and the prerogative, (and shall for ever, in whomsoever takes Gods part) to make you, both more truly honourable in your Selfe, and more faithfully serviceable to our King and State; both to cast a Diviner lustre upon your personall vertues, and to make your managing of publike busineses (many times most unworthily swayed awry, by that foule fiend, Faction, partiality, and private ends) worthy, conscionable and just. For which, every honest eye in our countrey that lookes upon you, blesteth you; and shall mourn most bitterly for your absence from amongst us, when you shall bee gloriously gathered to your Fathers. So let all that truly love the *Lord Iesus*, His blessed Gospel, and Servants, *bee as the Sunne, when hee goeth forth in his might*, and at last full sweetly set in the boundlesse Ocean of immortall blisse. In these wayes of life, my Noble Lord, which in the fence and censure of Truth it selfe, *are wayes of pleasure, and paths of sweetest peace*; it is the infinite desire of my heart, and drift of this Treatise I now offer into your Honours hands, that you would still advance forward, and doe more nobly still. That you would improve to the utmost, the height

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

height of your excellent Vnderstanding to a further, and more full comprehension of the *Mysterie of Christ*; which though it bee a *Sealed Booke* to the sharpest sight of the most piercing humane wisdom; yet reveales to every truely humble, spirituall eye, the rich and Royall treasures of all true sweetnesse, contentment and peace. That you would hold it your greatest honour and happinesse, as it is indeede, to grow still in *fruitfulnessse* ^a in every good *Werke*; in ^b fervency of spirit, in ^c puritie, in ^d Heavenly-mindednesse, in ^e precise walking, &c. with singular watchfulnessse, and the more punctuall, and frequent search and perusall of your spirituall state; both because the depths and delusions of Satan are most intricate and infinite: and because *Not many noble, &c.* 1. Cor. 12. 15. That ye would hold on in that *valiantnesse for the Truth*, and all good causes; which ordinarily gathers vigour and puissance proportionably to the swelling furie of all adversarie, either mortall or infernall powers: Ever patiently passing by with generous magnanimitie, and brave contempt, all the vile ^f raylings and contradictions of Sarans Revellers, and Popish insolencie; (For vainely to affect the acclamations, and applause of worthlesse men: or to bee dejected unmanlily with their unjust accusations and anger; are both equally ignoble, and most unworthie a man of Honour,

^a Colof. 1. 10.
^b Rom 12. 11
^c 1. Ioh. 3. 3.
^d Phillp. 3. 20.
^e Colof. 3. 2.
^f Ephel. 5. 15.

^f Iob. 10. 8, 9.
Psal. 35. 15, 16. &
69. 12.

Iam verò illud quale, quam san-
ctum, quod si quis
ex Nobilibus ad
Deum converti
cœperit, statim
honorem nobili-
tatis amittit: aut

quantus in Christiano populo honor Christi est, ubi religio ignobilem facit. Statim enim ut quis melior esse tentaverit, deterioris abiectione calcatur, ac per hoc omnes quodammodo mali esse coguntur, ne viles habeantur. Ita seculum totum iniquitatibus plenum est, ut aut mali sint qui sunt in illo, aut qui boni sunt, multorum persecutione crucientur. Si honoratior quispiam religioni se applicuerit, illico honoratus esse desinit. Si fuerit splendidissimus, fit vilissimus. Si fuerit totus honoris, fit totus injuriæ. Si bonus est quispiam, quasi malus spernitur: Si est malus, quasi bonus honoratur. Nihil itaque mirum, si deteriora quotidie patimur, qui deteriores quotidie sumus. *Salvianus, De vero indizio & prodigio Dei. Lib. pag. 128, 129.*

and:

The Epistle Dedicatory.

g. Animæ fortis & constantis est, posse oblectari his qui avellere moluntur, & nihil facere ut hominibus placeat: sed oculum suum intendere ad illum insopitum oculum, & ab eo solum gloriam expectare. nulliusque pili facere humanam laudem, vel convicta; sed transire ut umbras & somnia.

ad Rom. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Gen. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

and vertuous & resolution. Yours shalbe the Crowne and comfort, when all Popery and prophanenesse shall lye buried in the dust, and dungeon of Hell. In a word, the thirstie longing of my heart, and heartiest prayer shall ever bee; That you may shine every day, more and more gloriously in all personall sanctitie, plantation of godlinesse in your owne Family, and where you have any thing to doe; and in an holy zeale for setting forward the affaires of God; when, and whersoever you have any power or Calling. That when the last period of your mortall abode in this Vale of teares, which drawes on apace, shall present it selfe: You may looke death in the face without dread; the grave without feare; the Lord Iesus with comfort; and *Iehozab* blessed for ever, with everlasting Ioy. Thus let all the saving blessings of our most bountifull *Heavenly Father*, through *Iesus Christ*, by the *Holy Ghost*, bee plentifully and for ever upon your Honorable Selfe, and all your sweete and Noble Children.

*Your Honours most truely in all
services for the salvation of
your Soule,*

ROBERT BOLTON.



A generall Analysis of the whole Treatise.



Servants of God singular from others in Sanctity, Purity, &c. p. 2.

Gods free grace the fountaine of all our good. p. 9.

His wonderfull mercies to us, our horrible ingratitude. p. 12.

Personall goodnesse brings comfort and blessings upon posterity. p. 18.

True saving grace never lost. p. 22.

Cautions and meanes of perseverance. 25. 27.

Gods servants must not serve the times. p. 28.

Every Christians duty to walke with God. p. 29. *The reasons.* 30.

To the performing of this there are

I. Generall preparatives.

1. Abandon resolutely thy beloved sinne: See	1. What it is.	35.
	2. What thine is.	36.
	3. Thine owne impossure in exchanging it.	38.

2. Hate hypocrisie. 43. *Many here guilty, meere pretenders to Religion.* ibid.

Particular calling not to be left. 48.

3. Build thy resolutions on that maine principle, Selfe-deniall. 51.

4. Live the life of faith; soveraigne in all assaults. 53.

5. Settle in thine heart a right conceit of the substance, power and materials of Christianity. 57.

6. Fortifie thy Spirit against the canker of worldly mindednesse. 60.

7. Be infinitely ravished with the love of God. The motives. 61.

8. Prize invaluablely the fruition of Gods pleased face. 62.

9. Watch over thy heart and keepe it in a spirituall temper. 63.

10. Meditate on thy future blisse. 64.



2. Directions

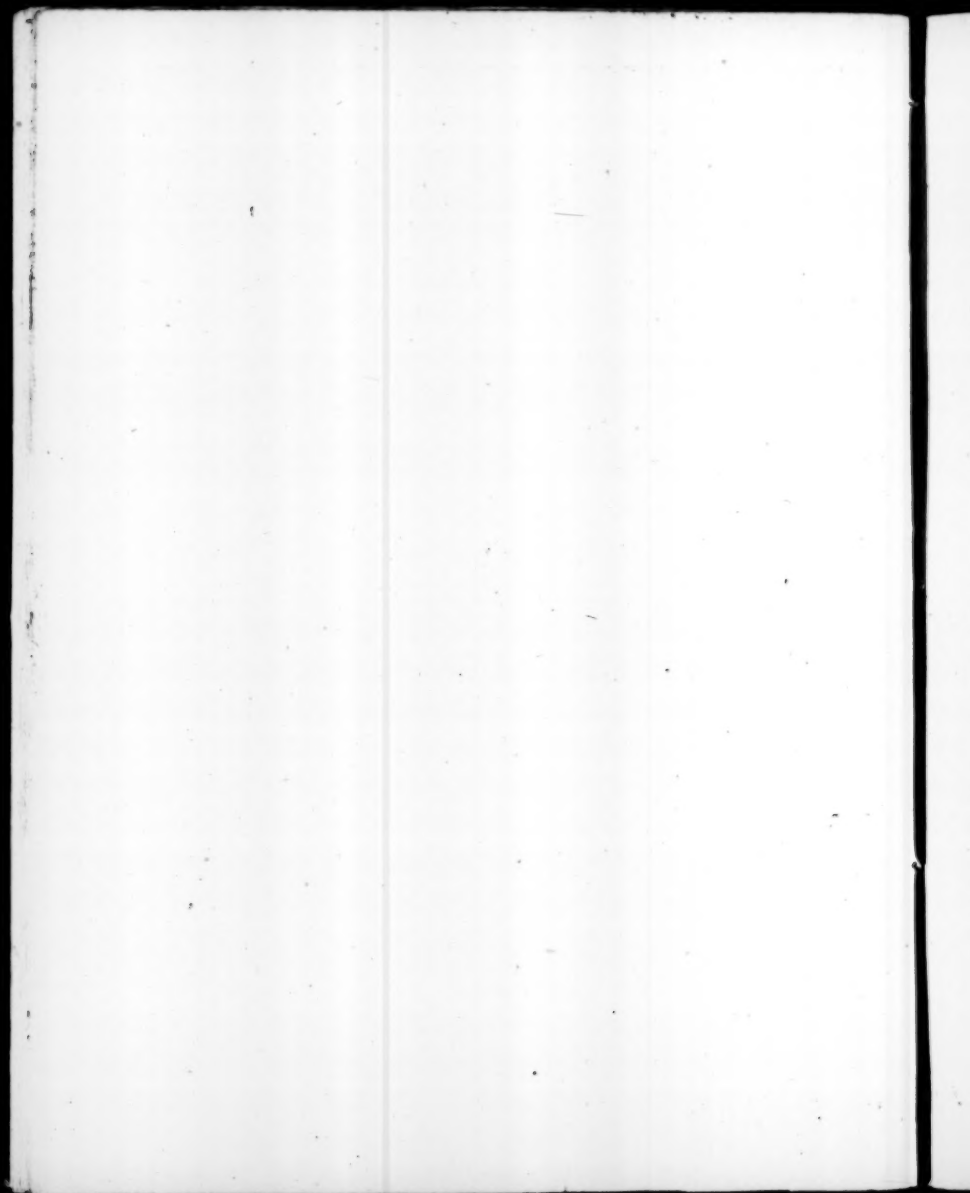
The Analysis.

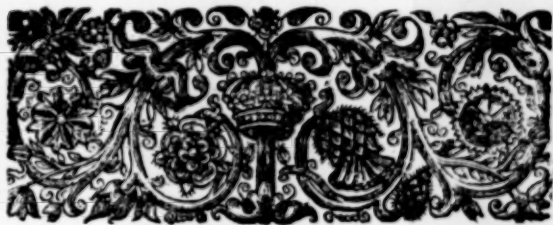
2. Directions particular.		
1. Observe family-	{ Preparative to them. Behaviour in them. Carriage after them.	67
duties, and our		68
		69
2. Decline idleness.		70
3. Use well thy solitary seasons of Meditation.		71
4. And thy com-	{ Danger of prophane company.	74
pany. 73. Heere		How to converse with friends unconverted. 86
5. Continually	{ 1. Captivating it to grace. 2. Watchfull guard over it. 3. Elevating it toward Heaven.	88
ply thy heart by		91
		93
6. Labour to repress	{ Anger: { Morall. the remedies, { Religious. thy raging passions: as { Feare: the { Vanitie, tyranny of it. Remedies. {	100
		104
		108
		115
7. Order	{ Christian re- { Grounds of it. 114. who dogs & swine. 115 proofe: { Directions in it. 118 religiou- { A duty. 112. { Extremes { Saint-hearted silence. } 119 ly thy { Here { Reasons enforcing it. 120 tongue by { 1. From uncharitable censuring, differen- { ced from the censures of holy men. 130 { Holding silence { 2. Slandering, false accusing. 137 { 3. Unfavoury communication. 146 { Here of heavenly discourse.	
		149
		(Circumstances requisite in a comfortable action) ib. particularly.
		154
1. Thy Recreations;	{ Costly. Crnell. Wasting of time most precious. Incroaching upon heavenly comforts.	155
See they be not		157
		168
(Differences betweene joy spirituall, and carnall)		170
2. Visitations of great	{ Dangerous. Herein cautions.	181
Ones unsanctified		185
3. Natu-		

The Analysis.

		Gluttony.	195
3. Naturall actions, thus		Drunkennesse, Heathenish.	200
against		Excessive sleepe,	205
		Doe as thou wouldest be done by.	207
4. Civill affaires.	Generall	Abhorre wrongfull and unconscionable dealing.	210
	Here	Desire not, delight not	This is thy bosome sinnes pa-
		immoderately in any	rent.
		earthly thing. For	Thou wilt finde thy selfe in-
			satiablen, unsatisfiable.
	Particular	1. enter upon it conveniently.	234
	for	2. Use it comfortably: here are duties	Common to both.
	Marrriage.		Peculiar
			to the
5. Workes of		Spirituall,	257
mercy as well		as	
		Corporall. Motives to almes-deedes.	261
(Gods children falsly charged with covetousnesse, worldlinesse: oc-			
casions of this imputation.			276
Earthly mindednesse infinitely unbecomming an heirs of hea-			
ven.)			286
6. Spiritualle estate: where carefully avoids two extremes:	1. Self-admi-	1. The mysterie of selfe-deceit opened.	299
	raison, proud	2. Worke of grace in the true convert.	308
	over-prizing	3. Sanctified men may bee assured of their spi-	
	of our owne	rituall safety. 317. and how	
	graces. 294.	4. Sound perswasion distinguished from delusi-	
	Heere,	on.	329
		5. Preservations against overweening.	341
	2. Dejected, distrustfull	Against the heavie, sad, pensive walk-	
	undervaluing of Gods	ing of some Saints.	354
	mercies, our graces, the	Reall causes and motives of their	
	promises of life. Here	ioy.	359
		Conceits, and occasions of discomforts,	
		removed.	380

FINIS





SOME GENERALL
DIRECTIONS FOR A COM-
FORTABLE WALKING
WITH GOD.

GEN. 6. 8, 9.

8. *But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.*

9. *These are the generations of Noah : Noah was a iust man and perfect in his generations , and Noah walked with God.*



IN this dreadfull and dismall Story of the old Worlds degeneration and destruction, falling away, and finall ruine, here stands in my Text a right orient and illustrious Starre, shining full faire with a singularitie of heavenly light, spirituall goodnesse, and Gods sincerer service, in the darkeſt midnight of Satans uni-
verſall raigne, and amidſt the horribleſt hell of the ſtrangeſt conſuſions, idolatrous corruptions, cruelties, ^b oppreſſions and luſt, that ever the earth bore. *Noah* I meane, a very precious Man, and Preacher of Righteouſneſſe, to whoſe Family

reſidebat cum ſegniorẽ ad virtutis iter: ſed jam prius implebat, quod beatus Moſes olim diſcurus erat: Ne ſis cum multis in malitiã. Et quod magis admirabile, multos habebat, imò omnes, qui ad malum, & ad prava opera inhortabantur, & nullus erat, qui ad bonum induceret, *Criſt. Hom. 22 in c. 6. Gen. 5* Per-
venit impietate contra primam tabulam, ſecuta eſt corruptio, de qua Moſes in hoc cap. quod ſe pri-
mum polluerunt libidinibus, deinde orbem terrarum repleverunt tyrannide, ſanguine, & injuriis. *Lam.*

B

alone,

a Cogita hic ob-
ſecro, quantæ vir-
tutis fuerit ille ju-
ſtus: quomodo in
tantã multitudine,
quæ multo impe-
tu in malum rue-
bat, ſolus ipſe di-
verſã ambolavit
viã, virtutem ma-
litiæ præferens.
Neque enim alio-
rum conſenſus, &
tanta frequentia

alone, the true worship of God was confinde, when all the world besides lay drowned in Idolatry and Paganisme, ready to be swallowed up into an univerfall grave of Waters, which was already fashioned in the clouds by the angry, unresistable hand of the all-powerfull God, who was now so implacably, but most justly provoked by those rebellious and cruell generations, that He would not suffer His Spirit to strive any more with them; but inexorably resolved to open the windowes or flood-gates of heaven, giving extraordinary strength of influence to the Stars, abundance to the Fountaines of the great deepes, commanding them to cast out the whole treasure, and heape of their waters; and taking away the retentive power from the clouds, that they might powre downe immeasurably, for the burying of all living creatures which breathed in the ayre: *Noah* and his family excepted. From whence by the way, before I breake into my Text, take this Note.

Dollar. The Servants of God are men of singularity: I meane it not in respect of any fantasticalnesse of opinion, furiousnesse of zeale, or turbulencie of faction, truly so called: but in respect of abstinence from sinne, puritie of heart, and holinesse of life.

Reasons: 1. Gods holy Word exacts and expects from all that are new-borne, and Heires of Heaven, an excellencie above ordinary, *Prov.* 12. 26. *Mat.* 5. 20. and 47. Being taken forth as the precious from the vile, *Ierem.* 15. 19. by the power of the Ministry, they must not only goe beyond the highest of civill perfections of the exactest morall Puritane amongst the most honest Heathens, *Heb.* 12. 14. but also exceed the righteousnesse, and all the outward religious conformities of the devoutest Pharises, whose sufficiencies, *Luk.* 18. 11, 12. many thousands in these times come short of, and yet hope to be saved: or they can in no case enter into the Kingdome of

2. Quam multos
Philosophorum et
audimus, et legimus,
et ipsi videmus
castos, patientes,
modestos, abstin-
entes, benigne-
ntes, honores mundi
simul et delicias
respuentes, et amatores
justitiae,
non minus quam
se curare! Quod

si etiam sine Deo homines ostendunt quales à Deo facti sunt: vide quid Christiani facere possunt, quorum in seipsis per Christum natura et vita instructa est, et qui vivunt quoque gratia juvantur auxilio. *August. Epist.* 142. d. Quae non tantum patiuntur, qui cum jubent ut iustitiam superare Pharisaei, Gentilibus quoque inferiori faciemus. Quomodo igitur, responde quæso, videbimus regnum futurum? *Christ. Hom.* 18. in cap. 9. *Mat.* As for those virtues that belong unto myrrall righteousness, and lowly of life, we doe not revere them because they are not proper unto Christian men, as they are Christian, but doe covetise them as men, like unto 1. b. 3. of Ecclesiast. Politic.

Heaven.

Heaven. But lest any bee proudly puffed up with sense of this singularity, and excellency above his neighbour; let him know, that humility is ever one of the fairest flowers in the whole garland of his supernaturall and divine worth; and that selfe-conceitdnesse would imployson even Angelicall perfection.

2. They must upon necessity differ from a world of wicked men; by a sincere singularity of abstinence from the *c* course of this world; the *l* lusts of men: the ** c* corruptions of the times; s familiarity with gracelesse companions; the *b* worldlings language, prophane sports: all wicked wayes of thriving, rising, and growing great in the world, &c.

3. They make conscience of those duties and divine commands, which the greatest part of men, even in the noone-tide of the Gospell, are so farre from taking to heart, that their hearts rise against them: As, to bee hot in Religion, *Revel. 3. 16.* To be zealous of good workes, *Tit. 2. 14.* To walke ** c* precisely, *Ephes. 5. 15.* To be fervent in spirit, *Rom. 12. 11.* To strive to enter in at the strait gate, *Luke 13. 24.* To plucke out their right eyes, that is, to abandon their bosome delights, *Matth. 5. 29.* To make the Sabbath a delight, *Isai. 58. 13.* To love the Brotherhood, *1 Pet. 2. 17.* With an holy violence, to lay hold upon the Kingdome of Heaven, *Matth. 11. 12.*

4. Experience, and examples of allages, from the creation downeward clearely proove the point. At this time, as you see the Saints of God were all harboured under one rooffe, and yet not all found there. Survey the ages after-ward: the time of *Abraham*; who was as a brand taken out of the fire of the Chaldeans: The time of *Elijah*, when none appeared to that blessed man of God: The time of *Esaiah*, who cryed, *Chap. 53. 1.* Who hath beleevd our report? The time of *Manasseh*, who built altars for all the host of Heaven, in the two Courts of the House of the Lord: The time of *Antiochus*, when he commanded the Sanctuary, and holy people to bee polluted with Swines-flesh, and uncleane beasts to bee sacrificed, the abomination of desolation to bee set up upon

Ephes. 2. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
Rom. 1. 1. 3.
Prov. 4. 14. 15.
Ephes. 5. 11.
Coloss. 4. 6.
 Sicut qui Diabo-
 lum sequitur, San-
 ctorum collegium
 affectu, & opere
 aspernatur: ita qui
 Deo perfecte ad-
 haerit, impiorum
 consortium nequa-
 quam admittit.
Gregor. in Psal. 6.
** aspicere.*

the Altar : That darkeſome time, when the glorious Day-ſtarre, Chriſt Ieſus himſelfe, came downe from Heaven to illighten the earth : The time of Antichriſt, *when all the world wondered after the Beaſt* : Our times, wherein, of fixe parts of the earth, ſcarce one of the leaſt is Chriſtian. And what a deale of Chriſtendome is ſtill overgrowne with Popery, and other exorbitant diſtempers in point of Religion ? And where the Truth of Chriſt is purely, and powerfully taught, how few give their names unto it ? And of thoſe who profeſſe, how many are falſe-hearted or meereſly formall ?

5. Me thinkes worldly wiſedome ſhould rather wonder that any one is wonne unto God; then cry out, and complaine; Is it poſſible, there ſhould be ſo few ? Sith all the powers of darkneſſe, and every divell in hell oppoſe might and maine the plantation of grace in any ſoule : ſith there are moe ſnares upon earth, to keepe us ſtill in the inviſible chaines of darkneſſe and ſinne, then there are ſtarres in heaven : ſith every inch, every little artery of our bodies, if it could, would ſwell with helliſh venome to the bigneſſe of the greateſt *Goliath*, the mightieſt Giant, that it might make reſiſtance to the ſanctifying worke of the holy Ghoſt : ſith our ſoules naturally would rather dye, and put off their immortality and everlaſting being, then put on the Lord Ieſus : In a word, ſith the new creation of a man is holden a greater worke of wonder, then the creation of the world.

6. Laſtly, let us ſet aſide in any Country, City, Towne, Family : Firſt, all Atheiſts, Papiſts, and diſtempered exorbitants from the bleſſed Truth of Doctrin taught in our Church : Secondly, all Whoremongers, Drunkards, Swearers, Lyers, i Revellers, Worldlings, Viſurers, and fellowes of ſuch infamous ranke : Thirdly, all meereſly civill men, who come ſhort of *Cato*, *Fabritius*, and other honeſt Heathens, and wanting holineſſe, ſhall never ſee the Lord, *Heb. 12 14*. Fourthly, all groſſe Hypocrites, whoſe outſides are painted with ſuperficiall flouriſhes of holineſſe and honeſty, but their inward parts filled with rottenneſſe and luſt ; who have their hands in godly exerciſes, when their hearts are in hell. Fifthly,

all

all formall Hypocrites, who are deluded in point of Salvation, as were the foolish Virgins, and that proud Pharise, *Luke* 18. 11. Sixthly, all finall back-sliders, of which some turne sensuall Epicures, and plunge themselves into worldly pleasures, with farre more rage and greedinesse, by reason of former restraint by a temporary profession; others become scurrill deriders of the holy way; some, bloody goads in the sides of those with whom they have formerly walked into the House of God, as friends. Seventhly, all unsound Professors for the present, of which you would little thinke, what a number there is: I say, let these and all other strangers to the puritie and power of godlinesse be set apart, and tell mee how many true-hearted *Nathaneels* wee are like to
 k finde.

Vses: 1. Try then the truth of thy spirituall state by this marke of a sober and sincere singularitie. If thou still holdest correspondence with the world, and conformitie to the fashions thereof; if still thou swimmest downe the current of the times, and shiftest thy sailes to the sitting of every Winde; if thine heart hanker still after the tastelesse fooleries of good fellowship, and follow the multitude to doe ill; if thou be carried with the swinge and sway of the place where thou livest, to uphold by a boisterous combination, lewdnesse and vanity, to prophane the Lords Day, to scorne Profession, oppose the Miniisterie, and walke in the broad Way; In a word, if thou doest as the most doe; thou art utterly undone for ever. But if with a mercifull violence thou bee pulled out of the world, by the power of the Word, and happily weaned from the sensuall, insensible poison of all bitter-sweete pleasures; and fellowship with unfruitfull works of darknesse; If by standing on Gods side, and hatred of all false wayes, thou art become the *Drunwards song*, as *David* was, and a by-word amongst the sonnes of *Behai*, as was *Job*; If the world lowre and looke sowre upon thee for thy looking towards Heaven, and thy good-fellow companions abandon Thee, as too precise; If thy life be not like other mens, and thy wayes of another fashon, as the Epicures of those times.

k Non possumus negare plures esse malos, et tam plures, ut inter eos prorsus non apparent grana in area. Nam quisquis a-ream videt, potest putare, quod palea sola sit. *August. in Psal. 47. p. 528.*

l Si turbam imitari volueritis, inter paucos angustam viam ambulantes non eritis. *August. de Temp. Ser. 64.*

Luke 10. 3.
Mat. 11. 6, 7.

charged the righteous man, when the booke of Wisdome was written; In a word, if thou walkest in the narrow Way, and be one of that little flocke, which lives amongst *Wolves*, and therefore must needs be little; so that by all the *Leopards*, *Lyons*, and *Beares* about thee, I meane all sorts of unregenerate men, thou art hunted for thy holinesse, as a Partridge on the mountaines, at least by the poison and persecution of the tongue; I say, then thou art certainly in the hie way to Heaven.

2. If the Saints of God bee men of singolaritie, in the fence I have said; then away with those base and brainlesse cavils, against those who are wise unto salvation: What? are you wiser then your fore-fathers? then all the Towne? then such and such learned men? then your owne Parents? Are you wiser then your Head, may the Husband say, &c. Nay further, to *Noah* it might have bin said by the wretches of those times, Art thou wiser then all the world? (He out of the height of his heroical resolution, easily endured and digested the affronts and indignities of this kinde from millions of men.) But take thou these spitefull taunts, and binde them in the meane time, as a Crowne unto thee, and advance forward in thine holy singolaritie with all sweete

m Cum unlique
mali perirent
et dicant. Quare
sic vivis Tu solus
Christianus es?
Quare non facis
quod faciunt &
alii, &c? Et tu
dicis, Christianus
sum, ut repellas
illos nescio quomodo
sed adversarius
premit, urget,
quod pectus est
exemplo Christi-
anorum suffocat
Christianos. Sudatur, resatur, tribulatur anima Christiana, &c. Ideo vide quid dicat. Respondet enim, Quid mihi prodest, quia modo mihi scio remedia, & lucror paucos dies? Exco hinc de isto sa-
culo, et vado ad Dominum meum, & mittet me in ignem, quia proposui paucos dies vite future, nunc
rae in generas. — Et hoc forte non in platea tibi dicit amicus, sed in domo uxori, aut forte maritus ux-
ori fidei, bonae & sanctae deceptor ipsius, Si mulier marito, Eva est illi? Si vir uxori, Diabolus est illi. Aut
ipsa tibi Eva est, aut tu illi serpens. — *Aug. in Psal. 93. p. 101.* Non igitur dubium est, quin generatio
prava infestissime cum oderit, & varie exercuerit, insultantes ei: Num tu solus sapias? Num solus tu Deo
places? Num tu solus reliqui omnes citamus? omnes damnabimur? Tu solus non erras? Solus non damna-
beris? Hae magna virtus fuit. Nobis enim hoc est impossibile esse videtur, ut unus se opponat toti orbi
terrarum, reliquos omnes damnat, tanquam malos, qui tamen Ecclesiam, verbum et cultum Dei faciunt,
se autem solum sicut Dei filium, et Deo acceptum esse, *Lutherus.* Neque parvum est despiciere irri-
dentes et opprobriantes, et salubris incensentes: at iustus ille non tantum decem et viginti, et centum ho-
mines, sed et omnem hominum naturam et tot myriades despexit. Verisimile enim omnes illos ridere, re-
prehendere, subfarnare, & debachari: et forte etiam, si possibile fuisset, dilacerare voluisse. *Ex. 158.*
Hom. 23. in cap. 6. Gen. Tam domestica illi erat strenuitas, ut viam diversam a vulgari, quam omnis multi-
tudo inambulabat, iteret neque timeret, neque suspicaretur aliquid tale, quale verissime est, ignavis ac-
cidere: qui si quando viderint, multos simul conspirare, hoc velamen, et hanc occasionem suae ignaviae
praetulerunt, ac dicunt: Quid ego novum, et singulare post illos omnes facturus essem adversarius tanta
multitudini, et cum tanto populo bellum susceperurus? Numquid illis omnibus ego admirabilior essem?
Quae utilitas foret tantum inimicis larum? Quod commodum tanti odii? Nihil talium cogitabat, neque
in animum fovebat, *idem ibid. Hom. 22.*

content and undauntednesse of spirit, towards that glorious immortall Crowne above ; and let those miserable men, whose eyes are hood-winkt by Satan, and so blinded with earthly dust, that they cannot possibly discern the invisible excellencies and true noblenesse of the neglected Saints, follow the folly of their worldly wisdom, and sway of the greater part, to endlesse woe ; and then give losers leave to talke.

3. Let every one, who in sincerity of heart seekes to be saved, ever hold it a speciall happinesse, and his hyest honor, to be singled out from the Univerfall pestilent contagion of common prophanessee, and the sinfull courtes of the greatest part ; and to be censured as singular in that respect. Neither is this a singular thing, that I now suggest ; but it hath beene the portion of the Saints in all ages, to be trod upon with the feete of imperious contempt, as a number of odde despised underlings, whereas indeed they are Gods Jewels, and the onely excellent upon earth. Behold saith *Isaiah*, Chap. 8. 18. *I and the Children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signes and wonders in Israel. I am as a monster unto many*, saith *David*, *Psal.* 71. 7. *I am in derision daily, every one mocketh mee*, saith *Jeremy*, Chap. 20. 7. *We are made*, saith *Paul*, a spectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men, 1 *Cor.* 4. 9. *Wee are made as the filth of the world, the off scouring of all things*, v. 13. In *Austins* time, those that made conscience of their waies, durst not plunge into the corruptions of the times, and play the good fellows, were scornfully pointed at, not onely by Pagans, but even by unreformed Professors, Professors at large, as we call them, as fellows that affected a precisenesse and purity above ordinary and others : They would thus insult and scoffingly fly in the face of such an holy one ; *You are a great man, sure, you are a just man, you are an Elias, you*

To walke with
Gods, is a precious
praise, though none
des it but my selfe,
and so walke with
man, with the
world, with a towne
or Parish, in wicked
wayes is a deadly
sin, though millions
doe it, B. Badington
upon Gen. 6.
v. 8.

Sunt multi mal-
vientes Christia-
ni, inter quos qui
voluerit bene vi-
vere, et inter ebri-
osos sobrius esse,
et inter fornicato-
res castus esse, &
inter consultato-
res Mathematicorum
Deum sincere
colere, et ni-
hil tale requirere

& inter spectatores negotiorum theatrorum noluerit ire nisi ad ecclesiam, patitur insultos ipsos Christianos, & patitur verba aspera. & dicunt, Tu magnus, tu iustus, tu es Elias, tu es Petrus, tu de caelo venisti: in ulant quocunque se venterit, audit hinc atque inde verbum asperum. Quod si timeret, recedat à via Christi Dei. Quando audit verba aspera, unde sibi habet facere solacium, ut non curet verba aspera, &c. Dicat, Qualia verba audio, servus peccator: Dominus meus audit, Dæmonium habet. *August.* in *Tylos* 90.

¶ Si simplex alius, si castus, aut frugalis in Collegio aliquo vel conventu, laus et lubricam perditorum viam non sectetur, fabula, et sibilum cateris efficitur. Is solens quoque, et singularis, infans aut Hypocrita contumuo appellatur. Unde et mulier, qui ad bonam frugem devenirent si cum modestis et bonis degere; hoc ratione abstracti per malorum consortia ad malum trahuntur, dum testamur suos conubernales nomina subire verentur. *Nicolaus de desyre, Comites de vitis, M. 158. Eccl. apud Jean de Gerusalem, Tit. 1.*

are a Peter, you come from Heaven. &c. In a after-times, if a man were but meere civill, *ingenious, chaste, temperate, bee was made a by-word and laughing stocke to those about him.* They presently said; *Hee was proud, singular, beside himselfe, Hypocrite, &c.* Thus it was, is at this time, and will be to the worlds end, that every stigmaticall Whoremonger, beaustly Drunkard, ignorant Lozell, scoffing *Ismael*, and Selfe-guilty wretch will have a bitter gird, a dry blow, as they say, a scurrill gibe, to throw like the Mad-mans fire-brand into the face of Gods people, as though they were a company of odde humerous fellows, and a contemptible generation. This, I say, ever was, and ever will bee the worlds opinion of the wayes of God. The children of darkenesse ever harbour such conceits, and peremptorily passe such censures upon the children of light.

It is strange! Men are content to be singular in any thing, save in the service of God, and salvation of their soules. They save in the desire, and labour too, to bee singularly rich, and the wealthy thief in a Towne; to bee singularly proud, and in fashion by themselves; to be the strongest in the company to powre in strong drinke. They would with all their hearts be in honour alone, and adored above others. They would dwell alone, and not suffer a poore mans house to bee within sight. They affect singularity in wit, learning, wisdom, valour, worldly reputation, and in all other earthly precedencies; but they can by no meanes endure aloneness, and singularity in zeale, and the Lords service. In matters of Religion, they are resolved to doe as the most doe, though in so doing they certainly damne their owne soules, *Mat. 7. 14.* Basest cowardliness, and fearefulness fit for such a doome! *Revel. 21. 8.* They are afraid of takings Gods part too much; of fighting too valiantly under the Colours of Christ; of being too buſie about the salvation of their soules; lest they should bee accounted too precise, fellows of an odde humour, and engrossers of more grace than ordinary. It is one of Satans dreadfull depths, as wide as hell, and brimme-full with the blood of infinite soules: To make men ambitious, and covetous

tous of singularity in all other things: but in godlinesse, and Gods services; not to suffer it in themselves, and to persecute it in others.

Now in this Story of *Noah*, so highly honoured with singularity of freedome, from the sinfull contagion of those desperate times, and happily exempted from that most generall, and greatest Judgement upon the earth that ever the Sunne saw, an Univerfall drowning; gloriously mounting up upon the wings of salvation and safety, both of soule and body, when a world of Giant-like Rebels sunke to the bottome of that new Sea, as a stone, or lead, I consider,

1. The cause of such a singular blessed preservation; which was the free grace and favour of God: *But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord, vers. 8.*

2. The renowne, and honour, of *Noahs* name: in that he stands here as the Father of the new world, holy seeds, and progenitors of Iesus Christ: *These are the generations of Noah, vers. 9.*

3. The description of *Noahs*: 1. Personall goodnesse: 2. Preservation: 3. Posterity. These two latter follow. His personall description stands in the end of verse 9. *Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.* Where we finde him honoured with three noble Attributes, which make up the character of a compleate Christian: 1. Honesty. 2. Vprightnesse. 3. Piety. And they receive much excellency and lustre from a circumstance of time: *In his generations:* which were many and mainly corrupt.

Without any further unfolding my Text coherence and dependance upon either precedent or following parts, (for Historically passages are plainer, and doe not ever exact the length and labour of such an exact resolution, as other Scriptures doe,) I collect from the first point, wherein I finde Gods free grace to be the prime and principall cause of *Noahs* preservation, this Note:

Doct. The free grace and favour of God is the first mover and fountaine of all our good. Consider for this purpose such

places

Pereunte mundo, vnus Noe servatur, quasi stirps incorrupta, ut novi mundi sit origo, et novorum hominum seminarium. Ambros.

Atque hae virtutes Noachi circumstantia temporum, personarumque amplificatur, cum ita fuisse dicitur, non atque una, sed multis, non conversatione cum bonis, sed cum hominibus corruptissimis, et saeculo corruptissimo. Sc. in anal. cap. 6 Gen.

places as these, *Iere. 31. 3. Hof 14. 4. Dent. 7. 7, 8. Rom. 9 11, 12, 13. Ioh. 3. 16. Ios 24. 2, 3. Ephes. 1. 5.*

And it must needs bee so. For it is utterly impossible that any finite cause, created power, or any thing out of himselfe, should primarily moove and incline the eternall, immutable, increated, omnipotent will of God. The true originall and prime motive of all gracious, bountifull expressions and effusions of love upon His Elect, is His *substantia*. His *merum beneplacitum*: The good pleasure of His will. And therefore

Sicut Deo nihil potest esse causa ut incipiat velle: ita et ipsi Deo nihil potest esse causa ut ab eterno aliquid vellet fieri: nihil potest ei esse causa, ut ab eterno sit, Dico de Tom 3. lib de concor. 1. Art. 6. praedict. dist. cap. 3.

Non enim Deus movetur ab aliquo re ad extra, ad aliquid agendum; alioquin ipsius voluntas ab alio in volendo dependeret, quod re- 40.

Divina voluntas non solum nulla est causa finalis, et motiva per modum objecti; sed etiam nullum est objectum creaturæ quod possit Deo esse ratio volendi aliud, sed sola sua bonitas, Vazquez in 1. p. dist. 9. q. 23.

Art. 5. cap. 1. That most worthy, wise, holy, and learned Minister of God, Iohn Randall, Ser. 2. upon Rom. 8. p. 44.

to hold, that election to life is made upon foresight of faith, good workes, the right use of free-will, or any created motive, is not onely false, and wicked; but also an ignorant and absurd Tenent. To say no more at this time, it robs God of his All-sufficiency, making Him goe out of Himselfe, looking to this or that in the creature, upon which His will may bee determined to elect. The Schoole-men though otherwise a rotten generation of Divines, yet are right in this.

1. That distinction which I learne from my * Master, in his heavenly Sermons published since his death, doth leade unto aright, and truly enlighten this Head-spring of all our good. 1. *Some actions of Gods love unto us, faith he, are so in Christ, that they are wholly suspended on Him, and His merits are the onely procuring cause of them: For example, Forgiveness of sinnes, is an action of Gods love unto us, and yet this wholly depends upon Christ, and his merits; so that his precious Blood must either procure this mercy for us from God, else they will never bee forgiven; and this, and the like love of God, is both in Christ, and for Christ. 2. There are some other actions of Gods love, which arise meerely and onely out of the absolute will of God, without any concurrence of Christs merits; As the eternall purpose of God, whereby He hath determined to chuse some men to salvation; this is an action of Gods love meerely rising out of His absolute will, without Christs merits. For Christ is a Mediatour, and all his merits are the effects of his love, not the cause of it. And yet this love, though it be not for Christ, yet is it in Christ. Eph. 3. 11. According to the*

the eternall purpose, which hee wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord: *that is, in regard of the execution of it; for even this eternall purpose, and all the actions of Gods love, which arise from his absolute Will, are effected, and brought to passe in and through Christ.*

3. We may take an estimate of the absolute, and infinite frankenesse of this unconceivable love of God to his, which reacheth from everlasting to everlasting, by looking upon that goodly, faire, sweete, amiable creature described, *Ezechiel 16.* In the beginning of the Chapter, shee lies most filthy and foule, tumbling in her owne blood, pirtied by no eye, abhorred of all; which loathsomnesse should rather have begot loathing, then love: aversion and hate, then affection, and liking: yet God Himselfe doth there professe, out of a melting pang, and overflowing abundance of His free grace, that, that time was unto Him the time of love: Hee spread His skirt over her, and covered her nakednesse. In a word: after shee was dressed, and adorned with Gods most skilfull and mercifull hand, shee became a most lovely thing: First, washed with water, cleansed from blood, anointed with oyle; then cloathed with broidered worke, shod with Badgers skinne, girded about with fine linnen, covered with silke, decked with ornaments of silver and gold: with bracelets upon her hands, a chaine on her necke, a jewell on her forehead, earerings in her eares, and a beautifull Crowne upon her head; fedde with fine flower, honey and oyle; so that shee became exceeding beautifull; and renowned through the whole World, for her perfect comelinesse, even *mine owne comelinesse, which I put upon her*, saith the Lord God.

Vses: 1. All praise then is due unto *Iehovah*, the Author of all our good, the Fountaine of all our blisse, the Well-spring of immortalitie and life whereby we live, and moove, and have our beeing, our naturall being, the beeing of our outward state; our gracious being, the everlastingnesse of our glorious state. Were the holiest heart upon earth enlarged, to the vast comprehension of this great Worlds wide-
nesse;

nesse; nay, made capable of all the glorious and magnificent *Hallelu-jahs*, and hearty praises offered to *Iehovah*, both by all the Militant, and Triumphant Church; yet would it come infinitely short of sufficiently magnifying, admiring, and adoring the inexplicable mysterie, and bottomlesse depth of this free, independant mercy, and love of God, the Fountaine, and first Moover of all our good! Wee may and are bound, to blesse God for all the meanes, instruments, and second causes, whereby it pleaseth God to conferre, and convey good things unto us: but wee must rest principally, with lowliest thoughts of most humble and heartiest praisefulness, at the Well-head of all our welfare, *Iehovah*, blessed for ever. We receive a great deale of comfort, and refreshment from the Moone and Starres; but wee must chiefly thanke the Sunne: from the greater Rivers also; but the maine Sea is the Fountaine. Angels, Ministers, and Men may pleasure us; but *Iehovah*, is the principall. Let us then imitate those Lights of Heaven, and Rivers of the Earth; doe all the good wee can with those good things God hath given us by his instruments; and then reflecte backe towards, and returne all the glory and praise unto the Sunne of righteousness, and Sea of our salvation. The beames of the Moone and Starres returne as farre backe to glorifie the face of the Sunne, which gave them their beautie, as they can possibly, untill they bee reflected, or determine by necessary expiration, the Sunnes ejaculatory power being finite: Let us feebly ever send backe to Gods owne glorious Selfe, the honour of all His gifts, by a fruitfull improovement of them, in setting forth His glory, and by continuall fervent ejaculations of praise, to the utmost possibilitie of our gracious hearts.

And here I cannot hold, but must needs most justly complaine of the hatefull, intolerable unthankfulness of us in this Kingdome, the happiest people under the Cope of Heaven, had we hearts enlarged to conceive aright of Gods extraordinary love, and such miraculous mercies, as never Nation enjoyed! Walke over the World: Peruse the whole
face

face of the Earth, from East to West, from North to South, which is above one and twenty thousand miles about, both wayes; and from one side of Heaven to another; thou shalt not finde such another illlightened *Gospen*, as this Iland, where in we dwell. Of sixe parts of the Earth, five are not Christian; and in Christendome, what other part is so free from the reigne of Popery, the rage of Schisme, or the destroying Sword? Or where besides doth the Gospell shine with such glory, truth and peace? Or in what nooke of the World are there so many faithfull Soules, who cry unto God day and night, against the abominations of the times; for the preservation of the Gospell; that Godsname may bee gloriously hallowed, His Kingdome come, His will be done in every place, and themselves serve him with truth of heart? And yet we are too ready, if we have not the height of our desires, and our wils to the full, in stead of patience, teares, and prayers, which best become the Saints; to embitter all other blessings, and to discover most horrible unthankfulness of them, by repining, grumbling, and discontent; I am sure, by not *rejoycing* (as we ought) *in every good thing, which the Lord our God hath given unto us*; and by not improving the extraordinaryness of His mercies, to our more glorious service of Him, and more humbly and precisely walking before Him. Give me leave therefore in short, to revive and refresh your memories, with representation of some generall heads onely of those innumerable speciall favours, with which Gods mercifull hand hath crowned this Kingdome, for the stirring up, and enlarging our hearts, to the entertainment and exercise of this most necessary, and most neglected dutie of praising *Iehova*. And here, wee of this Nation may a great deale more justly, and rightly say, than the French Chronicler, in the Preface to his Story, *That we have lived in a time of Miracles*: our Posteritie will hardly beleewe the wonders done in our dayes. Was it not a miraculous mercy, that such a glorious noone-tide of the Gospell, as wee have enjoyed all our life long, should spring out of the darkest mid-night of damned Popery, which unhappily seized upon

I speake not thus, to begge security, which is ready to blow us up; but to stirre to thankfulness, wherein, I know, wee are woefully wanting. I tell you not here, how wee behave our selves towards God, which is most wretchedly; but how his blessed Mercie beares himselfe towards us, which is most bountifully.

upon the face of this Kingdome in the time of *Queene Mary*; especiall watched extraordinarily, and most strongly guarded by all the policy of hell, and power of the Pope? that the blood of those blessed Martyrs should bring forth since, such a world of Gods sincere worship, and to many thousands of gracious Soules, who are already crowned with everlasting blisse? That *Queene Elizabeth*, that matchlesse Princeesse, and Pearle of the World, should in those fiery times bee preserved in safety, as a sweet harmelesse Lambe, amidst so many mercilesse Romish Wolves, who implacably thirsted for her precious life? Was it not a wonder, that the sacred hand of that selfe-same crowned blessed Lady, next under Gods Almighty One, should in despight of all the Powers of Darknesse, and Popish rage, raise our true Religion, as it were by miracle from the dead, a thing which the World so little hoped to see; that even they, which beheld it done, scarcely beleaved their owne senses at the first beholding? That afterward, the Silver line of her much-honoured life should bee hid in the endlesse maze of Gods bottomelesse mercies, from the fierce assaults of so many Popish *Bulls*, such a prodigious variety of murderous complotments against her sacred Person; and all those desperate Assassins of Rome, who all her life long hunted full greedily after her Virgin blood? *

* The excellency of
Gods providence and
power for the Gospel,
was extraordinarily
improved, in
the miraculous preservation
of that
blessed Lady from
so many attempts,
so many enemies, (so
many insinuations, Per-
secutions, Threatnings,
Insurrections, In-
vasions, Curses, Ex-
communications, &
all the utmost ravi-
shes of Hell and
Tempt-
y Answer to the
Libel of England
pag. 176. & 185.

after her Virgin blood? * And was not our deliverance in Eighty eight a Miracle, when the Sea fought for us, and her proud waves enlarged themselves to swallow up quicke their prouder burden? There was a day, as many of us may remember, which the Papists called, *The long-look-for Day*; the Day which should pay for all: They meant the Day, when *Queene Elizabeth* should dye. About which, their false prophets were so confident and hopefull, that they expected upon the blood of that Day, to have built their Idolatrous Babel againe: For they would needs foretell, that it would bee a bloody Day. y By the uncertainty of the next try is in the most dreadfull, and desperate case; in the greatest misery, and most dangerous termes, that ever it was since, or be-
fore

fore the Conquest; and farre worse then any Countrey of Christendome, by the certainty of most bloody, civill, and forren warres: all our wealth and felicitie whatsoever, depending upon a few uncertaine dayes of *Queene Elizabeths* life. Clouds of blood (saith another) hang in the Aire, which at the death of *Queene Elizabeth* will dissolve, and raine downe upon *England*. which then is expected as a prey to the ambition of neighbour-Nations. I am sure, the false prophet spake to this sense. And what comes of all this? when the Day came, God, even wrought a miracle of mercy for the comfort of this Kingdome, and further confusion of such tellers, and foretellers of lyes: * *For the Sonne set, and no night followed*: the same mercifull hand at the same time crowned *Queene Elizabeth* with immortall glory, and set the earthly Crowne of this Kingdome upon King *James* his head, without sheading so much as one drop of blood. And was it not a miraculous mercy to have such a King, after such a *Queene*? who hath already, next under that mightie God, by whom Kings reigne, continued the Gospell unto us, and preserved us, from the destroying Sword now full twentie yeeres: And what do you thinke, were twentie yeeres Peace, and the enjoyment of the Gospell, worth, were it to bought? Who hath ennobled this Kingdome for ever, by his excellent Writings, in the cause of Religion against Antichrist, which would have created a great deale of honour to a private man, minding nothing else: How illustrious then doe they make our King? The childe unborne will blesse King *James*, for his premonition to all the Priaces, and free States of Christendome; and that Royall Remonstrance, against the rotten, and pestilent Oration of the French Cardinall, to the utter, and triumphant overthrow of it; penned in that stile, that none can possibly reach, but a learned King: his Golden pen hath given such a blow to that beast of Rome, that hee will never be able to stand upon his foure legs againe: hee hath shot out of his Royall bow such keene arrowes, taken out of the quiver of Gods Booke, which will hang in the sides of that skarlet Whore, and make her lame as long as shee lives. Did hee not

scale

z Non vos latet
modò gravis, et
sœcunda Principis
atas, ejus sepulchrum,
veluti totius regni voragine
et naufragium
semine sub oculis
contemplamini.
—Ceterum insuper
advententes
cogitationes ad
Reipublicæ membra
tam variis
conciliis disticta,
ingentis molis
tempestatum &
cruciatuum, cruciatuum
imbrum
conglomeratas
nubes vultus im-
pendere cervicibus
despicitis.
—Vadequaque
proh dolor! Anglia
in prædam expectatur.
W. Stans de
triplici boniæ of-
ficio in perorativæ
ad Academicos.
* Mira cano, sol
occuluit, nox qual-
la secuta.

scale us an Instrument of his hand, as it were, to testifie his invincible cleaving to the Truth, which he hath so excellently, and unanswerably defended with his Pen, the same day hee gave the Noble Princess: a second *Elizabeth*, to the *Palatine*? Hath he not most happily and seasonably stopped the hasty torrent of the Arminian Sect, and the domineering rage of bloody Duels, &c? And was not the discovery and deliverance from the Powder-plot, that great astonishment of Men and Angels, one of the most unparallelled and mercifull Miracles, that ever the Church of God tasted? Is it not admirable in the eyes of all Christendome, that the onely Daughter of our King, unworthily hunted up and downe like a Partridge in the Mountaines, should with such Heroicall height of Spirit passe thorow so many insupportable dangers, difficulties, and indignities, impossible to be forced upon Ladies by generous spirits, and as impossible to be borne and overcome, but by an invincible spirit; and that Shee and all her Royall little Ones should be still safe in the golden Cabinet of Gods sweetest providence? And to crowne all with a wonder of greatest astonishment, doe not we all, that are the Kings faithfullest Subjects, almost feare still, lest we be in a dreame, that Prince *Charles*, the Flowre of Christendome, should returne home so! To say no more: Away then with all sowe, melancholike, causelesse, sinfull discontent. And

Phil. 1. 49. 1, 2, 4, 5. Praise ye the Lord, sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise, in the congregation of the Saints. Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: Hee will beautifie the meeke with salvation. Let the Saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. In a word, let us of this Island, as we have just cause, above all the Nations of the earth, and above all Ages of the Church, from the very first creation of it, praise Iehovah most heartily, infinitely, and for ever.

2. Never hit any in the teeth with deformitie of body, dulnesse of conceit, weakenesse of wit, poorenesse in outward state, basenesse of birth, &c. *For who makes thee to differ from another?* Either,

1. Cor. 4. 7.

In

In naturall gifts, as comelineſſe of body, beanty, feature, ſtature, wit, ſtrength, &c. See *Iob* 10. 10, 11. *Pſa.* 139. 13, 14, 16.

In civill endowments, or any artificiall ſkill ; untill it come even unto matters of Huſbandry : See *Iſaiah* 28. 26.

In outward things, ſee *Pſalm.* 127. More particularly, in preferment, and promotion, ſee *Pſal.* 73. 6, 7. In children, *1 Sam.* 1. 27. *Pſal.* 127. 3. In a good wife, ſee *Prov.* 19. 14.

In ſpirituall things, ſee *Ezech.* 16. * In any thing thou canſt name. We are all framed of the ſame mold, hewed out of the ſame Rocke, made, as it were, of the ſame cloth, the ſheares, as they ſay, only going betweene ; it is therefore only the free love and grace of God, which makes all the difference.

Whereupon, it was an excellent ſpeech of the laſt French King, as his Chronicker reports : *When I was borne, there were a thouſand other ſoules more borne : what have I done unto God, more then they ? It is his meere grace and mercy, which doth often bind me more unto his juſtice : for the faultes of great men are never ſmall.*

Let none then, I ſay, over-looke, diſdaine, or brow-beate their bretheren, by reaſon of any extraordinarieneſſe of gifts, eminency of parts, ſingularity of Gods ſpeciall favour, or indulgence towards him in any good thing, which he denies to others. Eſpecially, thy ſelfe being vouchſafed the mercy of converſion ; never inſolently and imperiouſly inſult over thoſe poore ſoules, who are beſide themſelves in matter of ſalvation, who like miſerable diudges, damne themſelves in the Devils ſlavery, and ſuffer their corrupt nature to carry them to any villany, luſt, or lewd courſe. Alas ! our hearts ſhould bleed within us, to behold ſo many about us, to imbrow their cruell hands in the blood of their owne ſoules, by their ignorance, worldlineſſe, drunkenneſſe, luſt, lying, ſcoffing at profeſſion, hating to be reformed, &c. What heart, except it bee hewed out of the hardeſt rocke, or hath ſuckt the breſts of mercieſſe Tygers, but would yerne, and weepe, to ſee a man made of the ſame mold with himſelfe, wilfully, as it were, againſt the Miniſtery of the Word, a thouſand warnings, and Gods many compaſſionate invitations, to caſt

C

himſelfe

* *Iſai* 43. 27.
Rom. 11. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 9.
Phil. 1. 29.
Rom. 3. 24.
Eph. 2. 10.

*In the Hiſtory of
 his life and death.
 pag. 92.*

himselfe body and soule into the endlesse, caselesse, and remediesse miseries of Hell? And the rather should we pittie, and pray for such an one, who followes the swinge of his owne heart, to his owne everlasting perdition, because, as I said before, there went but the sheares betweene the matter whereof we were all made; onely the free mercy, goodnesse and grace of God makes the difference. If hee should give us over to the unbridled current of our corrupt nature, wee might be as bad, and run riot into a world of wickednesse, as well as he; if the same God visit him in mercy, he might become every way as good or better, then we.

3. If the free love of God, bee the fountaine of all our good; away then with that fained fore-sight of faith, right use of free-will, good workes, which should move God to elect before all eternity; and that Luciferian selfe-conceite of present merit, a fit monstrous brood of that beast of Rome, *who opposeth and exalteth himselfe above all that is called God.* For workes meritorious fore-seene, are equally opposite to Grace, as workes meritorious really existing. Here you must call to minde those eight considerations, which I opposed against that wicked Tenent of Merit, which doth justly merit never to taste of Gods free mercy.

From the second point in these words: *These are the generations of Noah*] whereas the same and memoriall of all the Families upon Earth besides, lay buried and rotting in the gulfe of everlasting oblivion, as their bodies in the universall grave of Waters; the family of *Noah*, a righteous and holy man, is not onely preserved in safety from the generall Deluge; but his generations registred and renowned in the Booke of God, and conveyed along towards the Lord Iesus, as his Progenitors and precedent Royall Line; I observe this point:

Deff. Personall goodnesse is a good meanes to bring safety, honour, and many comfortable blessings upon posterity: see *Dent. 5. 19. Exod. 20. 6. Psal. 37. 26. Prov. 10. 7. and 11, 21. Psal. 112. 1, 3. Aët. 2. 39.*

Reason. 1. Parents professing Religion in truth, make conscience

conscience of praying for their children, before they have them, as did ^a *Isaac*, ^b *Hannah*: When they are quicke in the wombe, as did ^c *Rebeckah*: When they are borne, as did ^d *Zachariah*: In the whole course of their life, as did ^e *Iob*: At their death, as did ^f *Isaac*. And prayers wee know, are for the purchasing of all favours at the hands of God, either for our selves, or others, the most undoubted soveraigne meanes we can possibly use.

^a Gen. 25-28.
^b 1 Sam. 1-10.
^c Gen. 25-23.
^d Luk. 1-64.
^e Iob 1-5.
^f Gen. 27-4.

2. Godly Parents doe infinitely more desire to see the true feare of God planted in their childrens hearts, then, if it were possible, the imperiall Diadem of the whole Earth set upon their heads. And therefore their principall care is, and the Crowne of their grætest joy should bee, by good example, religious education, daily instruction, loving admonitions, seasonable reproofes, restraint from wicked company, the corruptions of the times, &c. by all dearest meanes, and utmost endeavours, to leave them gracious, when they goe out of this world. And *Godlinesse*, saith *Paul*, *hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come*. It gives right and full interest to all the true honour, blessings and comforts which are to be had in Heaven, or in Earth.

1 Tim. 4-8.

3. Children are ordinarily apt, out of a kindly instinct of naturall lovingnesse, from many and strongest motives, to imitate, and follow their Parents, either in basenesse, or better carriage, to heaven, or hell.

4. A Father that truly feares God, dare not for his heart heape up riches, or purchase high roomes for his children, by wrong-doing, or any wicked wayes of getting; whereupon, both he and his, fare farre the better, and happily decline the flaming edge of those many fearefull curses denounced in Gods Booke, against all unconscionable dealers. Such as that, *Ecclesiast. 5. 13. 14. There is a sore evill which I have seene under the Sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by evill travell, and he beggetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand. And Habac. 2. 9, 10. Woe to him that coveteth an evill covetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on hye, that hee may bee delivered*

from the power of evill. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

Vses: 1. Wouldst thou then have thy little babes thou lovest so dearely, blessed upon earth, truly noble, Gods favourites, meete thee in Heaven? Be holy thy Selfe. Men are very carefull and curious to have their seed-corne, and breed of cattell choise, and generous; and will they not endeavour to nurture, manage, and conduct the immortall soules of their children with grace, by godly education, to the highest advancement, of which those noble natures are capable, everlasting blisse, fruition of all heavenly joyes, world without end?

2. This may also serve to reproove, and correct those covetous Bedlams, that labour more to have their children great, than good; rich, than religious. It is a madnesse of that kinde, which wanteth termes to expresse it: That a Man should goe to Hell himselfe, and fit his children to follow him, in seeking to establish his house, and raise his posteritie, by Sacriledge, Simony, Bribery, Vsurie, Oppression, Depopulation, or any other course of crueltie, and wrong. For so they lay their foundation in fire-worke, which is able to blow up themselves and their posteritie, body and soule, roote and branch.

3. Let this fill the heart of the dying Christian with sweetest peace. For whereas the bloody knife of prophane mens unconfessionable and cruell negligence in training up their children religiously, doth sticke full deepe in their soules; and leaving this life, they bequeath unto them the curse of God, together with their ill gotten goods: hee happily findes his conscience, by reason of his former thirsty de-

g Quæ namq; dico aliena rapere necessitas? -- Paupertas inquit hoc facit, et inopia necessitatorum. Atqui propterea non debes rapinâ exercere. Nam tales divitiarum incedunt: Tu vero tales congregas, non aliter facis, quam si quis rogatus cur in arenam adificii sui

fundamenta jaciatur, respondeat, Propter frigoris, ac pluvie metum. At ob id ipsum non debet fundamentum in arenam locari. Nam ita ventus, ac nimbi mex illud subvertant. Itaque si discere voles, arminem circumvenias. Si liberis tuis viles divitias tradere, iustas æquire. Illæ quippe manent, ac firmæ possident. Quæ verò tales non sunt, contestim pereunt, ac corrumpuntur. — Si verò omninâ discere cupis, res enim ista necessaria non est) quibus eandem divitiis magis frui voles, An vix longior: At qui ex rapto ontescunt, modico pleniusque tempore durant. Nam sæpenumero rapinæ & impotentiæ pœnas dant mortem videlicet immaturam, idque ita ut possessus, nisi brevi momento tui non liceat, & abeunt: Gehennam sortiuntur. Fit verò & hoc sapie, ut ex delictis, laboribus et curis aggritudines suas ipsis consilient et pereant, *Chrysost. Sermon. 2. in 1. ad Eph.*

fire and sincere endeavour to doe his children good spiritually, freed from the horreur of such blood-guiltinesse; and leaves them to that comfortable outward estate, which no injury or usury hath impoysoned, and to that never-failing providence of our heavenly Father, which then is wont to worke most graciously, and bountifully for us, when wee renouncing the arme of flesh, the favour of man, riches of iniquitie, and all such broken slaves of reede, depend most upon it. If we will needs be our owne carvers for things of this life, either by right or wrong, fraud or faire dealing, all is one, so that wee may thrive and grow great in the world; then are we justly cast off from all mercifull care over us, and exposed to ruine and curse: But if we rest sincerely for our selves and ours upon the all-powerfull Providence, it will never faile, nor forsake us, but ever exercise, and improve its sweetnesse and wisdome, for our true and everlasting good.

In the third Point, a description of *Noahs* spirituall state, which is the compleate Character of a true Christian; consisting of three Attributes: 1. *h* Iustnesse. 2. *i* Sinceritie. 3. *Piety*. I collect from the first this note:

Doct. Every truly religious Man, is also a righteous, and true-dealing man. From the second, this:

Doct. Sinceritie is the sinew, and Touch-stone of true Christianitie.

But these two, I have so often pressed in the course of my Ministry, that I will passe by them at this time.

Looke what kinde of honesty to men that is, which is not accompanied with Religion towards God; the same is that Religion towards God, which is not attended with honestie to men. *Unhonest religion, irreligious honesty, unsincere religion and honesty*, are all in one predicament, as they say, and all out of the right path. If thou have respect onely to the Commandements of the first Table, and outward

ה צדק sonat
virum probum, &
quum, iustum, ac
bonum, aequi vi-
delicet ac iusti
studiosum.

י תמים signi-
ficat hominem in-
tegrum, simplicem,
candidum, ac sin-
cerum, non versu-
tum in quo nullus
dolos deprehend-
itur, sed omnia
& factis, & ore, &
corde inter se
consonant. *Maf.*

י תמים so-
nat perfectum, ut
noster interpretes
vertit, sed inte-
grum, sincerum,
non fucatum. *Mex.*
in hunc locum.

תמים *Sometime* is the same that, non fraudulens consiliis, non variis, sed simplex apud Deum non perfectionem absolutam sanctitatis, sed sinceritatem cordis & pietatis significat, quam solum Deus à nobis nunc exigit: sicut dicitur, 1. Tim. 1. 5. Finis mandati est, &c. *Per.*

performance of religious services; but neglect duties of the second, and conscionable carriage to thy brethren; Thou art but a Pharise, and formall Professour: If thou dealest justly with thy neighbour, and yet bee a stranger to the mystery of godlinesse, canst not pray, sanctifie the Lords Day, submit to a sincere and searching Ministerie, &c. which the first Table enjoynes; Thou art but a meere civill man: If thou put on a flourish, and outward face onely, of obedience and conformitie to both, and yet be true-hearted in neither, as did the Pharises, *Matth. 23. 14 23.* thou art but a grosse Hypocrite. Beare thy selfe holily towards God, honestly towards Man, and true-heartedly towards both, or thou art no Body in Christs Kingdome, but still in the gall of bitternesse, and bond of iniquitie. Put on *righteousnesse*, and *true holinesse* in this life, or thou shalt never put on a Crowne of glory in the life to come.

Ephe. 4. 24.

In His generations] which were many, and mainly corrupt. In that then *Noah* stood out, and stucke unto God thorow so many *kages*; and against so *wicked* a world; we may learne,

Doff. That constancie is ever an inseparable Attendant upon true Christianitie. But because a double constancie is heere implied: 1. One in respect of continuance of time: 2. Another in respect of opposition to the corruptions of the times; I may observe two points.

Doff. 1. Grace once truly rooted in the heart, can never be remooved. See for this purpose, *Rom. 11. 29. Matth. 24. 24.* 1. *Iohn 2. 19. 27. Iohn 10. 28. Rom. 8. 35. Luke 22. 32.* 2. *Cor. 1. 21, 22. Ephe. 4. 30, &c.*

Reasons may be taken, from

1. The dearenesse, strength, constancie, inviolableness of God the Fathers love unto His Children. It is dearer then a Mothers, to her sweetest Babe, *Isa. 49. 15.* It is stronger then the mountaines, *Esa. 54. 10.* It is as constant as the courses of the Sunne and Moone and Starres; of the day and of the night, *Ier. 31. 35, 36.* and *33. 20, 21.* It is as sure, as God Himselfe, *Psal. 89. 35, &c.*

2. Christs

& Non à verifimilitudine abhorret ætatis dixisse Moisen plurali numero, quo melius exprimeret, quam strenuus, & invictus athleta fuerit Noach, quem tot sæcula non morarunt, *Celsus in cap. 6. Gen. v. 9.*

1 Mirabile fuit constantie exemplum, quod undique scelerum fœtore circumdatus, contagionem inde nullam contraxit, *Ibid.*

2. Christs triumphant session and intercession at His Fathers right hand. Which may for ever, with sweetest peace, and freedome from slavish trembling, assure us of our rootednesse in Christ, constancie in grace, and everlasting abode with him in the other World. Hee that will rent us from Christs mysticall Body, being once implanted into Him by a lively fruitfull Faith, and blessedly knit unto Him by His Spirit, as fast as the sinewes of His precious Body are knit unto His bones, His flesh to his sinewes, and His skin to His flesh; must pull Him out of Heaven, and remoove Him from the right hand of His Father. What so furious or infernall power can or dare lay a finger on us in this kinde! Hee hath taken the poisoning power out of every thing, that should hurt us, or hale us backe to hell. He hath conquered, captivated, carried in triumph, and chained up for ever all the enemies of our soules, and enviers of our salvation. They may exercise us in the meane time for our good; but they shall never be able to execute their malicious wils, or any mortall hurt upon us, either heere, or in the next life.

3. The irrevocable obsignation of the blessed Spirit, *Eph. 1. 13, 14.* and *4. 30.* And who or what, can or dare, reverse the Deede, or breake up the Seale of the holy Ghost.

Heere then, as you see, the blessed Trinitie is the unmoveable ground of our going on in grace.

4. The lasting and immortall power of the Word, once rooted in a good and honest heart, *Luke 8. 15.* *1. Peter 1. 23.*

5. The certaintie and sweetnesse of promises to this purpose, *Ier. 32. 39, 40.* *Zech. 10. 12.* *Iohn 8. 12.* *2. Sam. 7. 14, 15.* *Psal. 89. 31, &c.*

6. The force and might of Faith, *1. Pet. 1. 2, 3, 4, 5.*

7. The efficacie of Christs Prayer, *Luke 22. 32.* *Iohn 17. 15, 20.* *Rom. 8. 34.*

8. The durable vigour of saving graces, *Iohn 4. 14.* *Rom. 11. 29.*

9. The inabilitytie, nay, impossibilitie of all causes, or creatures to plucke out of Gods hand, *Iohn 10. 29.* or to draw

any of His to a totall or finall falling away.

1. It is not the Divell himselfe can doe it, *1. Iohn 5. 18.*
2. It is not the world, *1. Iohn 5. 4. Iohn 16. 33.*
3. It is not the concurrent fury, and united forces of all the powers of darkenesse, *Matth. 16. 18.*
4. It is not sinne, *2. Sam. 7. 14, 15. Psal. 89. 31, &c.*
5. It is not weakenesse of Faith, and other graces, *Matth. 12. 20. Esa. 42. 3.*
6. It is not the imposture of false prophets, *Matth. 24. 24.*
7. It is no creature, or created power, *Rom. 8. 38, 39.*

Vses: 1. This Point thus confirmed, doth confound that forlorne Tenent of the Popish Doctors, which tels us that a justified and sanctified Man may fall finally and totally from grace. In which I have heretofore upon other occasion in your hearing, punctually refuted those which I conceived *Bellarmines* best Arguments. I will not then trouble you now with his Sophistry againe.

2. This sweet and precious Truth may crowne the hearts of all those that are truly Christs, with joy unspeakable and glorious. Let new Converts and Babes in Christ, who are wont to bee very fearefull and much troubled, lest they should not hold out, because upon their first entrance into the wayes of Christianitie, they are cunningly and concurrently encountred with so many oppositions: From the Divell, which then rageth extraordinarily: From the World, which then tendereth mee and more alluring baits: From the Flesh, which naturally is very impatient of any spirituall snaffle: From carnall Friends, who cannot endure their forwardnesse: From their old Companions, who cry out, They are turning Puritanes: From the Times, which lowre and looke fowre upon their zeale: Sometimes from the Father which begat them, from the Mother which gave them sucke; from the Wife which lies in their bosome; from a world of enemies to grace: I say, in such a case let them graspe in the
armes

armes of their Faith, the proofes and promises in the present Point and ride on, because of the Word of Truth: Let them sweetly, with full assurance, and unconquerable resolution, repose upon that everlasting encouragement, for the finishing of their spirituall building, which Zeruabbabel received from the mouth of God Himselfe, for successe of the materiall, and Type of this: *Not by might and power, but by my Spirit, saith Zech. 4. 6. the Lord of Hosts. Who art thou? O great mountaine? before Zeruabbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.*

And that they may more comfortably and constantly goe on, let them cast their eyes betime upon these and the like cautions, at their very first giving their names unto Christ.

1. Propose such interrogatories as these to thine owne heart: Art thou content to abandon thy bosome sinne; the sensuall froth of former pleasures; hereafter to delight in God, as thy chiefest joy? Canst thou take up thy crosse, and follow Christ His Truth and holy tracke, amidst the many by-paths that leade to hell, and different opinions of multitudes of men? Art thou willing to suffer adversitie, disgrace, and discountenance with the righteous, and contemned godly Ones? Canst thou endure to have things laid unto thy charge, thou never didst, thoughtst, or dream'dst on? To become the *Drunkards song*; a *By-word* to those that are viler then the earth; *musicke* at the feasts of those that sit in the gate, &c. In a word, for Christs sake to deny thy selfe, thy worldly wisdom, naturall wit, carnall friends, old companions, pleasures, profits, preferments, ease, excellency of learning, acceptance with the world, outward state, libertie, life, or what else thou canst name dearest unto flesh and blood? If thine heart answer not affirmatively, (I meane out of the resolution of a well-advised regenerate judgement: for I know, the flesh will grumble and reclaime:) thou wilt certainly fall away, or end in formalitie.

2. Looke to thy repentance; that it be sincere, universall, constant, from the heart-roote, for all knowne sinnes, to thy dying.

m Delicatus es,
Christiane, si & in
speculo volupta-
tem concupiscis,
immò nimis stul-
tus, si hoc existi-
mas voluptatem,
Tentat. de Spectac.
cap. 28.

rituall behaviour, in the doing: 3. An holy carriage after-ward.

1. For the first: 1. Come not before God with any sinne lying upon thy conscience unrepented of, or delighted in, see Psalme 66. 18. 2. Neither with passion, wrath, or heart-burning against ^d any. 3. Stirre up and quicken the activenesse, and particular apprehensions of thy ^e Faith, about the things desired and deprecated. In a word, in the Apostles words, for that is my meaning; * *Lift up holy hands without wrath and doubting.* Bring, 1. Resolution against all sinne, in respect of God: 2. Peace and appeased passions, in respect of men: 3. Assurance to bee heard, in respect of thy selfe. Or thus: Before thou fall upon thy knees, shake off three empyoysoning and heavie hindrances, which will clog and clip the wings of thy Prayers, that they will never bee able to ascend up unto Heaven: sinne, anger, distrust: and possesse thy heart of three excellent helps, and inflaming furtherances:

1. A right apprehension of Gods dreadfulnessse, puritie, power, &c. 2. A true sence of thy owne vilenesse, abominablenessse, nothingnessse, &c. 3. A heartie survey of the infinitenessse, and unexpressiblenessse of Gods bountie, blessings, and many compassionate forbearances towards thee.

2. For the second, 1. Repell with an undaunted spirit, and resolute contempt, Satans blasphemous ^d injections, if hee bee busie that way (and hee is ordinarily most spightfull against the best busineses,) and the rather, because if they bee heartily abominated and abandoned with heart-rising and loathing, they are put upon the

^d Cum omni tempore, quantum fieri potest Christianus vir iracundiam debeat temperare; maxime vero quando ad orationem accedit; ne perturbet animum suum indignatio; ne ira quidam futor impediat orationem. Magis placido accende pectore. Quid enim irascitur? Servus peccavit. Tu accedis ad orationem, ut tua tibi delicta conentur, & alii indignaris? *Amb. de Sacra lib 6 ca. 4* Duobus modis oratio impeditur, ne impetrare quicquid possit, quod postulat: nempe si adhuc hominem mala committit; aut si peccanti in se ex toto corde non dimittit. *Item De modo bene vivere. Or. 49.* O homo, faciem tuam non audebas ad celum attollere; oculos

tuos in terram dirigebas; & subito accepisti gratiam Christi; omnia tibi peccata dimissa sunt. — Ideo presume, non de operatione tua, sed de Christi gratia. Gratia enim salvati estis, Apostolus ait. Non ergo hic arrogantia est, sed fides, *Amb. de Sacra lib. 5. cap. 4. In expos. Orat. Domin.* * 1. Tim. 2. 8. ^d Solet nequissimus hostis tam sordidas nonnunquam & impias cogitationes inferre menti, ut qui tentatur, dum suum illud putat esse quod cogitat, deteriorem se per spiritum immun- dum proposito suo arbitretur effectum: multoque potius animam habuisse se credat, cum adhuc res seculi amaret. Vult enim iis, quibus invidet, callidissimus inimicus horrorem propositi ex- teperatione facere sanctitatis: ut eos obsidente utilitatis, cum a proposito non revocat, certe retineat | profectum, *August. Epist. 142.*

Divels

Divels score, and are onely thy crosses, not thy ^e flames.

2. Watch over the World with all care and timely opposition, that if it be possible, not an earthly ^e thought may creepe into thy heart all the while. 3. Strive to hold thy heart in heate, as well in confession as deprecation; in deprecation as petition; in intercession as for personall blessings; as well for purity of heart, as pardon of sinne, thorowout; though there may be difference of heate, and crying unto God, according to the necessity and neerensse of the passage in the prayer, to our particular, or the more universall good desired. Prayer is the creature of the holy Ghost, every part whereof, wee should heartily wish, and earnestly wraastle, that He would proportionably animate as it were, and thorowly enliven, even as the soule doth the body.

3. For the third, with all intention and watchfulnesse, pursue and presse after the things prayed for, by a timely apprehension, fruitfull exercise, and utmost improovement of all occasions, ordinances, helpees, and heavenly offers, which may any wayes concur to the compassing of them. For instance: Thou prayest for knowledge: walke then, when thou hast done, with a constant endeavour, in the strength of this prayer, thorow all the meanes, reading, hearing, conferring, practising (for even that also is a meanes to increase knowledge, *Joh. 7. 17.* especially experimentall) catechizing, &c. for the storing of thy understanding with all sacred illuminations and holy senses of Gods saving Word. Let no opportunity

strictius hujusmodi spiritu quatitur et pulsatur. Cum enim ille insatiabilis homicida, ab exteriori sensualitate se videt exclusum, interiori collectis viribus aggreditur. Sed spiritualis homo qui omnia judicat, illius altitatis non ignorat. Reprimat quod potest: quod autem non potest reprimere, tolerat: quia etsi latratum canis sustinet, morsum non timet. Latrat enim cum suggerit: tunc vero mordet, cum ad consensum pertrahit: sed cum non ingerit, quod suggerit, tunc non vulnerat, sed coronat: qui etsi sentientem eius at, non obligat non convenientem. *Bern. lib. de cons. cap. de multis. vixit cogitat.* f. Quando enim orans cogitat de uxore, de filiis, de mancipiis, de domo, de possessionibus, de pecoribus, de milita, de lucris, de capsis, et aliis, quæ sunt innumerabilia, quæ super cor incautè orantis ascendunt: nonne tibi videtur hæc synagoga malorum? *C. r. sol. hom. 13. in cap. 6. Math.* Plerumque negotiator veniens ad orationem; aut avarus de pecuniâ cogitat; alter de lucris; alter de honore; alter de cupiditate; et putat quod cum Deus possit audire? *Ambros. lib. 6. de Sacra. cap. 5.* Cogitatio omnium secularis et carnalis abscedat, nec quicquam tunc animus, quam id solum cogitet, quod precatur. — Quæ autem segnitia est alienari, et capi ineptis cogitationibus et prophani, cum Dominum deprecari: quasi sit aliud, quod magis debeas cogitare, quam quod cum Deo loquaris. Quomodo te audiri à Deo postula; cum te ipse non audias? Vis esse Deum memorem tui, quando tu ipse memor tui non sis? *Cyprian. de oratione Dominica.*

PROV. 4. 14, 15.

pasſe, be violent in catching all occasions, for the enriching thy braine with ſuch heavenly ſuffe, and hoarding up in thine hart ſuch hidden treasures. *If thou cryeſt aſter knowledge,* ſaith Salomon, *and liſteſt up thy voyce for underſtanding,* Chap. 2, 3. there is the prayer: *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hidden treasures,* verſe 4. there is the endeavour: *Then ſhalt thou underſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God,* verſe 5. there is the bleſſing: ſee *Psalm. 27.* 4. Again, thou prayeſt to be preſerved cut of ill company: thou doeſt well: but when thou haſt done, doeſt thou make conſcience of that counſell of Salomon. *Prov. 4. 14, 15.* and by the power and impreſſion thereof, confront and oppoſe the cunning inticements, and curſed importunities of thine old companions, and brethren in iniquitie? *Enter not,* ſaith Salomon, *into the path of the wicked; and goe not in the way of wicked men. Avoide it, paſſe not by it; turne from it, and paſſe away* &c. He that makes Prayer the end of Prayer, prayes onely to pray, and reſts in his prayer, thinking when that holy duty is done, that there is no more to be done, prayes to no purpoſe. There muſt be good doings, as well as good duties. He that doth not earneſtly, and in good ſadneſſe afterwards ſet himſelfe againſt finnes deprecated, and purſue with zeale and conſcience the graces and good things petitioned, his prayer is not worth a button.

II. Decline idleneſſe, the very ruſt and canker of the ſoule, the Devils cuſhion, pillow, chiefe repoſall; his very tide-time of temptation, as it were, wherein he carries with much eaſe, and without all contradiction, the current of our corrupt affections, to any curſed ſinne. And be diligent with conſcience and faithfullneſſe, in ſome lawfull, honeſt, particular Calling (a good teſtimony, if other ſaving markes concurre, of truth, and true heartedneſſe, in thy generall Calling of Chriſtianitie) not ſo much to gather gold, and engroſſe wealth, as for neceſſary and moderate proviſion for family and poſteritie: and in conſcience and obedience to that common charge, laid upon all the ſonnes and daughters of Adam to the worlds end; *In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread,*

Gen. 3. 19

bread, till thou returne unto the ground. 1. But ever goe about the affaires of thy Calling with a heavenly minde, seasoned, and sanctified with habituall prayer, ejaculatory elevations, willingnesse, if God so please, to be dissolved, and to be with Christ; pregnant with heavenly matter and meditation, pickt out of the passages of thy present businesse. For instance; let the Husbandman in Seede-time, collect this sacred Soliloquie and heavenly thought; If I now take not the season, I shall have no harvest, but starve in winter. So proportionably; if I gather not Grace in this Sun-shine of the Gospell, and day of my visitation, I shall find nothing but horror upon my bed of death, and burne in Hell for ever hereafter, &c. 2. In all the civill businesse of thy personall Calling, let thy eye and ayme be upon Gods glory, as the prime and principall end of all thy actions, 1 Cor. 10. 31. and in them seeke and serve that glorious end of Gods honour, not so much in procuring thine owne, as the good of Church, Commonwealth, Neighbours and Family, &c. 3. By earthly employments, doe not become an earth-worme. In using the world, grow not a worldling, and such an one as findes more sweetnesse and pleasure in worldly dealings, and the comming in of thy Profits, then in thy heavenly trafficke and treasures through the practice and trade of Christianity.

III. In thy solitary seasons: 1. Single out some speciall profitable choyse matter to meditate on all the while; thereby both to prevent the ordinary intrusion of many vaine, foolish, noysome thoughts, impertinent wandrings, and wofull trifling out thy precious time; and also to keepe thy spirits, and the powers of thy soule aworke, lest as millstones wanting grist, grate and grinde one another, they waste themselves in a fruitlesse barren melancholy. When canst thou bee alone, and not have just cause, either to busie thy minde about some lawfull affaires of thy Calling: or wrestle with some corruption, which troubles the peace of thy conscience, or breake out into the praises of God, or some other holy passage of heavenly meditation, whereof there is so great variety and store? 2. Watch and withstand, with all

godly jealousie and care, two dangerous evils: 1. Thoughts of pleasures g from thy youthfull sinnes, and unregenerate time, which at such times are ready to make re-entry, and very eager, being aided by the Divels cunning and hearts-corruption, to re-infect and pollute thy soule againe with sensuall filth, and renewed guiltinesse. And in this point take heed lest the Divell delude thee in the glory of an Angel; or by the flashes of his counterfeited light, cast into thy heart his secret wilde-fire, and sparkes of lust. For in thy solitary musing, thou mayest resume into thy memory, the abominations of thy former life, especially of that sinne, which was thy minion-delight, and darling pleasure, upon purpose to be a vile and detest them; and yet without a very vigilant eye, the Devill insinuating some secret ticklings of woonted sinfull sweetnesse; that which was intended for an exercise and increase of repentance, may cursedly end in the iteration and re-injoyment of old filthy pleasures. 2. Take heed also at such times of acting any new sins, upon sensuall suppositions, and imaginary plots: as of worldlinesse, lust, speculative wantonnesse, ambition, revenge, dishonouring Gods providence by an unnecessary distrustfull forecasting of fearefull accidents upon thy selfe, family, goods, posteritie, the State &c. Some sonnes of *Belial* there are, who make no bones, as they say, of acting all manner of uncleannesse (horrible impuritie in the inward parts!) by the meere worke of imagination. When they cannot compassse and attaine the reall accomplishment of their furious and filthy projects in outward acts, and upon objects abroad, their abominable desires rebounding as it were, with an impetuous and unsatisfied rage upon their heated and envenomed passions, act and execute any kinde of villany, upon the invisable forge of a cursed contemplation. It is strange to consider, how many, who carry

g Nec ex præterita vitâ nostrâ, nec ex præteriti delictari debemus.

Hoc enim monet Apostolus, Rom. 6. 21. Quem ego fructum, &c? Revocat à recordandis cum delectatione præteritis, et cum quadam concupiscentia fruendis, ne redemus corde in Aegyptum, Aug. in *Psalm. 57.*

à Recordari volo transactas sceleratos meos, et carnales corruptiones animæ meæ, non quod eas amem, sed ut amem Te, Deus meus, *idem confessio. 2. cap. 1.*

Alius jur se luxuriam subdit, atque ante mentis oculos schemata turpium perpetratorum fingit: et cum effectus non tribuantur operis, hoc crebris agitur intentione cogitationis. Alius ita se Domino strauit, et quid in corde, nisi iurgia etiam quæ delinperat? Intra semetipsum contumelas profert, et recipit; receptis autem durius respondet; et cum qui obicit nullus

allic, magnis clamoribus rixas in corde componit. — Alius se tyrannidi superbie subijcit, — Honorum sublimium insulas appetit, exultari successibus exquirat, totumque quod esse desiderat, sibi apud semetipsum in cogitationibus depingit; jam quasi tribunali præsidet; jam sibi parere obsequia subditorum videt; jam cæteris eminet, jam alius mala irrogat, alius, quæ irrogaverint, recompensat. Jam apud semetipsum superbus cunctis ad publicum procedit, jam quibus obsequiis fulciatur, conspiciat; qui tamen hæc cogitans solum repetit, jam alia conculcat, alia libebat, jam de conculcatis satisfacit odii, jam de sublevaris recipit favores, *Greg. Moral. lib. 4. cap. 28.*

a counterfeit heaven in their outward behaviour, should harbour such execrable hells in their hearts ! 3. Let not passe such a golden opportunity for thy spirituall good, without some sweet comfortable conference with thy God in secret. Call and cry out towards Heaven for some speciall Graces, by which thou mayest bee most inabled to glorifie God most, and to keepe in thy brest a chearefull and heavenly spirit, as for precious and incomparable jewels to bee purchased with the losse of ten thousand Worlds, but not to be parted with for as many Worlds as thou hast hairens upon thy head. Begge with greatest earnestnesse, and extraordinary intencion of spirit, mortifying grace, and spirituall strength, for the crushing and conquering of those speciall lusts, and unruly passions that most haunt thee, and hurt the peace of thy conscience: Let a sorrowfull stryway of all thy sinnes draw from thee some hearty groane, and fervent ejaculations for mercy and pardon: or a summary view of Gods blessings and favours towards thee, fill thy heart with many joyfull, lowly, and most thankfull thoughts, &c. Thus, or in the like manner, let some part of thy solitary time be sure to be seasoned with holy musings, and talke with God.

IV. Concerning company, I advise,

I. That thou never cast thy selfe into wicked company, or presse amongst the prophane, especially upon choice, voluntarily and delightfully; and abide no longer with them at any time, upon any occasion, then thou hast found warrant, and a calling thereunto. It is uncomely, and incompatible with a good conscience; It is not for the honor or comfort of Gods children, to keepe company, or familiarly converse with gracelesse men.

In which point to prevent, misconceits and mistakings, consider there is a double fellowship:

a Vide quam sancti, quam integre esse debeamus et sancti, quibus postquam male conversari non li-

cer, sed nec male conversantes agnoscere, *August. Tom. 9. pag. 1119.* Sicut qui Diabolum sequitur, sanctorum collegium affectu et opere aspernatur: ita qui Deo perfecte adhaerit, impiorum consortium nequaquam admittit. *Gregor. in Psal. 6.* Melius est habere malorum odium, quam consortium, *Bern. lib. De modo bene vivendi, Sermon. 60.*

1. Common;

b I have a ground
of this distinction,
from a most learned
holy and reverend
Divine, who speaks
thus: In this place,
saith he, we be ad-
monished to beware

lest at any time wee
joyne our selves to
those that are foo-
lish and ungodly.
Not that it is alto-
gether unlawfull to
have any dealing
with them; but that
wee may not come
too neere unto them:
For to eate and
drinke with them,
to dwell in the same
Towne by them, and
such other common

duties, bee not un-
lawfull. But to
joyne in marriage
with them, to make
them privy to our
confesse, or to use
them as more meere
and speciall friends,
this is unlawfull,
and this is here for-
bidden, Greenham,
Medit. upon Pro.
14. v 7. Nay, the
very Philosopher
intimates it in his
sence. There is (saith
he) a twofold con-
versing: 1. Gene-
rall and common,
whereunto the times,
affaires, the voyages
and encounters doe
daily leade, without
our choice or volun-
tary consents. 2. Spe-
ciall, in affected
and desired compa-
ny, wherein there is
conference, commu-
nication, privacy
and familiaritie.

He entangleth him-
selfe with accessorie
ment and shame.

1. Common, b cold, and more generall. In trading, bar-
gaining, buying, selling, saluting, eating and drinking toge-
ther; and in other passages of humanity, and entercourse of
civill society; to which charity, nature, necessity, or the exi-
gents of our generall, or particular calling doe warrantably
lead us.

2. Speciall, deare, intimate: In consultations and coun-
sels about matters of speciall secrecy, greatest weight, and
highest consequence. In spirituall refreshments, religious
conferences, prayer, marriage, all manner of neereft engage-
ments. In a free unreserved communication of their soules,
mutuall exchange of the thoughts of their hearts, faithfull
revelations of the spirituall state of their consciences one un-
to another, and in such like blissefull pangs and passages of
Christian love, and ardent sanctified affection.

The former of these the Christian must of necessity enter-
taine, and exercise sometimes with the men of this world;
except hee will goe out of the world, 1 Cor. 5. 10. But the
second fellowship is the Saints peculiar. The Christian is
bound out by the Booke of God, the Law of heaven, upon
his allegiance to his Lord and Sovereigne, and by the com-
mon charter of Gods children, from conversing with delight-
full intimatenesse, and from the exchange and exercise of
those speciall passages of dearest acquaintance with profane
men, children of darkenesse, and enemies of God: for these
and the like reasons.

1. Hee thereby incurs a double hazzard: The one of
infection with sinne: The other, of infliction of punishment.

1. Hee that toucheth Pitch, saith the wise man, shall bee
defiled therewith; and hee that bath fellowship with a proud
man, shall be like unto him. Can a man take fire in his bosome,
and his clothes not be burnt? Can a man goe upon hot coales,
and his feete not be burnt? Prov. 6. 27, 28. Neither can any
familiarily and intimately converse with a prophane man,
but he shall be corrupted.

There

There is a strange attractive, and imperious power in ill company, to empoison & pervert even the best dispositions.

1. By holding familiar correspondence with lewd companions, there first steales upon a man a secret and insensible dislike of his former sober courses: He begins within himselfe to censure, and renounce his former wayes of innocency, and harmlesse conversation; as too restraining and distastefull to the ordinary liberty of youth, and common frailtie of flesh and blood; and as too much dis-sweetened, and straitned with unnecessary strictnesse and abridgement.

2. Secondly, there slyly insinuates into his heart a pleasing approbation, and delightfull assent to the sensuall courses, and sinfull pleasures of his lewd companions.

3. Thirdly, there followes a resolved, and habituall change of affections and conversation, a transformation into the manners and conditions of those with whom he doth so familiarly converse.

4. Fourthly, he growes ill-affected, and disconcerted towards good men and godly exercises, because in their prophane, boysterous, and furious conventicles of good-fellowship, he heares them daily railed upon, jested at, belyed, and slandered; and not a man amongst them to take their parts, and to stand on Gods side. And therefore by little and little, he himselfe is also transformed into a scoffing *Ismael*, a breathing-Divell, and so becomes at last, as much the childe of hell, as any of that gracelesse company and damned crew. Thus, and by such steps and degrees as these, many, many times especially in the *Universities*, and *Innes of Court*, of good nature, honest disposition, and perhaps religious education, are by little and little caught and fearefully corrupted, and at length brought to horrible and utter confusion both of reputation and outward state, both of soule and body, by the infectious villanies of lewd and naughtie companions.

But ordinarily Gods children are not in such danger from notorious sinners, and from men of such desperate and reprobate conversation. For who in his right wits will run upon a man which he clearly sees hath the plague fore running upon him?

him? What Christian in his right minde spiritually, having any feare of God in his heart, life in his soule, or tendernesse in his conscience, wil delightfully thrust himselfe into the company of swearers, drunkards, scorners, filthy talkers, prophane jesters, or any fellowes of such infamous ranke? especially sith the soule is a thousand times more capable of the contagion of sinne, then the body of any infectious disease;

1 Tim 3.5.

The hurt which the Christian doth take in this regard, is most from meere civill men, as such as onely professe in forme; who being more tolerable and plausible companions, and yet disacquainted with the great Mystery of Godlineffe, unseasoned with the power of inward sanctification, and unpractised in the wayes of sincerity, doe secretly and insensibly infuse, if not a notorious infection with some scandalous sinne; yet many times a fearefull defection from zeale, forwardnesse, and fervency in the wayes and services of God. Throw a blazing fire-brand into the Snow, or raine, and its brightnesse and heate will bee quickly put out and quenched: let a Christian but for a while abandon his holy conference, and comfortable communion with Gods children, and plunge himselfe into the company of those who are but cold and carelesse, lazy and luke-warme Professors; and hee shall in very short time finde his zeale to be very much cooled, his forwardnesse abated, the tendernesse of his conscience too much qualified with worldly wisedome; much dulnesse of heart, deadnesse of spirit, drowzinesse, and heartlesnesse in his affections to holy things, and an universall decay of his graces insensibly to grow upon him.

In this respect many Christians doe themselves much wrong, and afflict their soules with many unnecessary spirituall miseries. For they doe sometimes unadvisedly, by reason of kindred, for old acquaintance, advantage, and carnall contentment, because of the worldly wisedome, immunity from grosse sinnes, and other good parts of the parties, hold a too neere, intimate, and delightfull correspondence with such as are but onely civill men, or Pharises at the best, with whom spending most of their time, and they wanting both heart

heart and skill to uphold any holy conferences, or to afford any reciprocall or mutuall helpe, in the feeling passages of sanctification, are occasions to put Gods children out of use and ure with the language of Canaan, from the embracement of many joyfull considerations, and exercise of those comfortable Meditations, and holy conversation above, which Christian company would occasionally and seasonably put into them, and keepe fresh and working in their minds; and by consequent, bereave them thereby of much zeale, comfort, feelings of Gods favour, joyfull springings of heart, boldnesse in their wayes, cheerefulnesse in the exercises of Religion, and that comfortable fruition of other prerogatives of Christianitie; which many other of their brethren doe, and they, by the benefit of religious companions and delightful conversing with the Saints, might plentifully enjoy.

Apprehend this passage aright: I say, a Christian may be much worsened and weakened in his graces, by companying too much, and conversing delightfully with the meere civill man, or *Whited Tombes*: For he may spend with such men whole weekes, nay, moneths and yeeres, and have not one word of sanctified discourse, and holy talke ministred unto him. Scarce a word to be had from them of the Word of God, and way to heaven; no conference of the secrets of Sanctification, of perplexities of conscience, of their everlasting abode together in the Mansions of heaven. Motions that way would be very irksome and tedious unto them: such talke would quickly beget silence, melancholy, sadnesse, and a desire to breake off company. Now the Christian by this meanes, neither having his tongue exercised, nor his cares much acquainted with edifying Christian discourse, growes neglective of storing his memory with holy things, unzealous, and cold in the apprehensions of heaven, dull and heartlesse to godly duties.

If thus, what infection then from notorious and lewd companions? But above all, in this point the fellowship of the Papist is most pernicious; for by him a man is in danger both of having his understanding and judgement corrupted with

with heresie; and his life and conversation infected with impiety. There are two steps and passages, as it were, out of the state of prophanenesse, into the Paradise of Christianitie.

1. Illumination of the understanding with saving knowledge.
2. Sanctification of the heart with speciall grace. Now the Papist labours to pervert and impoyson both. For commonly you shall finde the Papist to be stigmatized, and branded with a double marke: Hee receives one immediately from the Beast, a brand of Idolatry: And Satan commonly fastens upon him another speciall marke, some notorious and scandalous sinne in his conversation; as swearing, lying, uncleannesse, the vanities of good-fellowship, Sabbath-breaking, or such like. For we must know, that Antichristianisme cannot produce sanctification; and therefore you shall commonly finde every Papist to lye in some reigning sinne; howsoever formall devotion is the highest perfection attainable in that Antichristian state. By Popish company then a man is in danger of corruption, both in his understanding, and conversation: By the lewd, which yet make profession of Gods Truth, of infection with notoriousnesse in conditions: By meere civill honest men, and formall Professors, of defection from zeale, and forwardnesse at the least.

2. As the Christian incurreth by the company of prophane men, evident hazzard, either of infection with their sinnes, if they be notorious; or defection from zeale, and forwardnesse, if they be something more tollerable and formall: so he is every houre which he is in their company, without a warrantable calling, and just dispensation out of the Word, and from a good conscience, in great danger of being involved within the flames of the just confusions, and inwrapt within the compasse of those outward curses and plagues which Gods indignation inkindles and inflicts upon wicked men. All prophane men, being unreconciled to God, are every moment liable to all those miseries and fearefull judgements, which either man or divell, any of Gods creatures, or his owne immediate hand can bring upon them: They are onely respited and reserved by Gods mercy, and deferred onely

onely unto those opportunities and seasons, which seeme best and fittest to his holy Wisedome. Now, if when they light upon them (as they may justly at any time) any of Gods Children bee found amongst them unwarrantably and delightfully, it is righteous with God, that he receive his portion amongst them at that time, and be fearefully infolded within the fury of the greatest temporall visitation. It is righteous with God, that if his owne Childe will needs bee unwarrantably familiar with his enemy, that hee also be partaker of any temporall plague, especially with his enemy, even to the losse sometimes of his naturall life. Take then I beseech you the holy counsell of the blessed Apostle, *Eph. 5. 7. Bee not therefore companions with them*: And let this reason fright you out of their companie: *Let no man deceive you* (saith he) *with vaine words*: for, for such things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. [For such things] to wit, fornication, uncleanness, covetousnesse, filchinesse, foolish talking, jesting and such like. Take heed therefore of conversing with the practisers of these uncomely things.

See 1. Chr. 20. 37.

* Carnall men will be ready to reply and oppose this precise-ness with variety of vaine words, that should be so strictly censured and condemned, that wee may not now and then bee merry with good fellows, as they call them: And therefore saith the Apostle, Let no man deceive you, &c.

2. Secondly, there must very shortly be an everlasting separation betweene the Christian and prophane men: at the farthest, they must part upon their death beds, and never see one another againe unto the day of Iudgement: and then they must shake hands for world without end. For there is set betwixt them, by Gods immutable and irrevocable Decree, a vast and immeasurable gulf, which stands as fast and unremoovable, as God Almighty in his Throne of Majesty; so that they can never possibly meete. *Betweene us and you*, Luke 16. 26. saith Abraham to the rich man in hell, *there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence*. If it be so then, that after an inch of time, there must be betwixt them an endlesse divorce, and an unpassable distance through all eternitie; it is best for the Christian to begin this separation and disacquaintance in time, and not to repose his speciall love, the sweetest and noblest of all his affections, upon an object where it must not eternally rest, nor intimately converse

verse with him, whose company he shall not have heereafter in heaven everlastingly. Let him ever onely afford the dearest pangs of his kindest affection unto Gods Children, and convey the sweetest meltings of his heart, and the most passionate embracements of his soule into their bosomes alone: for he shall bee sure to meete them in heaven, and there the lesser streames of their former Christian love shall grow into a mighty torrent, and falling into the great and universall confluence of the united zeales and Seraphicall fervours of all the Saints and Angels, runne with a sweete and everlasting current, into the bottomlesse and boundlesse Sea of all love and lovely excellencies, God himselve, blessed for ever.

3, Thirdly, a good man conversing with those which bee gracelesse, doth very foully disdain and obscure, if not quite lose his Christian reputation and credit with good men; for a man is still reputed to bee of their humour and conditions, with whom he doth ordinarily and intimately converse. *All flesh*, saith the Wise man, *conforteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like. What fellowship hath the Wolfe with the Lambe? so the sinner with the godly.* Now it is a most disgracefull and discomfortable thing, to be justly cast out of the conceits and good opinions of judicious and understanding Christians. I would have a Christian never much trouble himselve, or labour with too much curiositie and intrusion, too anxiously, vexingly, and soliciouly to give the world satisfaction, for the unjust censures, and disconceites of witlesse and worthlesse prophanes; (onely hee may thence take occasion to examine his heart more narrowly, to walke more warily, to live more holily, and pray more heartily.) Let prophane men rage, and swell, and burst, in despight of gall, I would have him sweetly and calmly to enjoy those blessed comforts, which Gods compassionate hand hath put into his heart. But me-thinkes, he should much take to heart, and bee very sorry for the just dislike and disconceit of true Christians, or for any scandall taken upon good ground, from unadvisednesse and aberration in his carriage and conversation. As the Christian then desires to bee dearly esteemed of the

the godly, and tenders the preservation of his good name with good men; *which is rather to be chosen then greater riches*, Prov. 22. 1. *then precious Ointment*, Ecclef. 7. 1. *and maketh the bones fat*, Prov. 15. 30. which indeed is the most inestimable Jewell hee possesseth in this life, next unto his owne Crowne of Christianity: I say, as hee would maintaine and uphold a good opinion and conceit of him, in the hearts and consciences of Christians, let him flye the company of prophane men: for there is no reason he should be reputed Gods friend, who converses familiarly with his profest enemies.

4. No prophane man can heartily, and directly love, and affect a Christian for his zeale and spirituall graces; nay, naturally and ordinarily hee disconceits and hates all holy impressions, wrought upon him by Gods sanctifying Spirit: 1. Partly by reason of that everlasting unreconcilable, and implacable enmity and antipathy betweene the seede of the woman, and the seed of the Serpent; betweene light and darkenesse; Christ and Belial; Grace and prophanenesse: 2. Partly also, because every unregenerate man, though furnished with the best perfections and excellencies attainable in that state, thinkes, that his lukewarmenesse, and formalitie is censured and condemned by the zeale and forwardnesse of the true Christian; and that if those gracious endowments and holy strictnesse bee reall, and necessarily required, they plainly proclaime the damnablenesse of his estate, which hee securely reposes upon, as sufficient for salvation. *David*, a man after Gods owne heart, and of a sweete and loving disposition, yet was most heavily prest and perswaded with much causelesse spite, and this hatred even for his goodnesse: *They that hate me without a cause*, saith he, *are more then the haire of my head: they that would destroy mee, and are mine enemies falsely, are mighty; so that I restored that which I tooke not*, Psal. 69. 4. And in another place saith hee, *They that hate mee wrongfully are many: they also that reward evill for good, are mine adversaries, because I follow a goodnesse*. But yet understand this further in the point. The expression and exercise of this hatred of the forwardnesse and zeale in the Christian,

G

which

a Omnis majus i.
deo persequitur
bonum quia non
illi contentit bo-
nus ad malum,
August. in Psal.
128.

which naturally and ordinarily lurkes in the heart of every prophane man, may bee sometimes restrained for advantage, and in policy; by accident, and for by respects. The sting and furie of it may bee weakened, and lessened by the ingenuosnesse of the unregenerate man, or by other good naturall and morrall parts in the Christian. Nay, I doe not see, but that sometimes it may bee, as it were, quite dast, and confounded by the extraordinary innocency, and heroicall height of spirituall excellencies in a good man: As Morallists say of vertue, that though it bee ordinarily attended by envie, as the body with a shadow, yet it may grow so incomparable and glorious, that envie is glad to hide its head, and flie away like a weake mist from the Sun shining in his strength. As soone as vertue, say they, is growne out of ignorance, shee entreth by and by into envie, till mounting aloft, as the Sunne being verticall abateth all shadowes; so shee in the top, and height of perfection, all envie. Why may it not be so in zeale and pietie, that though it be ordinarily persecuted with extreme hatred; yet sometimes it may attaine that extraordinarinesse, incomparablenesse and excellency, that hatred may even hate it selfe, for opposing such unreproueable sanctitie? But to my purpose: If it be so, that a prophane man cannot possibly love a Christian heartily for his Christianity and Grace, but rather maliciously and mortally hate him; what heart can a Christian have to converse intimately and delightfully with a prophane man? Who would ever vouchsafe his company, and afford the best of his time, and dearest of his affections, to a fellow, which disdaines and dispises the most precious Jewell hee beares about him, I meane his religious zeale; and labours powerfully, though insensibly, to dimme the brightnesse, and distaine the glory of it; either by the contagion of his notoriousnesse, or at least, by his formalitie, coldnesse, and unzealousnesse?

5. Fifthly, no Christian ought to enter league, or entertaine fellowship with the enemies of God. It is absurd, that a member of Christ should exercise familiarity, and intimate passages of love with a limbe of Satan. What earthly Prince could

could endure with patience, to have one of his neereſt ſervants, and of chiefeſt truſt, to bee converſant continually amongſt profeſſt Rebels, and open Traitors to his Crowne and dignity; or to converſe intimately with his deadlieſt enemies? Would any great Man in the State, retaine any as a ſpeciall Favorite, who ſhould bee inward with his greateſt counter-factioniſt? What ingenuous child would delightfully digeſt that company, wherein hee ſhould heare his father in a foule and ſhamefull manner diſgraced and railed upon? How then ſhould Almighty God hold him his friend, who is familiar with ſtrangers to the life of God, and enemies to his Grace? How can that man looke for the prerogatives, and proteſti- ons of a childe of God, who haunts ſuch company with delight, where hee heares daily his Almighty Father foully, and ſhamefully diſhonoured, perhaps, with oathes and blaſ- phemies, with obſcenities and raylings; at leaſt, with many idle and prophane ſpeeches?

6. Sixtly, converſing with prophane men, doth crosse and overthrow a common Chriſtian dutie which is this; *In all companies, either doe good, or take good, or both.* For in this caſe, the Chriſtian both takes hurt, and doth hurt: hee hurts, 1. himſelfe, becauſe he throwes himſelfe upon temptation, and hazard of being infected with notoriousneſſe, if his companions bee very lewd, and prophane; or at leaſt, with formality and coldneſſe; if they bee but only civilly honeſt, or formall profeſſors. 2. He hurts alſo others: 1. Hee hardens his companions in their unregenerate courſes, becauſe they thinke, hee would not ſo familiarly converſe with them, except hee were well conceited of their ſpiritual ſtate; and ſo they reſt with ſecurity and confidence in their unregeneration. 2. He is a ſtumbling blocke to the weake Chriſtian, who by looking upon his example, may bee led awry from the ſtraight path of his profeſſion, and by taking thereupon liber- tie of imitation, may have his young beginnings of Grace choaked and ſmothered by the delightfull vanities of good fellowſhip, in the preſſe of prophane company. 3. Hee grieves alſo ſtrong and underſtanding Chriſtians, to ſee him

so farre forget himselfe, and disgrace his profession, as to converse with the enemies of God, and by his practise to perswade the world, that the base fooleries of good fellowship, are more sweet and tastefull, then the glorious pleasures of the communion of Saints.

7. There is another reason, which though it bee not very obvious to mens apprehensions, or much taken notice of; yet in my understanding, it should be very powerfull, and of very great weight, to drive Christians out of the company of unregenerate men, and to restrain them from a familiar and delightfull correspondence, and conversing with them (except they have a warrantable Calling, and the testimonie of their consciences to converse with them for their conversion and spirituall good) It is this: when an unregenerate man observes, that a Christian presseth into his company, desires to spend time with him, and is well enough content to exchange mutually many offices of intimate kindnesse; hee presently conceives and concludes, that sure hee sees in him matter worthy of Christian company, and endowments sufficient to ranke him amongst the Saints; else hee could not take such contentment in his conditions and conversation. Whereupon hee is fearefully hardned in his present courses, and settles with resolution, confidence, and security upon the plausible deceitfulnesse of his unregenerate state; and thinks himselfe well, that hee may both enjoy the pleasures of the present, and also a good testimony and hope of his rightnesse in the way to Heaven; because it is well knowne and acknowledged, that his companion both knowes, and walkes in the right path. And sith he hath one to take part, he takes it not much to heart, that other Christians are more unfamiliar, and strange unto him; for hee imputes it onely to their sowrenesse and unsociablenesse. Assuredly there are many Christians very faulty this way, and have very much to answer for in this kinde. They familiarly converse with unregenerate men; and because they would not displease and bee distastefull, they say nothing unto them of the cursednesse of their condition towards God, and of the fearefulnesse of their case,

case, in respect of salvation. Hereupon they grow into a conceit, that they are well conceited of their spirituall state, and so walke farre more resolutely and confidently towards Hell, by reason of their society and silence of their Christian companions. I thinke verily, that prophane men doe not onely sometimes desire the company of Christians, to win reputation from the better sort, and to guild over the rottenesse of their conversation with some little tincture, and lesser splendour reflected from the glory of their Christianity; but also to purchase some counterfeite comfort to their consciences, and false hope unto their hearts, that their case is the better towards Gods, because Gods children vouchsafe to keepe company, and converse more familiarly with them.

8. But above all for this purpose peruse often, and ponder well, 1. The effectuall prohibitions in Gods Booke: 2. the protestations and practise of the Saints. 3. and punishments inflicted for familiarity with the ungodly. For the last, see 2 Chron. 19. 2. and 20. 37. For the second, see *Psal.* 26. 4. 5. *Jeremiah* 15. 17. 2 *King.* 3. 14. For the first, see 1 *Cor.* 5. 11. *Ephes.* 5. 11. *Prov.* 14. 7. 2 *Thes.* 3. 6. where hee solemnely commands them in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that they withdraw themselves from every brother that walkes inordinately, &c. Hee aymes specially in that place at idle persons; by consequent then, and good proportion, at more notorious fellowes. If wee must withdraw our selves from those, who have leasure to bee for all companies, at all times, upon all occasions, and are therefore accounted the onely companions: how fast must we runne from lyars, swearers, whoremongers, drunkards, scorners, revellers, and fellowes of such infamous rank? *Prov.* 4. 14. where iteration of the same sence in variety of phrase, argues the necessity of the duty and earnestnesse of the Divine Penman to perswade; Enter not, saith he, into the path of the wicked; and goe not in the way of evill men, Avoide it, passe by it, turne from it, and passe away. Deepe apprehensivenesse of the excellency and worth of the matter, or extraordinary fervency to impresse and perswade the point, doth many times in Scrip-

Hinc discimus periculosam esse cum impiis conjunctionem, ideoque fugienda societates cum illis, Levat, in bono locum.

ture clothe the same thing with divers formes of speech, and variety of phrase.

2. Now in a second place; If thou desirest to converse with some of thine unconverted kindred, friends, neighbors, old acquaintance, &c. for their spirituall good, observe these three rules: 1. Let there bee good probabilitie, proportionably, of more power of grace, knowledge, sanctification, spirituall wisdom, Christian resolution, &c. in thee to convert them, then poyson of unregenerate stubbornnesse, sensuall malice, sinfull wit, worldly wisdom, Satanicall sophistry in them, to pervert thee. 2. See that thy heart bee sincere, and that in the singlenesse thereof, thou seeke truly their conversion, and not thine owne secret contentment: for in this point, thine owne heart will be ready to deceive thee. Thou mayest offer thy selfe into such company, with pretence and purpose to sollicit them for salvation, & to prevaile with them about the best things; and yet before thou bee aware, bee plunged and insnared in the woonted unwarrantable delights of good fellowship, pleasant passages of wit, idle and impertinent follies and familiarities, which thou wast accustomed to exchange and enjoy with them in thy unregenerate time. So that in stead of the discharge of a Christian duty, thou mayest both hurt thy selfe, and harden them. 3. As Physicians of the body arme and animate themselves with strong repercussives, preservatives, and counter-poysons, when they visit contagious and pestilentiall patients: so in such cases, bethou sure to furnish and fortifie thy selfe before-hand with prayer, meditation, the sword of the Spirit, store of perswasive matter, strength of reasons, and unshaken resolution, to repell and beate backe all noyesome insinuations of spirituall infection.

3. Into Christian company, which thou shouldest prize thine onely Paradise and Heaven upon Earth; the very flowre and festivall of all thy refreshing time in this vale of teares, ever bring. 1. A cheerefull and light some heart. Me-thinkes, though thou shouldest come amongst the Saints with a sad heart, and something over-cast with mists and clouds of heavi-

heaviness and discomfort; yet the presence and faces of those, whom hereafter thou shalt meete in Heaven, and there, with incomparable joy behold for ever, clothed and shining with eminencie and eternitie of glory, should disperse and dispell them all, and infuse comfortable beames of heavenly lightsomnesse and spirituall mirth. I know them, who being cast sometimes full sore against their wils, amongst profane company, are quite out of their element all the while, stricke dead in the place, as they say, as solitary as in the silentest desert. But let them come amongst Christians, and they are quite other men, as full of lightsomenesse and life, as full of heart and Heaven, as if they had the one foote in the Porch of Paradise already. Sadnesse is not seasonable, where such precepts as these have place; *Be glad in the Lord, and rejoyce, yee righteous, and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.* 2. A fruitfull heart, full as the Moone with gracious matter to uphold edifying conference, and sanctified talke. Being forward and free without any hurtfull bashfulnessse, or vaine-glorious aime, both to communicate to others the hidden treasures of heavenly knowledge, which thou hast happily digged out of the precious quarry, as it were of the great myltery of Grace, and also by mooving of questions, and ministring occasion mutually to draw from them with an holy greedinesse the waters of Life, for a reciprocal refreshing and quickning of the deadnesse and unheavenliness of thine owne heart. And here it will bee a profitable wisdom, to take notice of, and observe each others singularity of gifts, and severall endowments, and thereafter with wise insinuations, to provoke and presse them, to powre out themselves in those things, wherein they have best experience and most excellencie. Some are more dexterous and skilfull in discussing controverted points: others in resolving cases of conscience; some, in discovering the Devils depths, and treading the Maze of his manifold temptations: others, in comforting afflicted spirits, and speaking to the heart of mourners in Zion, &c. I am perswaded many times, many worthy discourses lie buried in the breasts

of understanding men, by reason of the sinfull silence, I thinke I may say so, and barrenesse of those about them. And therefore Christians ought to bee more forth-putting, active, and fruitfull this way. 3. An humble heart, ready and rejoicing to exchange and enjoy common comforts, soule-secrets, heavenly consultations, with the poorest and most neglected Christian. If thou bee haunted with the white Devill of spirituall pride, it is likely thou wilt bee either too prodigall and profuse, and so ingrosse all the talke, which is sometimes incident to new converts or counterfeits; or else too reserved and curious, and so say no more then may serve to breed an applause and admiration of thy worth; which is a very filthy and fearefull fault. There is no depth of knowledge, no height of zeale, no measure of Grace; but may bee further enlarged, more inflamed, blessedly increased by conference with the poorest faithfull Christian: See *Rom. I. 12. and 15. 24.* how *Paul*, that great learned and divinely inspired Doctor of the Gentiles, stood affected in this point.

V. But above all, be most basic with thy heart: for it is the roote that either empoysons or ensweetens all the rest: that is the fountaine, which causes all the streames of thy desires, purposes, affections, speeches, and the whole current of thy conversation, to runne either muddy or cleere. Ply therefore amongst others, these three points of speciall and precious consequence for the present purpose, with all seriousness and zeale.

I. Captivation and conformity of the thoughts and imaginations of thy heart, to the sovereignty and rules of grace. If thy change in words, actions, and all outward carriage were Angelicall; yet if thy thoughts were the same, and un-sanctified still, thou wert still a limbe of Satan. Purity in the inward parts, is the most sound and undeceiving evidence of our portion and interest in the power and purity of Christs saving Passion and sanctifying blood-shed: See *Iere. 4. 14. I/sai. 55. 7.* Now, that thou mayest the better conquer and keepe the thoughts of thy heart in subjection and obedience unto

unto Christ, be perswaded and acknowledge 1. The pestilence of that wicked Proverbe, *Thoughts are free*. It is true, the immediate invisible productions and projects of the heart, lie not within the walke of humane Iustice, neither are liable to the censure of earthly Courts and Consistories. But there is an All-seeing and Omniscient Eye in Heaven, to which, the blackest Mid-night is as the brightest Noone-tide, *Psal. 139. 12. Which sees our secretest thoughts as farre off, verse 2. and sets them in the light of his countenance, Psal. 90. 8.* Hence it is that many humble soules, sensible of their secret provoking the glory of Gods pure Eye, are more grieved (setting aside the ill of example and scandall, ordinary attendants upon open and visible miscarriages) for the rebelliousnesse of their thoughts, then the exorbitancy of their actions. For the sting of these is something eased and lessened, as they thinke, by the absence of Hypocrisie, and because the world sees the worst. But concerning the other, it cuts them to the very heart, that they are not as well able to preserve their inward parts in puritie toward the All-searching Eye of that God, *who stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; as their words and actions in plausiblenesse towards man, who shall die, and the sonne of man, which shall bee made as grasse.* Whereas then the naturall man is woont to let his heart runne riot and at randome into a world of idle imaginations, without remorse or restraint; doe thou make thy sanctification sure unto thy selfe, by this infallible signe, That thou sufferest the consideration of Gods All-seeing Eye, the curbe of the last Commandement, and checke of a tender conscience, to range thy thoughts into order, to confine and keepe them within a holy compasse from their vaine and impertinent vagaries. 2. That thou must be accountable and answerable for every wandering thought, as well as for idle words and wicked actions. Now consider what numberlesse swarmes of imaginations passe the Forge of thy phantasie every day; and therefore, if thou be not extraordinarily and exactly vigilant and eye-full over thy heart, thou mayest justly feare, that upon the opening and illighting